

WHAT HAPPENS AFTER YOU DIE



FCDT PUBLISHING

WHAT HAPPENS AFTER YOU DIE

*Received Through:
Mr. James E. Padgett*

*Compiled and Introduced by:
Dr. David R. Lampron*

*Edited by:
Dr. Michael A. Nedbal
Mr. Arthur C. Finmann*

*Published by:
FCDT Publishing
P. O. Box 802694
Santa Clarita, CA 91380-2694*

What Happens After You Die

Copyright (c) 2003 by FCDT Publishing

All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced in any form without the written permission of the publisher, except for brief excerpts in reviews or commentaries.

Published by:
FCDT Publishing
P. O. Box 802694
Santa Clarita, CA 91380-2694

First Edition
Printed in the United States

ISBN 1-887621-26-1
Library of Congress Control Number 2003102046

Cover oil painting by Holly A. Bianco

This book is dedicated to the children of God, everywhere.

Cover oil painting: "The Passing of Helen Padgett." Copyright: 2003 Holly A. Bianco.

Preface

At some time during life's journey, there is scarcely any one of us growing into a more acute awareness of our mortality who has not contemplated the question, "What happens after you die?" Some of us have concluded, "Nothing. When it's over, it's over!" Others, usually reared with a religious education, either strongly hope or firmly believe that mortal death is not the end—that there is something that leaves the body at death which survives as an intact personality in a world not visible to the physical sight. And, in between, there are those of us who are not persuaded one way or the other, and who are content to simply allow death itself to provide the ultimate answer.

This book is for those who seek information about life after death *before* mortal death itself answers that question. But it is also a book that goes well beyond the mortality question in its recording of alleged spiritual testimony relating not only to personal experiences in the spirit world, but also in providing a description of varied living conditions and surroundings, and informing us of some of the prevailing spiritual laws. While some of the spirit authors will be unknown to you, there are many others who are very well known indeed, such as Socrates, Julius Caesar, and Abraham Lincoln to name a few.

There are two paths to follow in the spirit world – one that leads to the restoration of human goodness, perfection, and great happiness, and the other that leads to divinity of soul and supreme happiness through a spiritual transformation of the soul. While these paths certainly require greater elucidation, we feel that the alleged spirit authors explain this so well that we are going to leave it to them to further enlighten you.

Before proceeding to the chapters ahead, we would be remiss if we did not refer to the receiver and recorder of this information: Mr. James E. Padgett, medium *extraordinaire*. In

the introduction to the first chapter, you will be informed as to how this fine gentleman was able to amass over 2,500 messages, allegedly from the spirit world, during the last 10 years of his life on earth. He did this in addition to practicing his profession as a lawyer and an assistant district attorney in the Washington, D. C. area during a legal career spanning 43 years.

So, now we leave it to you, dear reader, to review and enjoy all the following messages alleged from the great beyond, and said to be authored by some of the greatest minds and most famous and infamous figures in all of recorded history. And after hearing from all of these contributors, it will be left to you to decide whether or not you have heard some rings of truth along the way. At the very least, we are confident that you will be impressed, and perhaps even fascinated, by much of the information presented. Whether or not any of your own beliefs may be substantiated, altered somewhat, completely changed or newly adopted, we *do* believe you are in for a very good read!

THE EDITORS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<i>Page</i>
<i>Preface</i>	<i>v</i>
<i>Table of Contents</i>	<i>vii</i>
<i>Table of Messages</i>	<i>ix</i>
 <i>Chapter</i>	
<i>1</i>	<i>Helen Padgett</i>
<i>2</i>	<i>Ancient Personages</i>
<i>3</i>	<i>Historical Figures</i>
<i>4</i>	<i>Philosophers</i>
<i>5</i>	<i>Religious Figures</i>
<i>6</i>	<i>Authors</i>
<i>7</i>	<i>Friends & Colleagues</i>
<i>8</i>	<i>Dark Spirits</i>
<i>9</i>	<i>Ann Rollins</i>
	<i>Epilogue</i>
	<i>Index</i>

TABLE OF MESSAGES

Page

Chapter 1 – Helen Padgett

Mrs. Padgett Tells of Her Experience of Leaving Her Physical Body and Going to the Spirit World. 4

Mrs. Padgett Writes of Her Spiritual Progress, Her Living Conditions and Hobbies, Her New Spiritual Powers, and Her Views of Degrees of Sinfulness..... 7

Mr. Padgett’s Daughter, Nita, Writes the Longer Letter She Promised Her Father with Regard to Her Spiritual Progression..... 11

Mrs. Padgett Describes the Method Used to Communicate Her Thoughts Through Mr. Padgett 14

Helen Writes About the Sudden Passing of a Friend and How She Tried to Convince Her That She Could Not Reenter Her Body..... 17

Mrs. Padgett Explains What Occurs When Babies Enter the Spirit World as the Result of an Abortion, as Opposed to Other Forms of Passing..... 18

Helen Describes an Incident in Her Work of Finding Soulmates of Spirits 20

Mrs. Padgett Relates Her Experience in Trying to Show a Spirit the Way to God’s Love..... 21

Mrs. Padgett Describes Her Home in the Third Sphere, and Discusses the Importance of Seeking God’s Divine Love..... 23

Mrs Padgett Explains That Man Himself Must Make the Effort to Overcome the Influence of Evil Spirits..... 27

Helen Explains That One’s Status in the Spirit World Is Not Determined by One’s Previous Earthly Status, but by One’s True Soul Condition 29

<i>Helen Describes Her Home in the Celestial Spheres in Detail</i>	29
<i>Mrs. Padgett Explains That the Soul’s Development Determines the Appearance of a Spirit, Not the Racial Characteristics of the Earth Life.....</i>	32
<i>Helen Refers to Buddha and His Progress in the Spirit World.</i>	33
<i>Helen Progresses to a Higher Celestial Sphere, but Continues Her Special Work of Revealing Soulmates to One Another, Along with Teaching Spirits the Plan of God for Their Salvation</i>	34
<i>Helen Describes Her Experience of Joy and Grandeur in The Third Celestial Sphere</i>	37
<i>Helen Discusses Her Spiritual Progress, the Advantage Of Having Relatives Who Possess at Least Some Degree of the Divine Love, Her Advice to Humankind, and Her Great Love for Mr. Padgett</i>	39

Chapter 2 – Ancient Spirits

<i>Aman, the First Parent, Reveals His Temptation and Fall. (AMAN).....</i>	47
<i>Aman Offers a Correction. (AMAN).....</i>	48
<i>Amon, Mother of All Creation, Relates Her Earliest Experiences. She Also Explains the Temptation and Disobedience Which She and Amon Shared in Equally. (AMON)</i>	49
<i>Leytergus Wrote a Book Containing a Description of the Creation and Fall of Man. The “Book of Genesis” Was Copied after His Writings. (LEYTERGUS).....</i>	51

<i>Jayemus, Former Teacher of Arts and Sciences, Writes About the Lost Continent of Atlantis, and the High Intellect That Its Members Possessed.</i> (JAYEMUS).....	54
<i>Aleyabis, a Follower of Zoroaster, Expresses His Interest In Learning About the New Birth.</i> (ALEYABIS).....	55
<i>Leetelam. a Former Tartar, Writes of His Beliefs When On Earth.</i> (LEETELAM).....	55
<i>Anaxylabis Writes of His Design of the Great Pyramid Of Gizah.</i> (ANAXYLABIS).....	57
<i>Saleeba, an Ancient Spirit of the Sixth Sphere, Requests Mr. Padgett 'e Assistance for Obtaining God's Divine Love.</i> (SALEEBA).....	59
<i>Longiticus, an Ancient Philosopher, Tells of His Spiritual Progress.</i> (LONGITICUS).....	62
<i>Samera, a Greek, Writes on the Important Truths He Has Discovered in the Spirit World.</i> (SAMERA).....	64
<i>Saelish, a Spirit of Old, Declares That There Is No Such Thing as Reincarnation.</i> (SAELISH).....	66
<i>An Assyrian Official Who Believed in Many Gods When on Earth Is Now a Christian.</i> (LEEKESI).....	69
<i>An Ancient Spirit Discusses Theosophy and Questions The Validity of Reincarnation.</i> (LAMLESTIA).....	71

<i>Abdullah ben Caliph, a Mohammedan Priest, Tells of His Love for His Fellowmen, and the Kind of Life He Lives in His Sphere.</i> (ABDULLAH BEN CALIPH).....	75
--	----

Chapter 3 – Historical Figures

<i>George Washington, the First President of the United States, Confirms That Some Ancient Spirits Wrote Through Mr. Padgett.He Relates That Many Came from the Celestial Heavens and the Lower Spirit Heavens.</i> (GEORGE WASHINGTON)	79
<i>Lot Adds His Testimony and Experience in the Spirit World. He Affirms That Jesus Is the Ruler of the Celestial Heavens.</i> (LOT)	81
<i>Saul Testifies That the Woman of Endor Was Not a Wicked Woman, as Many Believe.</i> (SAUL)	83
<i>Solomon Tells of His Position in the Celestial Spheres.</i> (SOLOMON).....	84
<i>Julius Caesar Writes That Earthly Position Does Not Determine One’s Spiritual Abode.</i> (JULIUS CAESAR)	85
<i>Julius Caesar Discusses the Effect of Prayer upon His Soul.</i> (JULIUS CAESAR)	86
<i>Nero, the Roman Emperor, Gives His Experience in the Hells and His Progress to the Celestial Heavens.</i> (NERO)	89
<i>“Tarry Thou Till I Come.” - The Wandering Jew’s Experience.</i> (THE WANDERING JEW).....	93

<i>Caligula, the Roman Emperor and Murderer of Christians, Suffered All the Horrors of Hell, but Has Paid His Penalties and Is Now a Follower of Jesus and an Inhabitant of the Celestial Heavens.</i> (CALIGULA).....	94
<i>King Herod Writes on the Hells, and Also Corroborates Swedenborg's Statement That the Hells Are Actual Places Where Suffering Is Experienced.</i> (KING HEROD).....	97
<i>The Roman Emperor, Vespasian, Tells of His Progress in the Spirit World.</i> (VESPASIAN).....	98
<i>Constantine States That He Never Accepted Christianity When on Earth, but That He Is Now a Celestial Spirit.</i> (CONSTANTINE).....	100
<i>Salaalida, a Moslem, Helped to Defend Jerusalem from The Christians. He Now Claims to Be a Very Happy Spirit and Lover of God.</i> (SALAALIDA)	102
<i>A Great Queen in Her Day Confesses Freely to the Violations of the Law of Compensation, Which She Committed, and Reveals a Soul Full of Remorse and Contrition.</i> (QUEEN ELIZABETH I)	103
<i>Galileo Writes of His Studies of the Material Universe.</i> (GALILEO)	106
<i>Helene, Stepdaughter of Napoleon, Discusses Her Progress and That of Her Parents.</i> (HELENE).....	107
<i>Napoleon Discusses Some Events of World War I and Expresses His Abiding Love for France.</i> (NAPOLEON BONAPARTE).....	108

<i>Abraham Lincoln Discusses the Fallacy of “The Great Judgment Day,” and Declares His Great Love for Jesus. (ABRAHAM LINCOLN).....</i>	<i>110</i>
<i>Sir Walter Raleigh Comments on World War I and Speaks of His Progress to the Fourth Sphere. (SIR WALTER RALEIGH)</i>	<i>111</i>
<i>Former President, Grover Cleveland, Comes to Mr. Padgett For Help. (GROVER CLEVELAND).....</i>	<i>112</i>

Chapter 4 – Philosophers

<i>Sir Francis Bacon Presents a Discourse on the Continuity of Life after Death. (FRANCIS BACON).....</i>	<i>119</i>
<i>Socrates Writes of His Experiences in His Spiritual Progress. (SOCRATES).....</i>	<i>122</i>
<i>Plato, Disciple of Socrates, Is Now a Christian. (PLATO)</i>	<i>126</i>
<i>The French Philosopher, Rene Descartes, Who Rejects The Idea of Divine Love, Places His Faith in Reason and Intellectual Development. (RENE DESCARTES)</i>	<i>126</i>
<i>The Dutch Philosopher, Benedictus De Spinoza, Writes About the Limitations of Mediumship as This Applies to Predicting the Future. (BENEDICTUS DE SPINOZA)</i>	<i>129</i>
<i>The German Philosopher, Gottfried Leibnitz, Writes on Immortality and the Uncertainty of Obtaining It Even in the Spirit World. (GOTTFRIED LEIBNITZ)</i>	<i>130</i>

The German Philosopher, Immanuel Kant, Was Present When Mr. Padgett and Dr. Leslie R. Stone Were Discussing the Divine Love, and Became Interested Because He Was Only Aware of the Natural Love. (IMMANUEL KANT)..... 134

The French Philosopher, Auguste Comte, Places His Faith in Reason and Investigation to Arrive at Truths. (AUGUSTE COMTE) 135

Samuel, Prophet of the Old Testament, Cautions That Proof of the Continuous Life of a Man after the Death of the Body, as Merely Shown by the Manifestations of Nature, Is Not Conclusive. (SAMUEL) 138

Samuel Continues His Message on the Continuity of Life Of a Man. (SAMUEL) 141

Chapter 5 – Religious Figures

Seligman, a Mohammedan, Declares That He Has Obtained Some of the Divine Love. He States That His Prophet Never Taught About the Divine Love. (SELIGMAN) 149

Sarah Declares That She Is Now a Christian. (SARAH, WIFE OF ABRAHAM) 150

Moses Emphasizes the Importance of the Jews Learning The Truths of God, as Proclaimed by Jesus. (MOSES)..... 151

Aaron, the Brother of Moses, Gives His Experience, and What He Now Knows About Immortality Since Jesus Came and Taught How It Can Be Obtained. (AARON, BROTHER OF MOSES) 153

Samuel Conveys a Description of the Celestial Heavens. (SAMUEL, THE PROPHET) 154

<i>Daniel Writes of His Experience in the Spirit World and His Life on Earth.</i> (DANIEL, THE PROPHET)	156
<i>Goliath, the Famous Giant of the Philistines, Tells Mr. Padgett That He Was a Real Person Who Lived in the Days of the Old Testament. He Denies That There Is Any Reincarnation after the Death of the Mortal Body, and Disavows That He Was Killed by David, as Described in the Scriptures.</i> (GOLIATH).....	160
<i>Elias Describes His Experiences While on Earth and in the Spirit World. He Confirms That the Transfiguration on the Mount Was a Reality.</i> (ELIAS)	162
<i>Lazarus Confirms That Mr. Padgett's Spirit Communicators Are Whom They Represent Themselves to Be, and He Relates That Both Mary and Martha, His Sisters, Are Living Together in the Celestial Heavens.</i> (LAZARUS).....	164
<i>Lazarus Declares That He Was Not Dead When He Was Raised by Jesus. He Also Confirms That Jesus Taught the Rebestowal of the Divine Love.</i> (LAZARUS).....	166
<i>Chrysostom Gives His Testimony Regarding His Mortal and Spirit Life.</i> (CHRYSOSTOM).....	167
<i>A Former Pope of the Early Days of Catholicism Has Now Reached the Celestial Spheres after Having Gone Through a Period of Suffering and Darkness in the Spirit World.</i> (GREGORY)	168
<i>Los Trenos, a Former Diligent Student of the Bible, Tells of Being Tortured and Murdered for His Beliefs During the Spanish Inquisition.</i> (LOS TRENOS).....	170

Martin Luther Relates That He Has Met the Two Popes in the Spirit World Who Were Responsible for His Earthly Trials, and Declares That Their Progress Therein Has Been Very Slow. He Also Indicates That He Is Anxious to Correct His Own Former Doctrinal Errors for His Contemporary Followers.
(MARTIN LUTHER)..... 171

Loyola, a Former Jesuit, Describes Some of His Earthly and Spirit World Experiences.
(LOYOLA, THE JESUIT)..... 172

A Spirit Who Believed in the Eternal Punishment of Those Who Denied the Vicarious Atonement Now Knows Otherwise.
(HANNAH SOMERVILLE)..... 173

Salatia, a Catholic Saint, Is Now in the Celestial Heavens, but Began in the Spirit World in Darkness and Suffering.
(SAINT SALATIA)..... 175

John Wesley, Former Methodist Preacher, Tells Mr. Padgett That He Was Present at the Burial Service of His Daughter, Nita. Also Attending Were Jesus and Mr. Padgett's Spirit Band.
(JOHN WESLEY)..... 176

George Whitefield Relates That He Changed His Erroneous Beliefs That He Taught on Earth, and That He Is Now in the Celestial Heavens.
(GEORGE WHITEFIELD)..... 176

A Former Methodist Minister Would Like to Inform His Parishioners What He Has Learned to Be the Truth about the Soul.
(JOHN P. NEWMAN)..... 178

Chapter 6 – Authors

John Bunyan, the Noted Author of “The Pilgrim’s Progress, ” Is Now a Celestial Spirit and a Professed Follower of Jesus.
(JOHN BUNYAN)..... 183

John Bunyan Writes Again to Mr. Padgett, Explaining The Law of Compensation and the Greater Law of Love.
(JOHN BUNYAN)..... 184

Emanuel Swedenborg Writes on the Hells. He Also Refers to Mr. Padgett’s Work in Receiving the Messages.
(EMANUEL SWEDENBORG)..... 185

Swedenborg Declares That He Does Not Want Mr. Padgett to Be a Failure in His Work, as He Was.
(EMANUEL SWEDENBORG)..... 187

The Skeptical Writer of Colonial Days, Thomas Paine, Called by Contemporaries an Infidel, Admits He Was Mistaken in Some of His Beliefs and, Through Knowledge of the Father’s Love, Is Now in the Celestial Heavens.
(THOMAS PAINE)..... 189

Ralph Waldo Emerson, Former Author and Philosopher, and Now a Resident of the Sixth Sphere, Expresses His Disbelief in the Existence of the Divine Love.
(RALPH WALDO EMERSON) 190

Elizabeth Barrett Browning, the Former Great Poetess, Was Present When a Celestial Spirit Was Writing Through Mr. Padgett. She Was Amazed by His Beautiful and Loving Appearance.
(ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING)..... 191

The Author, Jay Hudson, Attempts to Correct Some Information Written by Another Author in a Book That Mr. Padgett Was Reading.
(JAY HUDSON)..... 192

<i>Stainton Moses, the Famous Former Medium Whose Book Mr. Padgett Was Reading, Explains Why His Book, “Spirit Teachings,” Did Not Contain the Truth of the New Birth as Taught by Jesus.</i> (STAINTON MOSES).....	193
<i>This Author, Considered to Be an Infidel by His Contemporaries, Tells of His Religious Views When Living on Earth.</i> (ROBERT G. INGERSOLL).....	195
<i>Mr. Ingersoll Reports the Results of His Meeting with Mr. Riddle.</i> (INGERSOLL).....	199
<i>Following the Rare Occurrence of Jesus Displaying His Glory, Mr. Ingersoll Became Convinced of the Reality of the Divine Love.</i> (INGERSOLL).....	201
<i>Mr. Ingersoll Relates His Experience of Obtaining the Divine Love.</i> (INGERSOLL).....	202
<i>Mr. Ingersoll Describes His Progress and the Difficulties in Attempting to Change the Views of His Followers.</i> (INGERSOLL).....	204
<i>Mr. Ingersoll Speaks of Life and Death and Their Significance.</i> (INGERSOLL).....	207
<i>Pastor Russell Writes About His Passing into the Spirit World and His Great Shock to Discover His Earthly Teachings Were False.</i> (PASTOR RUSSELL).....	208
<i>As Promised, Pastor Russell Returned to Express to Mr. Padgett His Deep Regrets About His Erroneous Teachings.</i> (PASTOR RUSSELL).....	208

Chapter 7 – Friends and Colleagues

A.G. Riddle, a Former Law Partner of Mr. Padgett's, Discusses Some of His Early Experiences in the Spirit World.
(A.G. RIDDLE) 213

Mr. Riddle Informs Mr. Padgett of the Progress He Is Making.
(RIDDLE) 218

Heaven Is a Place as Well as a Condition of Soul.
(RIDDLE) 221

Professor Salyards, a Long-Time Friend and Former Teacher of Mr. Padgett, Reveals Some of the Laws of the Spirit World.
(PROFESSOR SALYARDS) 224

Professor Salyards Continues His Discourse on Some of the Laws of the Spirit World.
(SALYARDS) 231

Professor Salyards Describes His Entry into the Spirit World and His Spiritual Progression.
(SALYARDS) 235

Professor Salyards Describes Various Experiences of Spirits When They Arrive in the Spirit World.
(SALYARDS) 238

A Celestial Spirit Describes Certain Experiences of Newly Arrived Spirits in the Spirit World, and of Their Eventual Progress.
(JOHN COMEYS) 242

A Mother Tells of Her Experience after Passing Over. She Died While Giving Birth to Her Baby.
(G. S.....) 244

<i>Mr. Padgett Receives a Message from a Spirit Who Believed in the Creeds, but Who Awakened to the Truth after He Met Jesus.</i> (S. B. S.).....	245
<i>A Spirit Gives His Experience, and How His Old Beliefs in the Creeds Retarded His Progress. He Affirms That Mr. Padgett Was Selected by Jesus to Receive the Messages.</i> (G. H. _____).....	246
<i>A Friend of Mr. Padgett Writes That He Believed in the New Birth When on Earth, but Found It Quite Different upon Entering the Spirit World.</i> (WILLIAM R. WOODWARD).....	248
<i>A School Acquaintance Seeks Help from Mr. Padgett.</i> (GEORGE C. CALVERT).....	249
<i>A Spirit Comes to Mr. Padgett to Challenge the Reality Of Soulmates.</i> (GEORGE E. LUCKETT).....	250
<i>Mr. Padgett's Cousin Laura Seeks Help to Get Out of Her Dark and Lonely Condition.</i> (LAURA BURROUGHS).....	251
<i>Cousin Laura Pays Mr. Padgett Another Visit and Tells of Meeting Her Soulmate.</i> (LAURA BURROUGHS).....	252
<i>Frank Davis, an Old Friend of Mr. Padgett, Describes His Spirit World Experiences.</i> (FRANK DAVIS).....	254
<i>A Brother Lawyer of Mr. Padgett Wonders as to the Value of Going to Church and Conforming to Its Creeds and Ceremonies as Adequate Preparation for Living in the Spirit World.</i> (E. R. HAY).....	255

<i>Judge O’Neil, a Personal Friend of Mr. Padgett, Tells of His Experiences in the Spirit World and Describes His Work in Behalf of the Kingdom. (LOUIS I. O’NEIL)</i>	258
<i>A Schoolboy Friend Writes About His Experiences on Earth and in the Spirit World. (PETER D. BUERLY)</i>	259
<i>A Brother Lawyer Wishes That He Had Been More Religious When on Earth, but Now He Is Learning the Spiritual Laws to Live by. (SAMUEL C. MILLS.)</i>	261
<i>A Spirit Comes to Warn Mr. Padgett and His Friend, Dr. Stone, Not to Be So Gullible About Believing in the Divine Love and Soulmate Love. (SAMUEL P. SHANNON)</i>	262
<i>Hugh Latimer Explains That the Manner of a Man’s Death Does Not Determine Which Sphere He Is to Enter in the Spirit World; Only the Manner of His Living and the Development of His Soul Qualities Determine This. (HUGH LATIMER)</i>	265
<i>A Friend of Mr. Padgett Recounts His Experience of Dying and His Discoveries in the Spirit World. (JOE SHELLINGTON)</i>	266
<i>An Old Friend of Mr. Padgett States That He Has Been Praying and Progressing in the Spirit World. (EDWIN FORREST)</i>	269
<i>Edwin Forrest Expresses His Gratitude for the Assistance He Has Received from Helen and Ann Rollins. (EDWIN FORREST)</i>	270

Chapter 8 – Dark Spirits

<i>A Dark and Suffering Spirit Comes to Mr. Padgett for Help. (J. W.)</i>	276
---	-----

<i>A Dark Spirit Was Attracted to Mr. Padgett at the Séance Which He Attended.</i> (JOHN D. ROGERS).....	279
<i>A Former Minister of the Gospel States That His Religious Beliefs Were Merely Intellectual, Which Led to His Profound Skepticism and Departure from the Ministry, and to His Loss of All Hope for Forgiveness in the Spirit World.</i> (S. B. C).....	280
<i>A Spirit Describes the Hells and Purgatory.</i> (JOHN B. LONDON).....	285
<i>A Spirit Writes About His Suffering in Darkness.</i> (JOHN G. CARLISLE).....	286
<i>A Spirit Describes His Experience in One of the Hells.</i> (G. H. B)	287
<i>A Brother Lawyer in Darkness Requests the Help of Mr. Padgett.</i> (MAURICE SMITH)	291
<i>An Actress Finds Herself in Darkness Because She Neglected Her Spiritual Development on Earth.</i> (LOUISA R. CONNELL).....	292
<i>A Sailor Who Needs Help Describes His Travels with His Mates in the Seas of Darkness, and Recalls What His Life on Earth Was Like.</i> (BEN JOHNSON)	294
<i>A Former Abortionist on Earth Seeks the Help of Mr. Padgett.</i> (SARAH J. WILSON.)	295
<i>An Orthodox Minister Relates His Experiences after He Passed into the Spirit World.</i> (F _____)	297

<i>A Spirit Confesses That He Was a Bad Man on Earth and Is Now Seeking a Way to Get Out of His Dark Surroundings.</i> (BILL TUCKER).....	302
<i>A Dark Spirit Describes Some of His Experiences in the Spirit World.</i> (WILLIAM S. RICHARDS)	303
<i>An Old Friend of Mr. Padgett Writes About His Suicide and His Condition in Darkness, and Explains the Reason for Taking His Own Life.</i> (R. ROSS PERRY).....	304
<i>A Wandering and Unhappy Spirit Is Seeking Help from Mr. Padgett.</i> (SOLOMON P. BROWN).....	307
<i>A Spirit Who Made Animals Suffer Is Now Suffering Himself.</i> (SAMUEL WILLIAMS)	308
<i>Julius Solomon Is in Darkness and Is Seeking Help from Mr. Padgett.</i> (JULIUS SOLOMON).....	309
<i>Stephen Elkins Was Helped by Mr. Padgett and Has Progressed Out of Darkness. When on Earth, He Did Not Believe in Things of the Soul, or Jesus, or Even a God.</i> (STEPHEN B. ELKINS).....	311
<i>A Dark Spirit Seeks the Help of Dr. Stone Whom He Knew While on Earth.</i> (CHARLES T. WILSON).....	313
<i>Help Is Given to a Clergyman of the Orthodox Church.</i> (W_____)	315
<i>A Spirit Writes About His Progress from Darkness into the Light.</i> (GEORGE BUTLER).....	317

Chapter 9 – Ann Rollins

In an Early Message, Ann Rollins Describes Her Home in the Seventh Sphere...... 323

Ann Rollins Tells of Her Experience in Seeking the Divine Love of God, and in Realizing That He Is Her Father. She Also Describes Jesus’ Appearance...... 323

Mr. Padgett’s Grandmother Describes Her Experience in Progressing from the Third Sphere into the Celestial Heavens...... 326

Ann Rollins Describes Her Home in the Second Celestial. 330

Ann Rollins Further Describes Her Home in the Second Celestial Sphere, and Reports That Her Husband on Earth and Actual Soulmate, Mr. Padgett’s Grandfather, Is Presently Progressing in the Fifth Sphere. 332

Ann Rollins Describes Her Experiences in the Second Celestial Sphere. She States That She Can Never Die Again, and That She Has Passed Beyond the “Second Death.” 333

Mr. Padgett’s Grandmother Describes Several Spheres and the Different Kinds of Spirits Inhabiting Them...... 337

Ann Rollins Gives Her Description of Some of the Spirit Spheres and Also Criticizes a Book That Mr. Padgett Was Reading. 342

Ann Rollins Reveals Who and What Is God...... 345

Who and What Is God—Continued. 347

Chapter 1

Helen Padgett

•••

INTRODUCTION

Helen Padgett, wife of Mr. James E. Padgett, died and entered the spirit world about February 1914. At the time of her death, Mr. Padgett had no awareness of his mediumistic abilities. However, shortly thereafter, he happened to attend a séance held by a Mrs. Maltby in Washington, D.C., and it was during the course of this séance that she informed him that he possessed the psychic power to obtain automatic writings from spirits, and challenged him to make the effort.

After repeated attempts with no legible success, he finally obtained a writing which he could make out as a message signed by his wife. It was a short, personal note which stated she was often present in spirit with him, and how glad she was to be able to write him in this way.

Initially, Mr. Padgett thought this could be explained as material coming from his own mind, as well it might, except that her subsequent writings came too quickly for his mind to formulate anticipatory thought, and her messages kept on insisting that it was not his mind but hers that was operating, with emphasis on her love for him and the happiness she could obtain by being with him.

Helen advised her husband to continue to take messages in order to learn more about the spirit world. Meanwhile, she, too, was learning a great deal herself, especially from Mr. Padgett's deceased grandmother, Ann Rollins, who, he was told, was a high spirit of the Celestial Heavens, and who took a very personal and advisory role with Helen as to how best to progress to the higher spheres of the spirit world. Ann Rollins had informed her, much to Mr. Padgett's surprise, that spirit progress to the higher Celestial Spheres, in contrast to advancement in the Spiritual Spheres, was not accomplished merely through the practice of good thoughts and good deeds, but was actually dependent upon repeated prayer to the Heavenly Father for bestowals of His Divine Love into their souls through their earnest longings of soul for this additional and immortalizing

Gift. It was explained that repeated inflows of this Divine Love culminated eventually in soul transformation from a finite, human soul into a divine soul possessing the very Substance of God's Love.

Helen, herself, took the advice of Ann Rollins, and other high spirits whom she met, and prayed that the Father would gift her with inflows of His Love. Soon, she found that her prayers for this Love were answered, and that It came into her soul in a way that caused a purification of her thoughts and desires, with a corresponding change in her soul and spiritual appearance. She informed her husband that her spiritual body, reflecting the changing condition of her soul, was becoming etherealized, brighter and more beautiful. And, since the soul is the same, whether in the flesh or, after death, in the spirit body alone, she informed him that his soul could also be transformed by prayer to the Father for His Divine Love—not by sterile prayers that came from the head, but by longing prayers from the heart and soul.

At first, Mr. Padgett refused to lend any credence to this information. In terms of his own religious training, he was an orthodox Methodist, and for many years had taught Sunday School in the Trinity Methodist Church in Washington, D.C. In all his religious background, he was not familiar with any of this new and startling information. Nevertheless, both his grandmother and his mother, Ann Padgett, also a Celestial spirit, subsequently wrote through him that, as inhabitants of the higher realms, they possessed knowledge of this sacred Truth.

Since Mr. Padgett had no idea of Divine Love in contrast to natural human love, and he realized that such a conception was foreign to his thinking and never could have been a product of his own mind, he therefore felt assured that the writings he had received were actually from Helen, Ann Rollins and other departed spirits of mortals. And thus began his own soulful progress and, for the next ten years, his agreed upon work to receive messages from the spirit world for purposes of enlightening humankind as to existing conditions in the spirit world and, more importantly, the real Truths of salvation.

Among those things that Mr. Padgett learned was that souls have their mates, and that spirit life, contrary to what is taught by orthodox religions, was one of constant progress through the various spheres of the spirit universe. He was thus told by Helen and others that Helen, herself, was his soulmate, the literal other half of his own soul, and that they were ultimately destined to be reunited in the spirit world to make the perfect one. This reality, he subsequently learned, was quite rare in that the great

majority of married couples on earth are not soulmates—this due to the fact that males and females born to different parents, at divergent times, with widely varied backgrounds and education, and often in different parts of the world, rarely even meet on the earth plane, let alone are of similar age to fall in love and marry. Nevertheless, because Helen was one of those rare persons whose mate on earth was in fact her true soulmate, from the onset of the Celestial messages through Mr. Padgett, she took on the role of not only continuing to share her great love for her husband, but also became one of those designated to continue to encourage him to obtain more and more of the Divine Love so that he could both spiritually advance and be a soulfully suitable conduit through which the highest Truths of God could be communicated to humankind.

In the chapter which follows, Helen often does speak of the Divine Love of God and frequently encourages her husband to pray for more and more of the Divine Love to transform and elevate his soul. She also keeps him abreast of her own spiritual advancement as it occurs. But many of her messages therein are devoted simply to what is occurring with other relatives and friends of his in the spirit world, and also much of her information is given to just what living conditions in the spirit world exist for her and others. Much of this information is new and fascinating, and we trust that our readers will indeed concur.

Ahead, you are in for a real treat in meeting the lovely and most loving Helen Padgett. Enjoy!

The Editors.

MESSAGES

Mrs. Padgett Tells of Her Experience of Leaving Her Physical Body and Going to the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. *Helen*

I am so very happy, as you are loving me very much tonight. I can see that your thoughts are with me so much more than of late, so let me continue to feel that you love me so much.

When I realized that the time had come for me to go, I did not fear to do so, but calmly waited and thought that all my sufferings would soon end. When my spirit left the body, I commenced to feel as if I were rising out of it, and that I was going upward to the place that I had so often heard my father speak about. But I had scarcely awakened to the fact that my spirit had left the body when your mother had me in her arms and was trying to tell me that I had nothing to fear or cause me to feel that I was not with those who loved me. She was so beautiful that I hardly realized that it was she. And, when I commenced to see that I was no longer in my body, I asked her not to leave me but to take me with her to where she lived. She told me that I could not go there but that God had prepared a place for me to go to, and that she would accompany me and show me the truth of my future existence. I went with her and she took me to a place that was very beautiful and filled with spirits who had recently passed over. She did not leave me for a long time, and, when she did, your father came to me and said, "I am Ned's father, and I want to help you to realize that you are now in the spirit world. You must not let the thoughts of earth keep you from getting in a condition to learn that all of us are only waiting for the Love of God to help us to higher and better things."

Your grandmother soon came to me and told me who she was. She was so beautiful and bright that I could scarcely look at her, for her face was all aglow with what seemed to me to be a heavenly light; and her voice was so sweet and musical that I thought she must be one of God's angels that I had read about in the Bible. She told me of the things that God had prepared for me, and that she wanted me to love Him and feel that He loved me.

But, after awhile, I commenced to think that I must be deceived in my sight and hearing, and was still on earth and needed only my body again to know that I was still a mortal. Some time elapsed before I really became conscious that I was a spirit and was not on earth. For when I tried to talk to you, as I did, you would not listen to me and turned away from me as if you did not see or hear me. After a short time, your mother and father came to me again and tried to persuade me that I must not continue in my belief that I was still of the earth, but must believe that I was in spirit life and needed only the things of the spirit to make me more contented.

So, you see, I was so very fortunate in having your dear parents and grandmother welcome me when I passed over. If they had not received me, I do not know to what condition of fear and distraction I might have been subjected. No spirit can learn the truth of the change unless helped by others in some way.

So, you see, when you come over, I will be there to receive you and love you so much that you will never have to go through the period of doubt that I did. Your father is also waiting to receive you. And, in fact, all your spirit band have agreed that, when you come, you will have nothing to fear for want of help and love.

I first saw my parents after I commenced to believe that I was in the spirit world. And, when I saw them, they did not know me, but thought that I was still in the body and that they were still on earth, as they had not yet awakened to the fact that they were in the spirit world. They were very unhappy, and it took considerable talking to make them believe that they were spirits and not mortals. My father was more easily convinced than was my mother, for he commenced to recall sooner that, when death comes, the spirit must go to God Who gave it. My mother would not believe so soon, for she continued to think that she was with her acquaintances of earth, and that they were not treating her very courteously, for, when she spoke to them, they would not answer. But, thank God, they both now realize that they are in the spirit world, and that they must learn to love God if they would be happy.

When I commenced to leave the body, there was no pain or suffering—only a feeling that I was rising out of it. No darkness appeared to me, and I saw my body lying there as if it were asleep. I did not try to hold it, but thought that it was merely taking a rest, and that, as soon as it felt refreshed, I would enter it again and continue to live as before. I did not wait for it to awaken, but continued to rise until, as I told you, your

mother clasped me in her arms. She was my own dear mother as well as yours.

I did not know that I was dying, but felt that something unusual was happening; and I was not afraid. As I always dreaded death in life, as you know, the strange thing to me was that I did not look upon death as dying. It was only a pleasant dreamy feeling, and I only thought that I was going to become absent from my body until it was refreshed. My thoughts were not of death at all. I had been suffering pain, but I thought that I was getting well, and that the feeling of relief that came over me was the result of my getting better.

As my spirit arose, I thought only of my condition and how soon I would be able to return home and see my friends. No other thoughts came to me—not even my love for God, or the fact that I was not in condition to meet my Maker as regards my soul, as I had been taught. There was absolutely no fear of what might happen to me, or that I soon would be called upon to account for the sins I had committed. Just before my spirit left my body, I was unconscious. But, as soon as the operation commenced, I became fully conscious and knew everything that took place, and did not feel at all as if I were in danger or needed help from anyone.

I did not stay with my body at all when I commenced to leave it, but continued to rise, as I have told you, until your mother met me. So, you see, death, which I so much feared, was not such a dreadful thing to experience.

(Did you see our son at that time?)

Yes, when my son came to where my body lay, I returned to it and saw it taken away and afterwards buried. But I still did not understand what it all meant. Only when your grandmother told me that I would no more inhabit it did I commence to realize that I had left it forever. But, even then, I had some feeling that she was mistaken, and that, in some way, I would return to it again and continue to live on earth.

(But did you not meet other spirits?)

Yes, when I had been in the spirit world a short time, I saw other spirit forms and, even then, I was not in a condition of mind to fully understand that they were spirits and not mortals. The resemblance is very real to one who has never had his spiritual eyes opened. And even though the spirit forms all appear much more beautiful and bright, yet, to me, they all seemed to be human forms; and I thought that I was not in condition to fully see just what they were.

You must let me stop now, for I am tired.

Your own true and loving,

HELEN.

Mrs. Padgett Writes of Her Spiritual Progress, Her Living Conditions, Her Hobbies, Her New Spiritual Powers, and Her Views on Degrees of Sinfulness.

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

I am very happy and you are a little better, and there is no need to worry about our daughter, Nita, as she is now very happy in her school. Tonight, I will try to tell you what I am now doing in my new home and in the earth sphere where I am most of the time helping spirits.

Well, in my home, I am so very much engaged in studying the laws of communicating with you that I hardly have time for anything else. I am now quite certain that I understand how to talk to you in an independent voice, and also how to materialize. So, you must not be astonished to hear my voice anytime, or to see me in the form of a materialized spirit. I am also trying to help the spirits who are in a condition of blindness and doubt.

I am living with your mother in her home, but I am not so spiritual as she. We are both very happy, though, and we have everything that the heart could wish for. The music is so beautiful that I cannot describe it to you. Even the Love which helps to make the music is of such an intensity that you could not possibly understand me if I should attempt to tell you of it. My home here is so much more beautiful than that which I had in the Third Sphere, and everything is beyond what I conceived of when I lived there. The house and trees and flowers and fruits are very much more beautiful and delightful. No one could be anything but happy in such a home. We have nothing to interfere with our happiness, and every spirit is a delightful companion and full of love and beauty. I have met many spirits that I did not know either on earth or in the spirit world before I came to this place, both men and women.

(Do you have scenery similar to what we have on earth?)

Yes, we have rivers and lakes and fields and mountains and all the beautiful landscapes that you can imagine. I not only enjoy these things, but also they are more real than those of earth. I am sometimes engaged in

painting these flowers and landscapes, and I have many pictures which others have painted. I find that I can paint with a more artistic touch than when on earth. I have no trouble in drawing, as you know I had in some of my earth pictures. I am also studying music, and especially my vocal lessons. You will be much surprised when you hear me sing, as you cannot conceive what a different voice I have. Sometimes, I try to sing some of the songs I used to sing to you, but they are not pretty in comparison to the songs we have here, either in the music or the sentiments.

Well, as you are not so much interested in my description, I will not attempt further portrayal of the things here.

(You can actually tell that I am not interested when I am not?)

Yes, I can see it in your brain. You are thinking about other things. So, you see, I know.

(But don't you just guide my hand to write what you want?)

Yes, but you must think of what I write, for that is necessary in order for you to write. While I can guide your hand, yet, I also have to use your brain to express my thoughts. Also, it is better for you to reflect upon what I write, for sometimes it does you good to read over what I have said, and feel over again the emotions which you felt at the time of your receiving my messages.

(But wouldn't it be more satisfactory for you to simply communicate by direct voice?)

No, this is the most satisfactory means of communicating that I know of. You can exchange your thoughts with mine, and you can write so much more than I could possibly speak. I will be able to speak a little while at a time, but not as I write. No spirit can gather such power as would be required to continue to talk for any length of time. Even Bright Star, who is an adept, could not carry on an extended conversation, as he says.

The power that I now have enables me to manifest in several ways, such as the independent voice, materialization, and writing. I do not know about slate writing, but I believe I can do that too. I will try to accomplish it sometime.

(How about rapping on tables to communicate?)

Yes, I can knock on the table, but that does not give any special satisfaction. All earthbound spirits can do that. It is the lowest order of manifestation. We of the higher spheres do not care to do that if we can manifest in any other way, and I would rather not try it.

I am stronger physically, spiritually and mentally than your guide, White Eagle. I do not know the exact extent of my power, but the spirits with a better knowledge of these things say that my power is so very unusual that I can do most anything that I may try. Of course, they mean within reasonable limitations. I could not take a mountain and move it, or even a heavy substance. But I could lift you and will sometime just to show you how strong I am.

(Do you retain any of your earthly animosities?)

Spiritually, I am now in a sphere that enables me to know what the Love of God really is, and that in His Love I have almost complete happiness. I have gotten rid of those things. I now love everybody, and I am trying to help every soul that I possibly can. No such feelings of dislike or envy or hatred have any place in my heart, for which I thank God.

The conditions of all spirits are determined by their goodness and love. No distinction on account of what a spirit might have been on earth is known here. The poorest working man is of as great importance as the most famous man, according to his earthly standing. In fact, more of the poor and humble of earth are in the higher spheres than are those who were wealthy and held high positions. This is so not because there were more of the poor, but because their spiritual conditions were better and were more susceptible to the influences of the good spirits who are doing the Father's Work. So, you see, high standing on earth is not a thing which determines the condition of the spirit here.

I know a number of spirits who, when on earth, were prominent in society, and wealthy, but who are now in the lowest sphere simply because they did not know anything of God's Love, and wholly failed to observe His Laws and Truths while on earth. You will be surprised at the number of friends of yours who were prominent on earth but are now not as happy as they were while on earth. Their desires are very much the same as they were on earth, yet they have no means of gratifying them. Consequently, they are very unhappy.

(Which do you believe are the worst sins?)

I think that the sin of suicide is the worst, and then the murderer, the drunkard and the prostitute. The last two seem very difficult to spiritually teach because they do not realize the enormity of their sins so much as the suicide or murderer. The prostitute has ruined many, and, when at last she realizes that fact, her sufferings are very great. Prostitutes are in very low planes—lower than the earth planes—and they are generally trying to

pursue the occupation they had on earth, and imagine that they do. I say "imagine" because I have no better word to express it. They really believe that there is some kind of happiness that comes to them from the belief that they have: that they can still engage in such things. You would be surprised to see the great number of men and women who occupy this plane, some of whom were not considered solicitors or prostitutes on earth. But prostitution is not a thing of act altogether, but of desire or lust as well. A man may look upon a woman and lust after her, and, as Jesus said, he already commits adultery in his heart. And, so, many mortals committed adultery in that way, and the sin arising therefrom follows them here. And this can only be gotten rid of by prayer and the consequent forgiveness and Love of God in their hearts. A man or woman may get rid of this sin while on earth if they repent and pray to God to let His Love come into their souls. And, when this Love takes possession of the soul, all sin is cast out and no longer remembered. This is what is meant by washing away sin.

(What do you mean by having more power mentally?)

By having more power mentally, I mean that I have progressed so very much in knowledge and my will power. I am not yet a wise woman, but in a certain line I have acquired a great deal of knowledge as regards, for instance, the way in which spirits and mortals communicate. I am not any more versed in the science of what controls the heavenly bodies, or why one star differeth from another in glory, or what are God's mysteries as you may consider them. These matters are being investigated by other and older spirits. But, as regards love, both of God and spirits and mortals, I have learned a great deal. Let me tell you that of all subjects that should interest men, love is the greatest; for love is the fulfilling of all law. The man who knows what love is—I mean the real, genuine love both for God and his fellow mortals—has that which is not equaled by knowledge of anything else in all the universe.

You must stop writing now, as you are tired. As you are my soulmate and the only one that I will ever have or want, I must tell you that I love you with a love that can never grow old or less, and that, when you come over, you will realize that your Helen is a spirit who knows how to love. But she loves you now with all her heart and soul, and you must believe it.

So, good night, my own darling Ned.

Your loving
HELEN.

*Nita Writes to Mr. Padgett the Longer Letter She Promised
Her Father with Regard to Her Spiritual Progression.*

I AM HERE. *Nita.*

I am so glad that I can write to you again. It has been a long time since you let me write, and I have been so anxious to tell you of my progress and love. Why, Daddy, I thought you loved me so much that you would not keep me waiting so long to tell you of my love and how happy I am. But mother told me that you were not in condition to receive my message, and that I must wait until conditions were different. I understand, but thought it strange that anything should interfere to prevent me from writing to my Daddy.

Now I want to tell you of my progress and how the Love of the Father has changed my soul so that I am now in a sphere from where I may soon expect to go into the Celestial Heavens where mother is. When I first came to spirit life, as you know, mother met me and took me in her arms, and was so loving and tender with me that I had no fear because of the change in my condition. With her were other beautiful and loving spirits who gave me their love and assured me that now I would soon find a home that was so different from my home on earth, and would experience a happiness that I had never before felt. I was not afraid and did not want to go with my body again, as I was told so many newly arrived spirits desire to do when they first come over.

I was satisfied from the first. How could I not help being so when I had such a beautiful mother to enfold me in her arms and assure me that never more would I have to undergo the cares and disappointments of an earth life. How glorious this was and how I thought that, if heaven should have all spirits as lovely and grand as was here, what a happy place it must be. Mother was with me for quite a while, and also grandmother Padgett who was also beautiful and bright, and who told me that I had nothing to fear but only to believe that I was truly in the spirit world when later I should find everything to make me happy and contented.

But how bad I felt when the parting came, for you must know that this parting was necessary. Mother lived in a higher sphere to which I could not go. She could not remain with me all the time, as I wanted her to do. But she told me that she would be with me quite often to comfort and love me, that under the law I would have to go to the place that my soul fitted me for, and from thence I would have to pray and work for my own

progress. She also told me that she could not determine for me where I should live, and that only my own soul condition must fix my place. So, as I say, we had to part.

I soon found myself in some darkness and suffering and did not quite understand why this should be so, or what was the cause of my darkness. But, after a little, I found that my recollection of my earth life came to me in wonderful clearness and that my conscience was causing me some suffering. I was awfully lonesome and wanted my mother so much, but I found out that I had to bear my own burdens and obey the laws that fixed my condition.

I know you would have wanted to be with me, if you could have, to comfort and love me and protect me from my sufferings, but this was impossible. For this law that I speak of knows neither mercy nor forgiveness until it is satisfied. It is stern and unrelenting, and, from the very necessity of things, must be so because only through its workings can a soul be made purer and enabled to progress from its first condition. But, thanks to my dear mother, I had with me the hope that such condition was only for a moment, and that soon the Love would come to me and take me out of the workings of the law, set me free, and enable me to get into Light and more happiness. Oh, how I prayed and prayed for this Love, and tried to believe that It would come to me and dispel the darkness and recollections of the evil things I had done and thought when on earth! Mother and grandmother prayed with me, and encouraged me with their sympathy and love and the assurance that this Love would come to me, and that the Father would answer my prayers.

While in this condition, and on one occasion when I had been praying with all my soul and when my faith seemed stronger, there came to me a beautiful spirit, all tender and loving, who said:

My daughter, the Father will hear your prayers and soul longing, and will call you to higher service and brighter surroundings and greater happiness. For I know that He never fails to answer the prayer of an earnest soul. And, besides, you are the very child of His Love, and nothing pleases Him so much as when His children call on Him for His Love and Help. And I am praying for you also, and my faith makes it certain that you will soon receive the answer. Only let your soul breathe out its longings for His Love.

Oh, how beautiful and grand he was, and how tender his love which seemed to flood all my surroundings and give me such hope and encouragement that I felt that I surely must be a little weary in brain while he was talking. He then told me that he was Jesus, and was so glad that I

had come to the spirit world with so much love surrounding me. He also told me how he loved me and sympathized with me, and wanted me to get out of my darkness and into the Light.

I cannot express to you how I felt as he talked to me, and how I wondered if he were not really God. But he could not be God, for he was so human and humble, and seemed to think that he was a mere child of the Father of Whom he spoke. When leaving me, he said that he would come again and talk to me of the Father and His Love. He blessed me and said, "You are a child of our Father and just as dear to Him as I am, and He loves you just as much as He does me. Believe in His Great Love and you will be happy."

Well, Daddy, you can imagine what my feelings were and how much I was helped. I will not stop now to tell you of how this Love came into my soul, little by little, until at last it seemed to fill my whole being. Oh, how happy I became, and how beautiful my surroundings appeared, and what beautiful, bright spirits I found myself in an association with! I was satisfied, and my home became to me the most glorious and happiest place imaginable.

But this was only the Second Sphere of which I have written. And even that sphere surpasses all conception of man, and would satisfy the most hopeful and extravagant man as his house of bliss. But I continued to progress, and more and more of the Love came into my soul. And, strange as it may seem to you, as I rose higher and higher, grandmother was with me so very much and became more beautiful and glorious than ever before. I understand now why that was. As she came to me in the different spheres, she approached nearer her home and took in more of the beauty and glory that are really hers in her sphere of living.

I have written enough for tonight and, besides, you are tired. Now I am happy beyond expression, and love you with a greater love than I ever had on earth. I know what love really is. And one of the happiest things that I now have before me is to wait until you come and meet you with all my love and goodness.

Oh, Daddy, won't it be glorious when you come over and we can be all together in love! You thought that you had a beautiful Helen on earth, but, when you come to us and see her in her glory, your very eyes will be dazzled at her appearance.

We are with you a great deal, loving you and trying to help you, and you must believe that we will never leave you till you reach the heaven where we now are, and not even then if you want us with you.

So, Daddy, believe that I am your little Nita, and that I write you and love you with all my heart and soul.

Your
NITA.

*Mrs. Padgett Describes the Method Used to Communicate Her
Thoughts Through Mr. Padgett.*

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

Let me tell you that you are only making yourself unhappy trying to learn all about the way I write to you. You cannot do it, as you are not able to see my method, and I cannot fully explain it to you. But I will try to do the best I can.

When you take hold of the pencil, I exercise all my power to move the pencil so that it will write just what I think. But, in order to do that, I have to let my thoughts go through your brain. You do not do the thinking, but merely let the thoughts pass through your brain. And the movement of the pencil is caused by the exercise of your brain in conjunction with my power which I exercise on the pencil. So, you see, you do not originate the thought, but merely convey it to the hand which I guide in accordance with my thought. You do not have anything more to do with what is written than an electric wire has to do with transmitting a message from the party at the end where the message is given.

Let me explain it another way. When I think a thought, I pass it through your brain to your hand, and my power to move your hand is brought into action, just as, when you think a thought, your power to move your hand is brought into action.

My thoughts are not your thoughts. When I think, your mind catches the thought but does not create the same. So, you must believe that I am doing the writing and not you, for I write some thoughts which you could not write if you tried. How do you like that for assurance?

But, to be serious, you could not write the things that I write without giving much thought to the different subject matters, for some of them are not familiar to you, as you have often said. Dismiss the idea that you are writing the things which emanate from what is sometimes called your subconscious mind, for you have no subconscious mind. And the philosophers who teach such an idea are not acquainted with the laws of

the mind. The mind is only the spiritual evidence of thoughts that congregate in the brain, but which really are not a part of the material thing which the "wise men" call the subconscious self or mind. There is no such thing. And when they let their explanations of things which they cannot account for rest on the assertion that the subconscious mind furnishes these thoughts, they are all wrong. Only the material brain furnishes thoughts which it puts forth from the observation of the senses, or from the faculties which are brought into action when the reason is made the basis of the thoughts. I am not a very good expounder of these things, but I have tried to make it as plain as I could.

(Have you learned this all by yourself?)

Yes, I am telling you this from my own observation and understanding of these things. When you receive communications from Mr. Riddle, he will be able to explain more fully and more satisfactorily the laws which govern these things, and you must let him write soon.

I am studying the laws of physical and psychical sciences so that I may be able to assist you in your investigation when you come to search for the true relationship between spirits and mortals, and the laws which control these communications.

(Are you also studying the laws pertaining to such things as clairvoyance?)

Yes, my studies include the investigation of the laws governing clairvoyance and inspirational communications. You will have the opportunity sometime to have an experience in each of these phases, and I want to be in condition to assist you to a degree that will help you in arriving at conclusions which will be correct, and which will help others to understand the laws that govern these things.

So, you see, your wife loves you so much that, in order to help you clearly understand these laws, she is willing to attempt to learn those things which once were thought to be (but mistakenly so) only for the comprehension of masculine minds. But, while I do this, I will not cease to try to learn those things to the fullest which will give me a clearer understanding of those spiritual Truths that lead closer to God and His Love. These latter Truths are absolutely necessary. The others are important, but not necessary in order that a soul may sooner or later reach the knowledge that makes it one with the Father. The Love of God, which passes all purely mental understanding, is the one great thing to soulfully learn of and possess.

My home is now so very beautiful that my happiness is more than I can tell you of. You also will be happy when you come over. For I am filling my home with such beautiful thoughts and so much love that, when you come, you will wonder how your little wife could possibly have accumulated so much beauty and filled the house with so much love.

(You actually beautify your home by your own loving thoughts?)

Yes, as I receive more of God's Love in my soul, my home becomes the more beautiful. However, I do not have to be in my home to be able to have this Love with me. It is with me all the time. And, when I am in my home, the home becomes a reflection of that Love. The home is not beautiful if the Love is not there. So, you see, the home depends upon the existence of the Love for its beauty. My soul is the creator of my home. Without the soul being beautiful, the home could not be beautiful.

When I leave my home to come to you, the home remains the same because, while my soul is with me, and also the Love that makes it beautiful, yet, the home retains the reflection, or, as you might say, the atmosphere of that Love to such a degree that the beauty of the home is not lessened or deteriorated by my temporary absence. So, you see, the home has a permanency, although it depends upon the soul to give it its beauty and loveliness. My home is not yet perfect, but, as I grow in God's Love, then more perfection will come to it. The more Love that I have, the more beautiful the home. We are all dependent upon the degree of Love in our souls for the appearance of our homes.

Let your endeavor be to get all this Love that you possibly can; and, if you succeed in getting as much as I have, you will be one with me and our home will be together. If you do not, I will have to wait until you do before we can live together as one. So, do try to get all of God's Love that you can.

If you will only give your thoughts to the spiritual things, and let your soul be open to the inflow of this Love by praying with all your soul longings, you can progress just as rapidly as I do. So, love enough and want to be with me enough to try with all your heart to get this Love.

Your own true wife,
HELEN

Helen Writes About the Sudden Passing of a Friend and How She Tried to Convince Her That She Could Not Reenter Her Body.

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

You are in better condition than you were tonight at the office, and I now will be able to write in a more connected manner. Well, I was present when Jen passed over. I took her in my arms and carried her to a place in the earth plane where she will live until she progresses to a higher sphere. She was very glad to see me, for she said, "Oh, Helen, where am I? It seems so strange that I should be with you."

I told her that she had passed from the mortal to the spirit life, and that now she must not think of her body or that she can never enter it again. She did not quite understand me, but said that she did not see why she could not reenter her body, as it was only asleep, and it would want her as soon as it should awaken. I told her that never again would she enter her body, that she had ceased to be a mortal, and that, just as soon as her body should be buried, she would realize that she is a spirit. I also told her that no more would she live on earth as a mortal, and that she would visit her dear ones on earth many times, but not in a physical form.

She is still in darkness as to this matter, but I am trying my best to help her realize that she is a spirit. She is somewhat confused because she tries to talk to her husband, George, and he won't listen to her. She says, "My dear is very deaf and that is why he doesn't hear me." But I tell her that he cannot hear her, as her voice is only a spirit voice and his ears are not attuned to hear spirit voices.

She will soon realize to some extent that she can no longer talk to George or any of his friends, and then will come the full understanding that she is really a spirit.

She is with her body now and sees the presence of her husband and relatives, but, as I said, does not comprehend why they do not notice her presence, or tell her why they do not notice her presence, or tell her what the trouble is. She sees them sorrowing, and yet she does not understand why they should do so. She says she knows that, when she awakens, she will become a part of her body again. So, I can do nothing more now but to let her know that I and her other spirit friends are with her and will not leave her until after she realizes that no more is her body to become her home.

Her mother is with her and so is her father, and they are also trying to help her. Her mother is a very bright spirit. She is filled with God's Love and has her home in the Fifth Sphere where she is very happy. Her father is still in the earth plane. He is not very spiritual but thinks more of earthly matters, and does not turn his thoughts to higher things. But someday he will, and then will see that real happiness can only be found in the things which are of God and His Love.

Jen's soulmate is here and is in the Third Sphere. He has never met her on earth, but he knows that she is his soulmate. As soon as she awakens to her condition, he will meet her and tell her that she is his for all eternity, that his happiness is her happiness, and that they must both try to progress to higher spheres where true happiness may be found. He is a very beautiful spirit and is in possession of much of God's Love.

George's soulmate is still on earth, but she does not live in Washington and he will probably never meet her. She is a woman of about thirty-six years of age and is not very spiritual, but she is a great church member. So, he will never again meet Jen as his wife, for she is another's.

Jen's body will be buried in the earth, as was mine. But, sweetheart, she won't be there any more than I am there. And, when her body is finally laid away, she will never go to the place where it is buried, unless her folks go there and weep over her grave and in that way attract her to them. But she doesn't want them to do that, as I know from my own experience.

(Apparently, your experience of passing over was very similar to Jen's)

Yes, that was a singular coincidence. But, you see, we never know when the summons will come for us to pass over. We both expected to return home soon, as we were feeling much better and were happy in the thought. But, in a moment, the summons came and quickly we passed to this home of delight and freedom from care and suffering.

Your own true and loving,
HELEN.

Mrs. Padgett Explains What Occurs When Babies Enter the Spirit World as a Result of an Abortion, as Opposed to Other Forms of Passing.

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

I was with you and enjoyed the show. The pictures you saw contain a very important truth that all women should understand and appreciate, for so many refuse to become mothers and perform the duties that God intends them to perform. I have no doubt that the pictures will have a good effect on many of them, and will make them think before resorting to that means of getting rid of unborn babies.

In my investigation of the subject of babies who come to the spirit world as a result of abortion, I do not find that they ever go back to their earth mothers for any purpose whatever. There are spirits who are specially designated to take care of babies. In cases where the natural mothers have succeeded in cutting short the lives of these babies, these spirits who have charge of these babies in the spirit world never permit them to come in contact with their unnatural mothers or visit them. This is because the mother's love is not there to receive these poor little waifs. And where there is no mother's love, there is no attraction existing that will cause the return of the babies when they have once left their mothers.

But in the case of babies who prematurely die, or of those who die very young, these babies do return to their mothers, under the guidance of their guardian spirits, and receive from their mothers their love and feelings which are going forth to these babies.

The Law of Attraction operates here as well as in other matters, and this is the law in reference to babies who die early: When there is existing a mother's love, the baby will return and receive this love and help from coming in contact with such mother. But when there is no mother's love, there is no attraction, and the baby may never know its mother.

In many cases, the baby, before the mother comes to the spirit world, finds other attractions. Hence, there is no feeling of love or sympathy between the baby and its mother.

When the mother comes into the spirit world, it frequently happens that she finds the spirit of the unborn baby and, in a way, has a uniting. But rarely is this love strong enough to keep them together. The Law of Attraction operates then and they each go their own way.

I will not write more.

Your own true and loving,
HELEN.

*Helen Describes an Incident in Her Work of
Finding the Soulmates of Spirits.*

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

Well, I am engaged, as you know, among other things, in finding the spirits' soulmates and bringing them together. Well, there is a spirit here who believes that the soulmate theory is a false one, and only intended to deceive those who are so very lonely and unhappy, and that a man who has any stamina or any intellect will not be fooled by such ideas as that soulmates exist and are awaiting to become united.

Well, he was in that condition of loneliness and was very unhappy, although he had very great intellectual acquirements and prided himself on that fact. He thought that love and kindred things are for women and foolish men, when he was suddenly visited by a most beautiful spirit and asked if he had yet found his soulmate. He replied that he had not and didn't want to, unless she should happen to be as beautiful as the spirit who was talking to him, and that, if such a thing could be, he would be most happy to find her.

Well, she asked him why he should suppose that his soulmate would be so beautiful, when he was a spirit who was not so very attractive looking, and all crooked and devoid of anything that would tend to make him appreciate beauty or love in another.

He said that he did not consider himself so unattractive as she said, because he was possessed of a knowledge of very many things that the ordinary spirit did not have, and that, consequently, he must be more attractive looking than she described him to be. And, as to love, why, he could love, he thought, if he could find anyone whom he considered worth being loved.

Then she told him that she was his soulmate, but that he could never have her until he acquired more love and a larger understanding of spiritual things; that her home was up in the Fifth Sphere, and that he could not go there to live with her until he had gotten sufficient Love in his soul to make him fitted to dwell there; and that the longer he delayed trying to get this Love, the longer he would be separated from her, and would, now that he knew she was his soulmate, be most unhappy; that his intellectual acquirements would not help him very much, and that the only thing that would enable him to progress to where she lived was a development of Love in his soul.

He said that he did not know much about love, but that if she would show him the way to obtain it, he would devote his whole soul and efforts to getting it. She then told him he must give up the pride which he indulged in and which kept him encased in himself, and learn to love everybody else in a brotherly way, and God with all his heart and soul; that when he made that effort, he would find that this love which she, as his soulmate, must have for him, would come to him and he would soon realize that in all the spirit world love is the greatest thing to possess; and that when a spirit has that, he needs nothing else to make him happy.

He did not seem to comprehend what she said, but said he would try to let his pride of intellect leave him, and make the effort to let his soul receive this Love so that, thereafter, Love should be first and knowledge and everything merely intellectual follow after.

So, you see, a soulmate may be found, but not acquired until love commensurate with the love possessed by the higher soul is gotten by the lower soul.

No merely intellectual acquirement is sufficient to attract and make one, two soulmates. Only love in perfect harmony can bring about this union. Let love rule and happiness is the lot of all spirits. But, of course, this love is comparative, and so is the ensuing happiness.

Your own true and loving,
HELEN.

*Mrs. Padgett Relates Her Experience in Trying to
Show a Spirit the Way to God's Love.*

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

I want to tell you of my experience in trying to show a spirit the Way to God's Love, which I had a short time ago.

Well, I talked to this spirit of this Love, and told her that the only Way to happiness and the Celestial Kingdom was through prayer and faith, and that all spirits who were inhabitants of those spheres had received this Great Love of the Father only through prayer and faith; and if she wanted to become an inhabitant of these heavens, she must seek for this Love in that Way. She said that she was told, when on earth, that if she only observed the rules and regulations of the church, and devoted herself to doing church work and looking after the interest of the church so that it

might be sustained and fostered, she would go to heaven just as soon as she had left the earth life; and that that would be all that would be required of her, and that no other seeking or striving after God's Love would be necessary to enable her to get into the heavens where God is and all His angels.

I told her that she must now realize that such performance of what she considered to be her duty had not been sufficient to carry her into these heavens, and that she must realize that something more was necessary. But she still persisted that her belief in what she had been taught in the church could not be changed, and that very soon she would become an inhabitant of the higher spheres. So, I left her because I saw that it was useless to try to convince her that she was laboring under an absolutely false belief.

So, I find that, in this spirit plane, there are many spirits in darkness and bigotry, which prevents them from seeing the Truth and progressing to higher spheres. I do not think that mortals, when they become spirits, have any better opportunity, for some time at least to realize and accept these Truths, than they had when on earth. And the men and women who teach these things have a great sin to answer for; for Jesus said, "Cursed is he who believes and teaches these false doctrines." And I think he must have laid especial emphasis on false teaching as it affected not only the teacher but also many others who had faith in, and accepted, these teachings as true.

I am so glad that I, when on earth, was never fully convinced of these church dogmas, as I consequently found it so much easier when I came to the spirit world to believe the Truths as they are. Of course, I was exceptionally blessed in having your mother and grandmother, who are so well-versed in these things, to show me the Way. And, then, when Jesus came to me and corroborated what they said, I could not help but believe.

So, you see the importance of learning these Truths while on earth. For the greater our comprehension of them as mortals, the more easy will be our progression to the higher things of the spiritual life.

Well, I thought I would tell you of this little incident, as it shows you a great and necessary Truth, and one which all men should know. So, with my love, I am

Your own true and loving,
HELEN.

Mrs. Padgett Describes Her Home in the Third Sphere, and Discusses the Importance of Seeking for the Divine Love.

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

I am very happy, for I have so much Love of God in my heart that I cannot think of anything that tends to make me unhappy.

(Do you have a nice home?)

Yes, my home is very beautiful and I am perfectly delighted with it. It is made of white marble and is surrounded by lawns and flowers and trees of various kinds. The grass is so very green and the flowers are so beautiful and variegated. The trees are always in foliage and have such beautiful limbs and leaves. I am most pleased with my home—I mean the building. There are many beautiful pictures on the walls, and the walls are all frescoed and hung with fine coverings. And the floors are inlaid with beautiful mosaics. I have all the splendid furniture that I could possibly wish for, and my library is full of books of all kinds—especially those that tell of God and His Love for man. You would be in your element if you could be with me.

I have music such as you never heard on earth, and instruments of various kinds which I am learning to play. And I sing with all my heart and soul as the days go by. I have beds on which I lie down, but I never sleep. We do not need sleep here; we only rest. For sometimes we get tired from our work, and are greatly refreshed by lying on the beds and couches which are so comfortable that we do not realize that we are tired after lying down a little while.

(Do you still like to sing?)

Yes, I do. And, when I sing, I think of you and wish that you could hear me as you did when I was with you in body. I like "The Song That Reached My Heart." It seems to bring me more in rapport with you than any of the others, although "Sing Me to Sleep" is one that I enjoy to sing very much.

(Do you have food to eat?)

Yes, we eat fruit and nuts but do not do so because we are hungry, but more because we enjoy the flavors so much. And we drink water, pure and sweet, as it makes us feel so refreshed when we are a little tired. Our fruit is not of the earthly kind. It is so much more delightful that I am unable to describe it to you. And the nuts are different also. The water is purer than what you have and is more refreshing.

(Do you have any musical instruments to play like pianos and violins?)

No, our instruments are not like those on earth. They are not stringed instruments, but are played by our thoughts of goodness and love. We do not use fingers or lungs, but merely thoughts; and, if they are pure and loving, our music is very beautiful and not discordant.

(Are you free to leave me at any time you wish?)

When you are asleep or doing something in the line of your work, then you do not need me and I am free to leave you. You must not think that I am not free to leave you when I am with you, for I am. I come to you of my own free will, but love compels; and, in that particular, I am not free and don't want to be. Your love is the greatest thing to me in all the world, except God's Love. And, without it, I would be very unhappy. You do not know how very necessary your loving me is to my happiness, and you must never cease to love me; for, if you do, I will not enjoy my home or the spirit world so much.

(You know that I have always loved you.)

Yes, I know. But I sometimes fear that you may forget to think of me as I want you to.

(Is your home a permanent structure?)

Yes, it is permanent. And the house and trees and flowers are more real to me than were ever the houses and trees and flowers on earth. They are not shadowy, as you may think, but are so very substantial that they never decay or grow old.

(Have you reserved a nice home for me?)

Yes, I have selected one for you now, and will make it so beautiful that you will wonder how it was possible for me to do so. There will be so much love in it that there will be no room for anything which is not in harmony with my love, and you will realize that your own Helen loves you with all the love that a soul can have for its mate.

(Will we always be together?)

Yes, we will be together in every way, and separated only while we are doing some of God's Work. You will be with me in all my thoughts, and I will be with you in your thoughts. Love will keep us through all eternity.

(Will we also have our parents and children to love?)

Yes, we will love our parents and children just as much as on earth, but they will not need our love so much because they will have their own soulmates to love them. We will visit them and be visited by them, and enjoy their society even more than on earth. They will love us very much,

but the love that makes two souls one will exist only for the soulmates. God's Love will not interfere with that—I mean our love for God. It is of a kind that is different from our love for each other, and is of a more spiritual and holy nature.

(Are you also praying to progress?)

Yes, I am trying to progress into the higher planes, and hope to do so as rapidly as is possible. But you may rest assured that, no matter what plane I may be in, my love for you will not lessen, and I will not cease to be with you as I now am. The life in the higher spheres without you would not be complete, for you are necessary to my complete happiness. God has decreed that two soulmates are intended to make one complete whole. This must be in order for soulmates to be wholly happy and to fulfill the laws of God's Love, and live together forever as one.

(I have been told that I can begin to progress while still living on earth.)

Yes, I know, because I have asked your grandmother and she has told me. You can progress on earth just as rapidly as I can here if you will let God's Love come into your heart as fully and as abundantly as I do. And you can if you will only pray to the Father. He does not require the child of His Care to be in the spirit world in order to develop his soul. You have the same soul now that you will have when you come here. And if you let God fill it with His Love while you are on earth, why should it not progress as much as it does here? God does not intend to wait until you come over here that He may give you the full enjoyment of His Holy Spirit. It all depends on you. If you truly and sincerely seek His Love, you will get It on earth just as easily as you can get It after you have shuffled off the body. The Love of God coming into the soul of a man does not depend upon whether he is in the flesh or in the spirit. All souls must answer for the sins done in the body, but it is not necessary that such penalties be paid in the spirit world. You can pay the penalty while on earth. As you sow, so shall you reap. But the reaping is not necessarily here.

If you seek earnestly for God's Grace and Love, you can obtain them on earth; and I am informed that, when they are obtained on earth, the greater will be the progress of the spirit when it comes over. So, let me pray for you to seek these blessings while you are in your present life, and not wait for them to be given you after you have entered the spirit world.

Your grandmother says that she had that experience. When she came here, she entered the Third Sphere without going through a period of

expiation or purification in the lower spheres. She is a wonderfully bright and pure spirit, and is very close to God, and has so much of His Love in her soul that her countenance really seems to be an illuminated face. She is in a condition of almost perfect love and peace, though she says that she is striving for a higher plane and closer At-onement with her Heavenly Father. She is the one who can help you in your spiritual progress more than all others, except Jesus who is the grandest and most glorious spirit in all the heavens.

Let your thoughts be of a pure and holy kind and you will soon realize that God's Love is in your soul to a degree that will make you feel that He is your own near and dear Father. Do not doubt His Love or that He can come to you through the Holy Spirit, for that is His Messenger of Love. And It will never refuse to come into a man's heart and soul when the desire exists to have It come by earnest, sincere prayer for Its inflow.

Be true to yourself, as I have told you, and you will soon be in God's Love and Favor. Do not let worries and disappointments keep you from seeking His Love and believing that He is waiting to enfold you in His Arms of Mercy and Love, for He is not only waiting but also wants you to call on Him. Do not let the thought that He is afar in the heavens cause you to think that He is not always near you, anxiously awaiting your call.

He is not willing that one of His children should perish. When they go astray, His Great Heart of Love yearns for them to return and partake of His Bounties and Blessings. You must try with all your heart to realize this Truth, for it is a Truth. And it is the greatest Truth taught to us by Jesus, who is the greatest of all teachers. Make your daily life one of prayer and aspirations, and you will see that what I have told you is not only true but that you can also make it a part of yourself. You have only to let your desires turn towards God and He will meet you more than halfway, for He never sleeps or closes His Ear to the supplications of His children. And those who have sought Him with an earnest and repentant wish and longing desire of the soul know that He has always responded to their call.

You are now in the Way to obtain these blessings and I pray that you may continue, for you cannot find true happiness in any other way. **This is what Jesus meant when he said, "I am the Way, The Truth, and the Life." He knew that there was only one way to obtain the Father's Love, and that is through the New Birth, which is merely the flowing of the Love of God into the soul of a man to the extent of eradicating**

all desires and tastes for things which are not in harmony with God's Laws and Love.

You must give your thoughts more to this vital consideration of the Economy of God's Being. It is not a question of what church you belong to, or what particular faith you may have, or who your preacher may be, or what duties you owe to the church or to the ceremony of baptism according to the church's dogmas, but whether you have sought God in spirit and in truth and have received His Favor and Love.

This is an individual matter, and no man can be saved by the sufferings or progress of another. Each soul is a complete unit when joined with its mate, and the spiritual condition of each soul towards God determines what its place and happiness will be in the spirit world. So, do not let the thought that it is necessary to believe in a special church dogma, or any ceremony, keep you from seeking the New Birth. This is the fundamental principle that operates in the At-onement of man with God, and all other doctrines are merely secondary and need to be believed only as they may lead to a belief in this foundation.

I am writing at the dictation of your grandmother, for she knows. I, of course, would not be able to write in this way purely of my own thoughts and experience. She says that you must try to get in condition so that the Master may write. That which he shall say will show to mankind the everlasting Truths of God's Kingdom and Laws. She is a mere tyro in the knowledge and ability to explain God's Truths that Jesus will teach you. So, try to become more spiritual so that you may learn the wonderful teachings of God's Love and Truth that he will give to you.

You must stop now, as you are tired and so am I. So, love your own true Helen, and pray to God for His Love and your spiritual enlightenment.

HELEN.

*Mrs. Padgett Explains That Man Himself Must Make the Effort
to Overcome the Influence of Evil Spirits.*

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

While, in many instances, the evil spirits influence mortals in their thoughts and actions, yet, this is not always the case, and it will not do for

mortals to think so. They are not the mere pliant tools or subjects of these evil spirits, but are persons with free will, controlled by their own appetites. And for them to believe that their evil acts are the result of the influence of these evil spirits would place them in a very subservient and deplorable condition and, at the same time, retard the development of themselves by their own thoughts and acts. No, the evil spirits are always working evil, but all the thoughts and desires that mortals have are not the results of the influence of these spirits.

Man must realize that the cause of his own evil thoughts and deeds is in himself, though increased by the influence of these spirits, and that he must master these thoughts in order to be able to drive them from him and overcome them by thoughts of a different and higher nature. It will not do for men to think that they are wicked only because of the influence of evil spirits, for to do so would retard their development and, at the same time, take from them a realization of their own responsibility. On the other hand, the source of good thoughts is within themselves. And if they will only seek for this source, they will be able to progress in their moral condition. For while the good spirits can and do help them, yet, men must primarily help themselves for the good that is within them.

I would like to write you fully on this matter, and will sometime, but you are not in condition tonight and I will not try. But remember this: that whatever of evil is displayed or gives evidence of souls being possessed by it, yet, within themselves is the power to overcome and cause its eradication. I mean that men must make the effort and realize that they are masters of good and evil. We can help you if you will let us—it depends on you. And no other can take the praise or blame of the results of your thoughts or actions. Yet, you must also realize this: that when the evil ones form a rapport with you, and in a way obsess you, it will become the more difficult for you to exercise your own will. Hence, men should pray to be given help from the higher Source to overcome the influences of these evil ones. The character of your company will determine to a considerable extent the kind of thoughts you may have and the deeds you may do. But good or bad be your associates, you alone will be responsible for the result of your thoughts and acts.

I must not write more. Good night.

Your own true and loving,

HELEN.

Helen Explains That One's Status in the Spirit World Is Not Determined by One's Previous Earthly Status, but by One's True Soul Condition.

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

You must not be surprised that so many spirits of presidents and rulers of Europe are here tonight writing to you; for, in the spirit life, space is as nothing, and the attraction of kindred thoughts brings spirits together who you might suppose are far apart in their habitations. These spirits who have written, and many more who are present, are all interested in this great war.* And I will say here that, tonight, you have had around you a greater concourse of men and women who were considered great on earth than have ever before congregated in one place.

This may seem surprising to you, but it should not; for, in spirit life, all these persons are mere spirits, and are not considered to be presidents and kings and queens. And some are not so high in the spheres as mortals might naturally suppose. They are spirits who are much interested in their people and have more or less development of their souls and spiritual natures. But when you compare the assembly tonight—these great ones of earth—with the assembly you sometimes have of the higher spirits from the Celestial Heavens, you would see that it would look to you like a comparison of the light between darkness and dawn to the light of the sun! So, you need not be surprised that the former spirits came and wrote to you.

Well, you have had a variety of messages tonight and must now stop, as you are tired. So, with all my love, I will close.

Your own true and loving,
HELEN.

Helen Describes Her Home in the Celestial Spheres in Detail.

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

I am now going to write you about my home, as I promised, and you must not think that I am not in condition to write if I should not be able to

* World War I.—Ed.

describe it as you may think I should. The only reason for my failure will be that I cannot find words to express myself.

Well, my house is a beautiful white one of a substance that you might think of as alabaster, and two stories in height, and rooms on each side of a wide and beautiful hall. The rooms are very large and filled with the most beautiful furniture that you can conceive of. The walls are all hung with satin coverings, and between are lovely pictures. The parlor, as you would call it, is filled with the most exquisite and comfortable couches and chairs, and with beautiful tables and bric-a-brac, and also many pictures of landscapes and fruits and flowers. I don't know who painted them, but they are there and give me much delight, and satisfy my love for paintings and pictures to so great an extent. There are also many little curios that would make the heart of an aesthetic person rejoice and feel glad. My music room has instruments in it of various kinds, and wonderful in sound and construction. I play some of them and also sing in my weak way, as you say on earth; but I enjoy the music more than I can tell you, and so do many spirits who call to see me.

I have other rooms, such as repose rooms, library, and a room for meditation and prayer. My library is full of books dealing with subjects that are now so congenial and necessary to me, for they tell me of God's Love and Care for His children. There are also books which deal with the laws of the spirit world and of the other parts of the universe. But I do not read these latter much. For my whole study is so given to the laws pertaining to our own spirit world and its relationship to your world, and to the Love of God and the love that should exist among mortals and spirits, that I do not find time for these other studies; in fact, I have no inclination.

There are books that you may call fiction, but really are not, for they describe the actual experiences of spirits in such a vivid and interesting way that, if they were portrayed in your earthly books, you would think it fiction.

Not all the books in my library deal with the higher or more substantial things of this spirit life, for we have our recreation for the mind in the way of variety in reading that you do on earth, and we are the stronger and happier for it. So, you see, if you were here, I know that the library would be your place of rest from your work, although I know you like music very much.

We have a dining room also. But we do not need kitchens, as nothing is cooked, and everything is eaten just as we get it from the trees and

vines. We do not eat meat or bread or potatoes or things of that kind. Our food is principally fruits and nuts, and such fruits you never saw and never will until you come with me. The fruits are mostly pears and grapes and oranges and pomegranates—of course, not the same as you know them on earth. I merely use these words of description to give you some idea of what they are like. We have them in great variety and always fresh and ripe. The nuts, too, are of many kinds and qualities. None need nutcrackers for them to be broken in order to be eaten. There are no cakes or candies or anything of that nature. We do not actually eat these things with our teeth and palate, or use intestinal organs as you do, but we "inhale," as it were, the delicious flavors and aromas of the fruits. And, strange as it may seem to you, we are just as much satisfied as mortals in doing so, and probably more so than you when you eat them with your physical organs. I cannot explain to you more fully just how this thing is; but, as we say, we "eat" the fruits and nuts.

We "drink" pure water, and nothing else. And spirits who say they have wines and other beverages tell what I have never seen or heard of since I have been in the spirit world. Of course, I do not know every single thing or what exists in all parts of this great world of spirits. But this water is so pure and satisfying that I cannot imagine any spirit would want anything else to drink. Yet, as I say, I do not know as to this.

We do not actually drink the water, for we have not the internal organs that you have in the physical body, but we seem to absorb it into our system in some way that gives us all the delight and satisfaction that you enjoy when you drink water.

We often have our "teas," as your fashionable women on earth might say, and very many of our spirit friends attend and help make the gatherings enjoyable and happy ones. Of course, the male friends attend, for I must tell you that, in this life, there are no clubs or businesses that keep the sexes apart as in your life. I mean that the two sexes are more together, and enjoy the society of each other to a far greater degree than in your earth life. Of course, I do not mean that these spirits have all found their soulmates, for that is not true; but each enjoys the company of the others as friends and spirits having similar desires and aspirations. My companions are very similar in their love for the Father and in the development of their souls, and in their thoughts and desires for spiritual things. We discuss many questions pertaining to the soul and its progress, and to the Love of the Father and to the love of spirits and mortals. We

are joyous and happy beyond compare; yet we do not indulge in frivolities or thoughts that have not a tendency to elevate us to higher things.

We have music and dancing, but our dancing is different from yours. We merely exercise ourselves in graceful and artistic movements, without any contact of spirit bodies or the embracing of each other. Of course, we hold hands as we dance, but no familiarity, as you would say, is indulged in.

Well, I have a room for repose where, after working long, and, to some extent, feeling tired, I rest on these couches I tell you of. We do not sleep, but, sometimes, we go into a kind of dreamy state that gives us much refreshment and vigor. I am now resting from some hard work that I have been doing in your earth plane. I mean that when I am not writing to you I am resting.

So, you see, we are not enjoying one continuous condition of feeling, as that might become monotonous.

I am now trying to help some of the spirits who have recently come over from your city, and who were acquaintances of yours on earth. I will tell you of them when next I write to you.

I am tired now and must stop. So, with all my love, I am

Your own true and loving,

HELEN.

Mrs. Padgett Explains That the Soul's Development Determines the Appearance of a Spirit, Not the Racial Characteristics of the Earth Life.

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

Well, sweetheart, you are tired and must not write much tonight, for it will make you feel bad. So, after I tell you a few things, stop writing.

Well, I see you want to know if the spirits who wrote to you last night—I mean the disciples and Solomon—really wrote to you. I am glad to say that they did. They were whom they represented themselves to be, and you must believe.

After John, the Apostle, wrote, I had a conversation with him. He told me that you are on the Way to the Kingdom. He is so loving and so beautiful, and seems so filled with Love that I really could not help but love him. But, yet, he is not so glorious as the Master. None are, for he is

the one altogether lovely. But John is a wonderful spirit. He is interested in your work and will no doubt write you at times.

(Did you speak with Paul as well?)

I did not talk to Paul, as he left just as soon as he stopped writing, but I will sometime when he comes to you, as he says he will.

(And how about Solomon?)

Neither did I speak to Solomon because he departed as soon as he had finished. You may think him a wonderful spirit in appearance because of the great number of years since he lived on earth. But the years make no difference in appearance. He looks as young as do your own band, though more beautiful and loving. He is not a spirit who has any of his racial appearance. But, as I have said, appearance is determined by the soul development, no matter what race one may have belonged to on earth.

When a spirit who was a Negro on earth gets this soul development, he goes into that sphere which his development fits him for. And no distinction is made between spirits on account of what their race may have been on earth. When a spirit who was a Negro on earth acquires this soul development, the color that distinguished him on earth leaves him, and he has the appearance which his soul development gives him. He is no longer a Negro but a redeemed spirit, and has the color of one. So, you see, the color of a mortal on earth does not determine his color in the higher spheres.

In the earth plane, the earth color clings to the spirit, and sometimes it is intensified. In fact, a purely white man may become very dark in that plane, and the Negroes may become darker. As I have said, the condition of the soul determines the appearance. So, the heaven of all races may be the same, provided that the individuals of those races obtain this Divine Love to the same degree.

How blinded we are on earth to the fact that all humans are God's children, and all loved by Him just alike, no matter what their color or nationality may be!

Well, you must stop now. So, with all my love, I am

Your own true and loving,

HELEN.

Helen Refers to Buddha and His Progress in the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

Well, sweetheart, you have been much interested in the book (*The Birth of Buddha*) you were reading, and there are some wonderful statements in it which, as you must see, are fables; for never did the things related happen. In the spirit world, there are a great number of spirits who believe in and worship Buddha, and who are satisfied in their beliefs and their manner of living and the places in which they live.

None of them are in the Celestial Heavens, but are in several spheres of the spirit world according to the development of their moral natures and their natural loves. I have never seen the founder of this sect, but I am informed that he is in the Sixth Sphere* and is a very bright spirit and pure, and still engaged in teaching his doctrines. But, of course, he has changed in some of his doctrines, notably the doctrine of reincarnation. For all of the spirits of his followers on earth remain in the spirit world and never become reincarnated.

(Might it be possible to have him write through me?)

Well, I do not know whether we can have him come and write or not. But we will make the effort sometime in order that he may tell you himself of his present beliefs and condition of bliss.

(Perhaps I may be able to instruct him as to how to obtain the Divine Love and Celestial residence.)

Well, you may be able to do that, and it may have some effect. But you have so many other things to do at this time that I do not think we will have him come very soon.

Your own true and loving,
HELEN.

*Helen Progresses to a Higher Celestial Sphere, but Continues Her
Special Work of Revealing Soulmates to One Another,
Along with Teaching Spirits the Plan of God
for Their Salvation.*

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

Well, my dear, I am here as I promised you today, and will try to write my letter, although I hesitated about doing so because there are some

* This is the highest sphere for spirits who have fully purified their natural love, but who do not possess the Divine Love.—Ed.

spirits here who are very anxious to write. But I told them that I had made the engagement with you, and that they must wait until another time to write; and, of course, they very willingly acquiesced. Well, what I want to tell you is that I was with you tonight at the meeting and saw that you enjoyed some of the soul Love and influences that were present. These people have a great deal of this Love and attract many spirits of the spiritual kind. They receive a great amount of the Divine Love, for the Holy Spirit is with them, doing the Work of the Father. But I did not come to write of them. So, I will not write more.

As your father just wrote you, I am in the higher planes of the Celestial Spheres, and I am so happy that I hardly know how to express myself to you. Your language has no words to adequately express what I should like to tell you. All of the descriptions of my several homes that I have heretofore given you, if combined, could not faintly describe the home which I now have or the happiness which is mine. As I go higher, the things of earth gradually fade away from my memory, and only my love for you and the children remain in their strength and realness. And, if it were not for these loves, I do not think I would often come to the earth plane. For my special work, as you know, is among the spirits of the higher spheres in revealing to them the soulmates that they have, and in bringing to them the consequent happiness. But, as I have told you, while you remain on earth, I will never be able to remain away from you, as the great attraction which our love creates would not permit me to do so even if I did not desire to come, if you can imagine such a thing to be possible.

The Father is so Loving and Good that He never prevents His spirits of the Celestial Kingdom from indulging in those things that will make them happy and contented. Consequently, there are more of the spirits in the earth planes doing their missions of love than what might be expected, when the happiness that their homes gives them is considered. But these spirits know not selfishness, in the sense of desiring all this happiness for themselves. Of course, they have no attraction to earth. If love for the mortal does not call them to earth, then they live mostly in the Spiritual or Celestial Heavens doing their work. But they always work for others.

These spirits are never idle, indulging their own pleasures in such a way as the majority of Christians may believe. They do have their harps and their music of various kinds, and all these things that are commonly conceived by the Christian mortals to exist in the Kingdom of Heaven; yet they enjoy them only in the moments of cessation from their work in

helping other spirits to progress toward the Fountainhead of the Father's Love.

I am now also working in teaching the spirits of the lower spheres the Plan of God for the salvation of their souls. It is a glorious work, and the reflected happiness is beyond all explanation. As we give our knowledge and love to these spirits, and realize their happiness and joy, this Love that streams down upon us from the higher planes seems to fill our souls with increased abundance, and we realize the saying that the more we give the more we receive. Never are we made poor by giving, and we never cease to give when the opportunity presents itself. We are only disappointed when those to whom we try to give our love and share our happiness with refuse to receive these gifts, and this frequently happens, especially in the lower spheres and in the intellectual spheres. For you must know that these spirits of the divine nature spend much time in the intellectual spheres, endeavoring to lead the spirits of these spheres in the Way that will bring to them this Divine Love and endless progress.

But, strange as it may seem to you, these intellectual spirits whose natural love has become purified to a great degree are the most difficult to convince or even interest in the great Plan of the Father for their souls' redemption and entrance into the Celestial Spheres. They are comparatively happy as they progress in these intellectual and moral spheres, and they do not desire anything until they arrive at the limit of their progress. Then, many of them have an awakening to the fact that there may be something beyond their present powers of acquiring, and that the Celestial spirits may know a Way to greater progress and happiness.

We, of the Celestial Spheres, all engage in this work, for we know the importance of it and the certainty that, at some time, the Celestial Kingdom will be closed. But we do not know when our work with these spirits will have to cease, leaving them through all eternity to the limited happiness and ended progression.

The more experience I have in this work, the more I am astonished at the great and wonderful power of the human will. And, when I say this, I include the will that these pure spirits of the natural love have. It seems to me that they approach nearest the Greatness of the Father in this will power and the untrammelled exercise of it. I know of no power or function that these spirits of the natural love have that the spirits of the Celestial Spheres cannot control or subordinate, except this great will power. As to that, we are as helpless as babes so far as compulsion is concerned.

When we try to influence them, love is our weapon. But, unless love can work its way, our influence is almost hopeless. Of course, persuasion of their intellects is also necessary and reason must be taken into account. But, as I say, the approach to persuasion and reason must be through love, which is the power that moves and governs the spirit world.

Well, dear, don't you think I have written enough for tonight? You are somewhat exhausted and I think it best to stop.

Your own true and loving
HELEN.

*Helen Describes Her Experience of Joy and Grandeur in the
Third Celestial Sphere.*

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

I am here, your Helen, and ready to write, as I promised you today. And you must not think that I will not tell you of what is so dear to me, and should be to you. It has been a long time since I wrote very much to you in detail about myself, and you do not know what has taken place in my soul progression for some time past.

Well, I have been praying and trying to get more Love of the Father in my soul, and have succeeded to such an extent that I am now in the Third Celestial Sphere where your grandmother and mother are also. And, my dear, if I could only tell you of the joys and grandeur of this sphere, I should be most happy. But I have not the words at my command to give you any satisfactory idea of what the appearance and conditions of this soul sphere are.

I have described my home to you in the Second Celestial Sphere, though very inadequately. But that sphere cannot compare with what I have now. And I cannot better describe it than to say that it is beyond all possible conception of what you can possibly have of beauty and grandeur and love. I am only in the lower planes of this sphere, but these are so filled with the Father's Love that it almost seems impossible that there can be any spheres where there is more of this Love. But, of course, as Jesus and all the apostles, and some others who write you, have their homes in these higher Celestial Spheres, and nearer to the Fountain of Love, consequently, there must be more Love where they are.

I am so happy that I can scarcely tell you of what this happiness means. But, at any rate, I must say that there is never the slightest thing to interfere with my happiness or to make me think that I am not an accepted child of the Father, partaking of His Love to an extent that makes me immortal and never again subject to death.

This happiness is not such as satisfies for a while, but is one continual source of living, free from all that might enter into the feelings or lives of spirits who know not that they are one with the Father and a part of Him in Love and Beauty. I am only wanting one thing now to make my life complete, and that is to have you with me. But, from this, you must not think that I am not perfectly happy and contented, for I am. But, as you have been told, I am only one-half of the complete one, and the other half must come and join the half that I am before the perfect one can become completed.

So, my dear Ned, you must now try harder than ever to get this Great Love in your soul in more abundance, and you may if you only pray and have faith; for the Master says that you can, and he knows.

(Do you have your own home?)

Yes, I have my individual home here, just as I had in the lower spheres. And it is just as real, and more so, as any home which you have on earth. My garments are the same in appearance as to form, but, oh, so much more beautiful and shining white. And my countenance, too, is more beautiful and full of expressions of love!

So, you see, I have a greater love for my Father and a greater love for you. For, as my love for the Father increases, my love for you also increases. And I know that, when you come over, this love will be so great that you will wonder that such love could exist.

I do not think that I had better write more tonight, as I don't feel like telling you of other things. I only want to enjoy this Great Love, free from communication about other matters. However, at another time, I shall be pleased to do so.

So, sweetheart, think of me as I am now, filled with this Great new Love that is possessing my whole being. And now, dear, you are the object of this Love, outside of that which is the Father's. I will not write more, but will say that I am yours now and for all eternity, and I am waiting, oh so longingly, for the time to come when you can be with me!

Your own true and loving

HELEN.

*Helen Discusses Her Spiritual Progress, the Advantage of Having Relatives
Who Possess at Least Some of the Divine Love, Her Advice to
Humankind, and Her Great Love for Mr. Padgett.*

I AM HERE. *Helen.*

Tonight, everything seems favorable to writing you my promised message, and I will try. Of course, you must expect to find some expressions of love in it, for I could not write you if I did not tell you how much I love you, and how happy I am when you love me and want me to be with you.

Well, sweetheart, I am now in the sphere with your grandmother, though not in as high a plane as she, and I have not so much of the Divine Love as has she. Yet, my happiness is so great that I can hardly realize, myself, what it means; and it is impossible to tell you of the beauties of my home and surroundings. When I was in a lower sphere, I had tried to describe my home to you, and did it very inadequately, giving you only a glimpse of what it really was. And now, if you could increase that description a hundred-fold, you would have no conception of the beauty and glory of my present home and the wonders that surround it.

I so often wish that you had words in your language that could be used to fully describe what this new home means to me, or even the one I just left. But, as you have not, you will have to be content with knowing that if you should take all the imagery of the Revelation, and add to it the sum total of all the beautiful descriptions of places and homes and scenery that the whole range of your English literature contains, you would have but a faint idea of what really exists!

And, besides, the great increase in the Love that I possess and enjoy, and the beautiful and loving and holy spirits whom I have for my companions, make this home of mine truly one of the mansions of the Kingdom of Heaven that Jesus referred to in the Bible; only the mansions that he there spoke of were not necessarily like the one that I have, for the mansions in the Celestial Heavens vary according to the soul development of their occupants.

I sometimes think that, a very few years ago, I was on earth without much soul development and knowledge of those things that fit me for these glorious mansions of the Celestial Spheres. How wonderful it all is, and how I thank the Father for His Goodness and Mercy, and for having given to mankind such a loving and glorious savior as Jesus!

And I do not forget that you had something to do with my starting on this great journey of progress. For I remember that, when I first came to you, the things of the material were very attractive to me, and my appetites of earth had not left me; and how, when I displayed some of these desires for the material things, you tried to point the way to the higher things, although I know now that your advice came from merely mental conceptions of what I should strive for, as, at that time, you had very little knowledge of the things of the soul and scarcely any soul development.

But your training as a child, and the conceptions that had come to you from those instructions, taught you that, in the spirit world, there must be something higher and beyond the mere earthly conditions of men where purer joy and happier lives might be found and lived. And your love for me was such that you desired that I should find and possess these things, if possible. I have never forgotten what you then said to me, although at the time I thought you were not so anxious for my happiness. But long ago I had come to me the knowledge of the motive that actuated your advice, and much happiness has come to me from that knowledge and recollection.

Only a little thought of love and earnest desire on the part of mortal for the spirit, when it is directed in the way of the soul's progress, sometimes work a greater result than the conquering of a city; for it means the salvation of a soul, which is of more value than all the cities of earth combined.

And, while I am writing in this vein, I wish to say that one of the greatest benefits or possessions that can come to a mortal is to have a mother or husband or wife in whose bosom glows the Divine Love of the Father, even though very faintly; for that little spark of Love, to Its own degree, makes that soul a part of the Divine Essence of the Father's Love. And Its influence upon the possessor causes an atmosphere of love and help to be felt by all who have a relationship to such possessor, whether they be a child or wife or husband.

Christian instructions, though mixed with dogmas and creeds that may be all wrong, will yet benefit, as in them are some thoughts that may awaken the soul to a condition that will let in some portion of the higher Love, which will remain, though dormant, until the time comes when something will arouse the dormant Love to action and life. And this benefit passes with mortal to spirit life. And the influence of the teachings, or rather, the accompanying impressions of the Christian mother, etc., help such spirit to realize its true condition and to start on its progress to the attainment of the higher things of the soul. No wealth or riches or position that a mortal may inherit can possibly equal the influence of that one little spark in the

Christian mother who possesses some portion of the Divine Love; and there is none so poor as the spirit who comes into the spirit world without any recollection of having, at some time in its earth life, received in its soul the influence of that little spark.

So, I say, the man who has a Christian mother or wife who has, at some time in his career, taught him to turn his thoughts to God and to pray, even though that man in the afterlife forsakes such thoughts and prayers, is a very fortunate being; for, in the spirit life, he has with him the memories of his earth life, and nothing is lost. And among these memories will be the influence of his mother's teachings and his own prayers; and while he will have to satisfy the Law of Compensation, yet, these recollections of these thoughts and prayers will come to him sooner or later, and will help him in his progress to higher conditions. And you must remember, as has been often told you, that all souls will ultimately reach the plane of purification of their natural loves, or the glories of the spheres where only the Divine Love exists.

After I commenced to receive this Divine Love into my soul, I became very anxious to increase Its possession, and my progress was very rapid, as they tell me. And as I progressed from sphere to sphere, ever were there coming to me new wonders and great happiness, and the disappearance of those things which belonged to my mortal life. No one who has not experienced this progress can understand what it means and how the happiness increases, and also the longings for more; yet the astonishing fact is that, notwithstanding these longings, the contentment of the spirit is perfect, and no unhappiness exists because of longings yet to be fulfilled.

As you know, when I entered the spirit world, I was met by your mother and others, and all fear and confusion that usually arise from the change which so-called "death" brings to the spirit left me, and, in fact, never came to me. I was tenderly cared for, as you can conceive of, and ever after. While I could not go to the home of your mother, yet, she and others were with me often enough to keep me from much darkness and suffering, though I did experience some darkness and suffering.

But the influence of their love was with me, and they earnestly and lovingly told me of the Great Love of the Father, and how I might get It and become happy and start on my upward progression. Your father came to me also, with his cheer and help, and showed me that upon myself, to a certain extent, depended my being able to get out of the darkness and into the Light. He was so good and kind to me that I loved him at once, although I had never seen him in earth life.

And, from all this, can you wonder that I did not remain very long in the dark planes? I tell you that the love and tenderness and influence of the beautiful and loving spirits who have some of God's Love in their souls are things that can take away the terror of death and make a spirit, who has just left his mortal home, almost happy.

If men could only realize the fact that, by attempting to get into their hearts good thoughts and longings for love so that these beautiful spirits could be attracted to them, their entrance and reception in the world of spirits would become one, even if not of happiness, yet of freedom from fear and loneliness. So, I advise all mortals to so live as to attract friends in the spirit side of life that can come to them in the time of the great change, and comfort and help them.

Now, I do not mean by this that such spirits of mortals will not have to endure the darkness and suffering which the condition of their souls demand they shall endure. But the entrance into the spirit world will be as I say.

Well, sweetheart, I have written quite a long letter, but I must further write and tell you that all this happiness that I have spoken of may be yours, and, as your soulmate, I believe and almost know that it will be. For, while you are a mortal, no matter how long the years may be, you will have with you my love and longings for your coming, and my prayers to the Father for a great bestowal upon you of His Divine Love. And, besides all this, you know that you have surrounding you the loves of those who are higher than I, and who possess so much more of this Divine Love.

Oh, it will be a happy day for me when you do come, and I know that you will be happy also. Just think, that as your eyes close in what the preachers call the last sleep, I will be with you. And the only thing that will greet your newly awakened vision will be my eyes, so full of love and joy that you will almost want to die all over again just for the sake of having the awakening!

When on earth, I remember you thought my arms were very beautiful and loved to have them wrapped around you, and you thought yourself happy. But, when you come to me again, you will find arms so much more beautiful, clasping you to a bosom that you cannot dream of, and eyes looking into your eyes with so much love and happiness that you will, for the first time in your life, know what happiness means. And then when I tell you that I am all yours, and that never again will cruel death, as it is called, separate us, and that only love, pure and unselfish and never-dying, will be ours without any lessening or disturbing by jealousy or tiresomeness, you will wonder if you have really awakened from that last sleep or are only

dreaming. But, then, I will give you such a long, sweet kiss of love that you will know that it is all real.

Oh, my Ned, I do love you and want you to love me with all your heart! The time will not be long now, until we shall be together in our spirit life, when your cares and worries of life will no longer trouble you. But, sweetheart, you must pray to the Father for a greater inflow of His Divine Love and Blessings, for upon the development of your soul depends our continuous loving together and progress.

I will be with you tonight while you sleep. I am so filled with love that I know I shall call your spirit from your body and carry it with me to purer planes, where we can, for a few moments, enjoy the bliss of living together without the encumbrance of your body. You may not remember it when you awake, but I will know and will tell you of it when next I write.

So, sweetheart, give me my good night kiss.

Your own true and loving,
HELEN.

Chapter 2

ANCIENT PERSONAGES

•••

INTRODUCTION

During the course of ten years of receiving messages from the spirit world, Mr. Padgett had occasion to receive messages from spirits who lived as mortals during a great variety of former centuries, in addition to receiving many from spirits of the twentieth century. And, not to be unexpected, one might very well wonder how far back in history would there be spirits who would have a reason or an interest to come forward with a message for not only Mr. Padgett but also for potential subsequent readers. Well, would you believe as far back as our very first parents on earth?

Before rejecting this possibility outright, consider for a moment that whoever has ever died, we are told, is now a spirit in the spirit world where life simply continues there, and that, according to other messages in this volume, no one has ever been known to have been divested of his spirit body or has been observed to have been annihilated as spirits. If this is true, then it would seem to follow that the date of departure from this mortal world would present no greater barrier to ancient spirits communicating than to spirits who may have entered the spirit world yesterday, or even today. Be they ancient or modern, it has been said that all humans survive mortal death and all continue to live as spirits thereafter. So, again, should it really be any more difficult for our first parents to communicate a message than for Uncle Fred or Aunt Lil who may have first entered the spirit world only a few years ago? We leave this up to you to decide.

In our first chapter, Helen Padgett spoke of her manner of progressing and the different spheres that exist in the spirit world. But now that we are entertaining the notion of time, who among us has not wondered about humankind's beginnings? Who has not questioned what has become of all former mortals who have come and gone throughout all the previous eons of time? Are they now in heavens; are they in hells? Have they progressed; have they stagnated? Do they remain as spirits; do they

reincarnate as mortals? What have they learned in all the years gone by? Does this in itself vary among spirits, just as among mortals, and to what end or ends does learning lead to? Are all grouped together as one, or are there many separate habitations to accommodate all the diverse nationalities, cultures, races or religions? And what of free will? Is this retained or lost in the spirit world? And if retained, to what extent? Are there no limitations to its exercise? And what of daily living, of working or playing, of eating, of sleeping, of clothing, of housing, of music, of social intercourse, of government, of entertainment, of joy, of sorrow, of pain, of pleasure, of sex, of love, of bliss? Do all these exist in the spirit world? Perhaps some but not others? And where is God in all of this?

While ancient spirits may not have all the answers we might seek, certainly their extended experiences make them extremely valuable resources to tap in our own search for spiritual illumination. And this is why, following our first informative chapter with Helen Padgett, we now think it fitting to turn our attention to some of the voices of experience that Mr. Padgett had the good fortune to hear from during his remarkable ten years of outstanding mediumship.

But, before beginning, let us interject a note of caution. Experience is generally a great teacher, but its lessons are not always learned. Advancement in the spirit world, as on earth, depends upon many coordinating variables. Prolonged exposure to life there is but one of them, as the ancients themselves would be the first to declare!

And so now, from out of the past...

The Editors.

MESSAGES

Aman, the First Parent, Reveals His Temptation and Fall.

I AM HERE. *Aman, the first parent.*

You don't believe me, I can see, but I am whom I say I am. And I want to tell you that I am now a follower of Jesus and a lover of God, and that I live far up in the Celestial Heavens and near where the Master lives. I know it is hard for men to believe that I am the father of all physical manhood, and that I come and communicate with mortals; but Jesus has rendered this possible in his opening the way for the higher spirits to communicate through you. You should feel specially blessed at having this great privilege, and should feel that the Master has conferred upon you a great favor, as he has.

I have never before come to earth to communicate to mortals, and, the experience being new, I find some difficulty in doing so. But I will try to write a few more lines.

I and my soulmate lived in a paradise which God had given us, and we were very happy until the great fall. We were so filled with the thought that we were all-powerful and all-wise that we concluded that the obedience which God had required of us was not necessary for us to observe, and that, if we only exerted our powers, we would be as great as He is Great, and would be able to obtain that Immortality which He possessed. But, alas the day! We were mere creatures, although wonderful and beautiful, and we soon realized that fact.

The disobedience was in not waiting for God to bestow upon us the Great Divine Love that would make us like Him in Substance as well as in image. We were like Him in our possession of souls and also in the possibility of obtaining the Divine Love.

We disobeyed Him in that we tried to make ourselves believe that we were as He was, and that we need not submit further to His Decrees. We tried to make this belief a thing of reality, and, in our vanity, tried to appear as gods. But, as soon as we did this, the scales dropped from our eyes, and we saw how naked and impotent we were.

God did not drive us from His Paradise, but the inexorable laws of our creation and of the workings of His Will showed us that no longer could we expect this Divine Love, which He said would make us divine.

And, so, we became mere mortals, deprived of the potentiality of obtaining this Divine Love. And, thereafter, we had to become subject to all the appetites of the natural man, and had to work to satisfy these natural appetites.

We continued to live in the same place as formerly, but no more could we be satisfied with the spiritual food that had supplied our wants and enabled us to subdue the appetites which formed a part of our physical being. The physical then asserted itself and the spiritual became subject to it. We became as mortals now are, and had to find our substance in mother earth. We were compelled to till the soil and earn our living by work. I mean we had to work in order to make the earth supply us with food for our physical wants.

It was a bitter time of sorrow, but the law had imposed its penalty and we were without power to relieve ourselves of that penalty. We had to live thereafter without the possibility of obtaining the Divine Love, and of having our spiritual natures reassert themselves over the physical and subdue it.

When Amon and I were created, there were no other human beings living on earth; and none came there to live until we had sons and daughters who intermarried and produced other sons and daughters. And when I say "human beings," I mean creatures with souls made in the image of God. For we became man and woman not by virtue of the physical bodies we already possessed, but as the result of God implanting souls within us.

I cannot tell you how long ago our creation was, but it was many thousands of years before the coming of Jesus. I will not write more tonight, but will come again sometime and write.

Your brother in Christ,

AMAN.

Aman Offers a Correction.

I AM HERE. *Aman.*

(Are you the same spirit and declared first parent who wrote to me

before?)

Yes, and I want to correct what I wrote before in this: that I never was a spirit who wanted to have merely immortality as God was Immortal. I also wanted to obtain the Power and Wisdom which I saw that God possessed.

I thought that, if I could obtain these Qualities, I would become a god and a co-equal with my Creator, and, hence, the possessor of all the universe, and of all Power and Knowledge that He had. My effort to realize my ambition in these particulars was a part of my great sin of disobedience.

I thought it best to tell you this so that my description of the great sin of disobedience would not be only a part of the truth.

I now know what an insignificant creature I was as compared to the Father. And I also know that the creation of Amon and me was the highest creation in all the Universe of God.

But the great Mercy and Love of the Father, notwithstanding my great sin, have placed me in the position and condition which He promised me at my creation, and which I forfeited with such fatal consequences. You have a privilege which I was then deprived of for so many long years, and your happiness may be as great as mine is now without having to wait the long and many years I waited.

No wonder that mankind worships Jesus as God when we consider the Great Gift that he brought to them and the Way to obtain It!

I must not write more.

Your brother in Christ and father in the flesh,

AMAN.

*Amon, Mother of All Human Creation, Relates Her Earliest Experiences.
She Also Explains the Temptation and Disobedience Which She and
Aman Shared in Equally.*

I AM HERE. *Amon.*

I am the first mother of all the human race, and I want you to know that, before Aman and myself, no human beings ever existed. We were created by God at the same time, and were ready to live the lives of natural beings just after the moment of our creation. There was no gradual growth on our part from any other creature or thing.

I know it has been said that the first man was not created, but developed from some animal of the lower order; and, as the process of evolution proceeded, this being became, in the end, a man, with all the wonderful organism and structure of his body. But I want to tell you that this is not true.

When I was created* I was as perfect in my physical organism as I ever was afterwards, or as any man or woman ever became from that time into the present. In fact, I believe that, at the time of our creation, we were more perfect than mankind is now, because we had no physical ailments, no sickness, no deformity of any kind.

We certainly were more beautiful in face and form than mankind is now or has been for many long centuries. And, besides, our bodies and organism lasted for longer years than do the bodies of mankind at this time.

Before our fall, we were very happy in our conjugal love, and knew not troubles or worries of any kind. We never had anything to make us afraid or draw us apart from each other or from God until the great temptation came. And, then, because of our ideas of our greatness and power and want of dependence on God, we fell. And never again were we restored to our position of beauty and happiness that was ours when our souls were first given to us on earth from above.¹

So, you must see that, as to our souls, we were specially created and not evolved from any other thing.²

Some men may now marvel and wonder at the Bible description of the creation of man, and reject the description as the imaginings of a mind of romance or imagery, and not true. But I tell you now that the essentials of this creation and the fall are true. Of course, the parts played by the apple and the snake and the devil are not true, literally, but are symbolical of the principles that entered into the temptation and fall.

(Were you to blame for enticing Aman to sin, as the Bible relates?)

Well, I was as much to blame as was Aman, but I did not entice him after I had the ambition to become immortal without waiting till that time came when God would give us that Quality of His Own Nature. Rather, *our ambitions grew together*. We discussed the matter of making the great effort between us, and acted as one in trying to obtain this great

* “Created,” here, refers to God’s instantaneous implantation of Aman’s soul into her already possessed, developed and perfected physical body. —Ed.

¹ For this and all succeeding numerical notations, please refer to “Notes” at the end of this chapter.

immortality.

So, the story in the Bible is not exactly true, just as far as I am concerned, for I did not entice or seduce Aman to do the great wrong. Neither did he seduce me to enter into the effort.

But all that is past. Many thousand years have gone by since our fall, and we have suffered much because of our first sin. As you have been told, many thousands of years passed since the time that we forfeited the Gift of immortality, and until it was restored and made known to humanity by Jesus, the son of God; for he was the son of God. And, as being a part of his Father's Divine Nature, he was divine and partook of those Qualities of the Father which gave to him immortality. And those who follow his teachings and receive the New Birth will become divine and immortal also.

I must not write more tonight.

(Will you come and write again sometime?)

Yes, I will, and now I will say good night.

Your sister,

AMON.

Leytergus Wrote a Book Containing a Description of the Creation and Fall of Man. The "Book of Genesis" Was Copied After His Writings.

I AM HERE. *Leytergus.*

I was a native of Arabia and lived before the time of Abraham, the Jewish patriarch.

I come to you tonight to tell you that, before the Jewish Testament was written, I had written a book containing a description of the creation and fall of man. The *Book of Genesis* was copied after my writings, which were founded on traditions older than were the descriptions of *Genesis*.

These descriptions of the creation of the world were not the works of men inspired by the angels or by any other instrumentalities of God, but were the result of the imaginations of the minds of men who lived long before I lived, and who left only tradition of their writings or teachings. I say all this to show you that the world has existed for many thousands of years longer than the account of its creation in the Jewish Scriptures would lead one to think.

I don't know when it was created, and I have not found any spirit in the spiritual world who does know. Of course, no spirit would know of his own knowledge because, in the natural order of things, man must have been created subsequent to the creation of those things which were necessary for his sustenance and comfort. I have never seen any angels who were not at one time mortals. Hence, I could not learn from them when the world was created, and I have never seen any angels or spirits to whom God has made this revelation. So, I say, the creation of the world, or rather any account of it, is all a matter of speculation and tradition.

(Well, have any angels or spirits informed you about man's fall from Grace?)

Yes, I have been informed as to the fall of man. My information is as follows:

When man was created, he was made twofold—that is, there was a male and a female being which God intended to make a perfect one without the loss of any individuality on the part of either. Their names were not Adam and Eve, but Aman and Amon, which meant the male Am and the female Am—"Am" meaning "the exalted creation of God."

These beings were made perfect, physically and spiritually. But these souls were not possessed of the Qualities of the Great Creator Soul. In those particulars, they were inferior to the Great Creator. But, as regards this soul part of their creation, they were made in the image of their Creator. The physical or spiritual part of their creation was not in the image of their Creator, for He has no physical or spiritual body. Only their soul part was made in the image of their Creator, and not of the Substance. But this image was given a potentiality of obtaining or receiving the Substance of the Soul Qualities of their Creator—this, provided that they pursued that course, in their existence or living, which would cause their souls to receive this Soul Substance in accordance with certain operations of the laws which their Creator had prescribed. And only in obedience to these laws, or their operations, could this Substance of the Creator Soul be obtained.

Well, these creatures were not equal to the test, or, rather, requirements. And, after living awhile, they became possessed of the idea that they did not need to comply with these prescribed laws, but could obtain this Substance of their own will and power by doing that which they had been forbidden by these laws to do. And, so, in their efforts to obtain this Substance, or Divine Love, they disobeyed these laws; and, as a consequence, these potentialities of obtaining the Substance of the

Creator Soul were taken from them. They then became beings still possessed of the spiritual and physical forms, and continued as souls, but not possessed of these great potentialities. And this was the fall of man.

(Was there not any truth to the story of the forbidden apple?)

The story of the apple is a myth. No apple or anything else that was intended to be eaten formed any part of the fall. It was wholly the fall of the soul's potentialities.

The disobedience was the great, unlawful desire on the part of these two to obtain this Soul Substance before they were fitted, or in condition, to receive It in accordance with the operations of the law prescribed; and, as a consequence, they became disobedient. And being possessed of wills which were not in any way bound or limited by their Creator, they exercised these wills in accordance with their desires. And, from this disobedience, the wills of men and women have continued to act in accordance with their desires, and in violation of the great laws of Truth which were made for the two creatures at the time of their creation, and which are the same, unchangeable laws of this time.

The Soul Substance that these two forfeited was the Divine Love of their Creator, which, had they, by their obedience, become possessed of, would have made them a part of His Divinity—and, thence, like Him not only in image but also in Substance and reality.

The potentiality that was taken from them was the privilege they had to obtain this Soul Substance, or Divine Love, by complying with the obedience which these laws prescribed. So, you see, the story of *Genesis* is merely symbolical.

I have nothing further to say tonight.

(Before you go, can you tell me where you now reside in the spirit world?)

I live in a sphere which is part of the Celestial Heavens. Through the Mercy of God and His Gift, declared by Jesus, I have received this potentiality and, through it, the Soul Substance which our first parents forfeited.

The name which I have given you was mine on earth. It is Arabic and nothing else. You must know that many of the names of my time were incorporated and used in the nomenclature of other nations and races in succeeding centuries. So, I will say good night.

Your brother in God's Love,
LEYTERGUS.

*Jayemas, Former Teacher of Arts and Science, Writes
About the Lost Continent of Atlantis, and the
High Intellect That Its Members Possessed.*

I AM HERE. *Jayemas.*

I am the spirit of a man who, when on earth, was an inhabitant of the great continent of Atlantis which was submerged in a cataclysm, and by which calamity all the inhabitants of that country were drowned.

I am now in the Sixth Sphere where there are many others of my countrymen, and wherein we are enjoying much happiness and great intellectual pursuits that bring knowledge to us of the wonderful laws of the universe.

When on earth, I was a teacher of the arts and sciences, and of the philosophy of life as well. I made many inventions which enabled my people to progress in the development of the use of forces which existed in the unseen world, and which are now still in existence and operating.

If mortals would only understand and had means for utilizing these forces, they would enjoy wonderful facilities for traveling and propelling the different engines of trade and manufacture that they are engaged in, and also for making easy much of the labor which is now done by hand or by imperfect machinery.

You must not think that the forces of nature have all been discovered by your great scientists and inventors, for that is not true. In the near future, you will have revealed to your investigators some wonderful forces that will revolutionize many of the means of conducting the communications between nations, and of leading men to a knowledge of what the possibilities are.

(Can you describe to me such forces?)

Well, I am not permitted to disclose any of these secrets at this time; but, in the near future, they will be made known, and you will live to see some of these forces applied to the actual working out of what you suppose to be the ideas of your inventors.

I merely wanted to introduce myself at this time, as I hope to come to you later and tell you about my life on what is now a submerged continent. So, I will not write more.

Your friend,
JAYEMAS, the Atlantian.

*Aleyabis, a Follower of Zoroaster, Expresses His Interest in
Learning About the New Birth.*

I AM HERE. *Aleyabis.*

Let me write. I have been listening to those who have preceded me, and am interested in what they have said. I know nothing about this New Birth. Although I have lived in the spirit world a long time and in great happiness, yet, I have never before heard of the doctrine.

I feel like the Turk in that if there be any truth to this doctrine, I would like to learn what it means. Of course, to learn, I will have to make investigation; and, to do so, I must get a starting point. If you can show me how I may come in contact with anything that might assist me in my investigation, I will be obliged to you.

I am a Persian and was named Aleyabis. I lived four thousand years ago and was and am a follower of Zoroaster, the divine teacher of God. I am living in the highest spheres where the followers of our teacher live. We are not in the same heaven with the spirits of other beliefs, but have a heaven all to ourselves, although I sometimes come in contact with spirits from these other heavens.

Sometimes I come in contact with the Christian spirits and talk to them. But we do not discuss our doctrines because we each so firmly believe in the truth of our respective beliefs that no good would come of any discussion as to their relative merits.

I see a great many spirits around you, and some are very beautiful and bright—more so than I have seen before. They also seem to have much love in their being.

(If my grandmother, Ann Rollins, is there, I am sure that she would be most happy to assist in your investigations.)

She is here and says that she will be pleased to show me the way to start in my investigations, and I will accept her kind offer.

I will come again sometime and tell you the result of my investigation.

Your friend,

ALEYABIS.

Leetelam, a Former Tarter, Writes of His Beliefs When on Earth.

I AM HERE. *Leetelam.*

I was a Tartar and lived in Tibet, and died nearly four thousand years ago. I was a Brahman, and was a priest of the temple and the chief of the brothers of sacrifice. In my day, we sacrificed human beings to appease the wrath of our god—and they the most beautiful and virgins—so that our god would have a sacrifice that had never been defiled by man.

This was one of the chief tenets of our religion and was observed with all the strictness and pomp that we, who were fanatical in our beliefs, could give the occasion of our sacrifice. Many a beautiful victim just emerging into the full flower of her youth was made to suffer a cruel death in order, as we supposed, to save the rest of us from the wrath of our god who was always hungry for blood and the cries of his human victims.

But this sacrifice was one of the chief ceremonies of our religion. We believed in the necessity of it just as you Christians believe in the necessity of prayer. And when we, the priests who performed the act which consummated the sacrifice, had performed our duties, we considered that we had obeyed the will of god and that he was pleased with our great act of devotion and worship.

No rank or position could save the victim from the sacrifice when once the priests had selected the victim. And the parents of such victims were taught and believed that it was a great honor to have their young daughters chosen as brides for the great god who was not satisfied unless he could have the most beautiful and virtuous maidens for his brides of death.

Since I have become a spirit and learned more of the truths of the spirit world, and that love—and not sacrifice—is required by God, all these evil deeds that I and others performed in the name of our religion have become to me monstrous and shocking; and, for many long years after I had learned the truth, the recollections of these deeds caused me to suffer the tortures of the damned. The fact that I at the time thought that I was performing a duty did not assuage my suffering or relieve my darkness.

Truth is truth, and every violation of its demands must be atoned for, no matter if the intention at the time of committing these violations is supposed or believed by the actor to be in accordance with the truth. No belief, if it violates the truth, will excuse.

As on earth, ignorance of law excuses no one for his acts done in violation of truth, so in the spirit world ignorance of the truth will not excuse deeds committed in violation of that truth. Every cause must have its effect, and no god interposes to prevent that effect from following the cause.

Now that I have awakened to the truth, I see with the perceptions of not only a clarified intellect but also of the soul that no act or deed done in the name of religion actually believed in will be excused because of the fact that it was done for the sake of religion.

I am now in the Nirvana of the Brahmans and am very happy. My soul has been purified by the long years of suffering and discipline, and I love God and my fellowman. My sphere is high up in the spirit world. Just what its location is I cannot tell you. There are no Christians or other sects in my sphere, although I see them at times and converse with them.

I came here because I was traveling in this earth plane and saw a bright light, which is unusual in this plane, and it led me to you. I found that you were receiving communications from spirits, and I listened to some of the messages and concluded that I would write also if I could have the opportunity. After the dark spirits left you, I commenced writing.

I did not know English when I lived, but you must know that the advanced spirits who have been in the spirit world for many years have not let the years go by without study and investigation. I understand most all the languages of earth, and so do most of the ancient spirits. This is for the purpose of being able to understand what the peoples of such lands may think and say. Our work is to help mankind and spirits whenever we can.

Well, I will not write more tonight.

(I am aware of the happiness you experience, but there is a happiness available that is much greater than yours, if you would like to learn of it and ultimately possess it. I devote each Wednesday night to helping some of the dark and suffering spirits who come to me. If you would care to be present at such time to hear what I have to tell them, I believe that you could greatly profit by this. Please do come if you can.)

I hear what you say and cannot understand you. But if there be such a supreme happiness, as you speak of, I should like to possess it. I will accept your invitation and attend your writings on Wednesday night. So, with my best wishes and kind regards, I am

Your friend,

LEETELAM.

Anaxylabis Writes of His Design of the Great Pyramid of Gizeh.

I AM HERE. *Anaxylabis.*

Let me tell you about the great pyramid of Gizeh. I want to do so in detail, as I was its designer. I built it under the direction of the great Egyptian king, Mykaber the Great, who lived many centuries ago, before Rameses, who is credited with its construction.

I know that mankind has no records which tell of the reign of this monarch, but such records did exist. In them was contained the history and description of the occasion which called for the building of this great pyramid.

These records were destroyed long before the present extant histories of the world were written—long before the *Book of the Dead* was written, and long before any of the present kingdoms of earth had their beginnings. Centuries and centuries have passed since that time, and no man has knowledge of what was then the condition of the human race or, as I should say, speaking for myself, of the race that inhabited the region of what you call the Lower Nile. We were a race of a great intelligence, and of what you would now describe as a wonderful civilization. Many of our arts and sciences disappeared from earth and have never been rediscovered, and may never be, for that race no longer has communication with the present race.

I came tonight because I saw pass me by wonderful spirits of light and beauty, evidently bent on some great mission. I followed them and found myself with you. Listening to the communications which they gave you, I found that there came to me a desire to write also.

Well, as I listened, I soon saw that the communications were written in a language different from my own, and that you only understood that language, and that I must write in that language to make myself understood. So, I commenced at once to learn it and I learned it in the short space of time that I listened to them in their communications. This may seem impossible to you, but I can read the thoughts of spirits and men without difficulty. And as all thoughts in the spirit world require no language such as you understand, I soon found that I could clothe my thoughts in your words, as I am doing now.

(I find your explanation rather difficult to understand.)

Well, I know it may not be very satisfactory to you, but it is true. I cannot more clearly explain it so that you may comprehend it.

Well, I have diverged or digressed from my intention of telling you what the design of the great pyramid was, and I find that I have written too long to attempt it now, as this is my first effort at writing. So, I will postpone it until later, but I will come and give you the explanation.

(How long ago did you live on earth?)

I don't know in years, but when the Egyptian *Book of the Dead* was written I had lived as a spirit many thousands of years.

I must stop now and say good night.

ANAXYLABIS.

Saleeba, an Ancient Spirit of the Sixth Sphere, Requests Mr. Padgett's Assistance for Obtaining God's Divine Love.

I AM HERE. *Saleeba.*

Let me write just a little, as I need help. I saw how you helped the last spirit* who wrote. It was wonderful to me what a change came to her as you told her of God's Love. And when she went with that beautiful spirit who spoke so lovingly to her, I thought that there was hope for me too.

So, I know you will help me, as I need it so much; and you seem willing to help us all.

I am a woman who lived a great many years ago in a land that is far distant from your home, and at a time that runs back into the centuries. I was an Egyptian princess and lived in the time when your Jesus, that I heard you speak of, was not known to the world. I was taught the philosophy of the ancient Egyptians, and Osiris and Isis were our god and goddess. We worshiped them, but not in love or soul adoration but in fear and dread. They were not the Loving Father, that you say your God is, but dreaded deities of power and wrath who called for our obedience through fear of punishment and the tortures of the hells. They were supposed to rule in these hells and torment the spirits of mortals who disobeyed them.

So, you see, our souls were not developed with love, but our minds were controlled with fear; and we offered our sacrifices to appease the terrible threatening of their wrath.

I was naturally a loving woman and, in my life, outside of my religious beliefs, I was compassionate and sympathetic. Those who were subject to me in our intercourse of government loved me, and were grateful and obedient subjects. But when it became a question as to our worship and religious duties, I sacrificed many of them to satisfy the wrath and

* Mr. Padgett had just received a message from a spirit who was in darkness and suffering, and who wanted Mr. Padgett to instruct her as to what she should do to progress out of her dark and sad condition.—Ed.

demands of our gods. These sacrifices were made openly at first, but so great and deleterious to the good of the nation did they become in their political aspect that, later, our sacrifices were made in private; but they were made nevertheless.

Our beliefs were as real and as earnest as are the beliefs of you Christians in your God of Love and Mercy. And we did the will of our gods with as much belief that we were doing our duty as you have when seeking to do the Will of your Father.

But, as I now see, what a difference in the motives, and what a difference in the results! Our motives were to appease our angry gods, and thereby prevent their wrath from falling upon us who continued to live; and your motives are to get, and be filled with, the Love and Mercy of a Father of Love, and to have your souls filled with that which will enable you to live in His Presence and become supremely happy.

In the long years that I have lived in the spirit world, I have learned all this intellectually, and many other things that show me the cruelty and degradation of the beliefs that I obtained when I was a mortal, and which resulted in the physical deaths of many of my subjects, and also the death of their souls. Love, to us, was not a divine thing. Obedience and placating the anger of the gods were the divine things to us.

And, now, while I have heard of this Love of your Father, and have seen the results of this Love upon their appearances, and the apparent happiness of the worshipers of your God, yet, I have never understood this Great Love except in an intellectual way. My soul has never felt the influence of this Love, and I have never before thought it necessary for me to seek the secret of obtaining the benefit of this Love. But I now see that there is something more to It than the mere knowledge of Its existence, which the mind tells me must exist. And, so, in my journeys to earth and hearing of your meetings with the spirits who are seeking this Love or, rather, a way out of their darkness and sufferings and having seen the effect of some of their efforts, I came to you to learn the Way, if possible, by which I may obtain the soul experience which I have heard you and the beautiful spirits who come to you speak of.

Of course, my ancient belief still has some influence over me, even though I have found that Osiris and Isis are myths. Yet, that negative knowledge has not supplied me with the means by which I can get this Love you speak of. While I know that the angry gods do not exist, still, there is a void in my soul which I realize has never been filled. So, if you can help me to the Way that will lead to my finding this soul-filling Love

that you speak of, I will be greatly obliged if you will do so, and will follow that Way.

In the years since my coming into the spirit world, I have lived in a number of spheres, each one a progressive one in succession. But in none of these spheres which I have lived in have I found that the inhabitants are possessed of this soul Love that I am anxious to obtain. In the higher spheres in which I have lived, and in the highest, there is a wonderful development of the mental qualities. And the knowledge possessed by these spirit inhabitants is beyond all conception of mortals. Sin does not exist in these highest spheres, and happiness is very great; and the spirits are very beautiful and bright. But, in my comparison of the beauty and brightness of these spirits with those who claim this soul development of Love, I notice a great difference.

We have our loves and our harmonies, and peace reigns supreme. Yet, I am not satisfied, and so with many others who live where I do. But the cause of this dissatisfaction is not revealed to us. And, as I say, only in my visits to the earth plane and hearing of this Love have I become convinced that the great secret of our dissatisfaction may be found among those spirits who claim to have this wonderful Love.

So, I come to you and ask you to show me the Way to learn of It.

(Have you conversed with any bright spirits in the earth plane?)

Well, I have visited the earth plane many times since I have been a spirit and, occasionally, have conversed with the spirits who claim to have this Love. And they have told me of this Love to some degree, but I never thought much about It until lately. I was happy in my condition, and I have told you of it, and did not think it worthwhile to inquire into the fact of what this Love meant. But, somehow, lately, the desire to learn of It has taken possession of me; and, hence, I come to you because I see others coming to you who say they need help.

I did not go to the others you speak of because I thought that I might get more help by coming to you first. The spirits who are seeking your help say that they can obtain an advantage in some way in coming to you first. I don't know why, but they believe it. And when I saw the effect of their coming to you, I thought it might be so; and, hence, I came.

(What is your name and when did you live on earth?)

I was the daughter of one of the early pharaohs, and my name was Princess Saleeba. I do not know how to compute the centuries, but I lived before the pyramids were built. So, you see, I have been in the spirit world a long time.

(Can you tell me something about the various spheres you have lived in?)

Not now, but sometime I will come again and write to you more in detail and give you a description of the spheres through which I have progressed.

(I would like to suggest that you seek out my mother, Ann Padgett. She will teach you the Way to acquire this Love.)

I have called for your mother and she is so very beautiful. She must have a great amount of this Love. She says that she will show me the Way to obtain It, and will love me herself, and will take me to the greatest spirit in all the spirit world in whom I can see this Love developed to Its greatest perfection. And I am going with her.

So, remember my promise to come again, for I will come.

So, with many thanks and my kindest regards, I will say good night.

SALEEBA.

Longiticus, an Ancient Philosopher, Tells of His Spiritual Progress.

I AM HERE. *Longiticus.*

Let me write a few lines tonight, as I am very desirous to explain some truths of the spirit world which may be of benefit to you and those who may read my explanation.

I am a spirit who has been in this world for a long time. I progressed from the hells to the planes of the Sixth Sphere, and I am acquainted with the method of progression and the various experiences of the soul as it ascends from one sphere to the succeeding one higher.

When I lived on earth, man, as to his moral development, was in a somewhat limited and uncertain condition, and right and wrong were very largely a matter of might. His conscience was merely that part of him which was operated, and caused to be operated, by his desire to possess those things that seemed to him to be necessary or suited to his contentment in living, or to the destruction or hurt of those whom he hated or sought to destroy. This condition of conscience should not be difficult to understand, for, at the present day, as has recently been demonstrated, the same or similar desires have determined the consciences of those who have brought so much distress to mankind.

Gods were many, and their qualities and attributes many, and always were the creatures of the men who were supposed to have a knowledge of, and acquaintance with, these gods. They were looked upon by the common people as entitled to their credulity and obedience in attempting to carry out the wishes and directions of these gods.

You probably have heard of such people and of such gods, and I will not consume space to detail more of the moral conditions of the men of those days, or of their utter want of knowledge of the true God and the wholly insufficient thing their consciences were.

Well, of course, we died, as all men will have to die, and, when we found ourselves spirits, more of us were in the dark planes and many in the hells, of which latter class I was one. And the hells then, and cause thereof, were the same as they are today, and the difficulties of becoming relieved therefrom were the same as are the difficulties of today.

I remained in the hells a very long time, and simply for the reason that my state, or rather conscience, continued without change. Right and wrong, as I had perceived it on earth, persisted with me, and my conscience refused to understand that change is the law of the hells as well as of the earth and the heavens, and that stagnation is itself a sin against law. Many of us who had been associates on earth became associates in the hells, and we continued in our same ideas of what morality meant. And when I say "morality," I simply mean that right course of living and thinking which is in harmony with the creation of the perfect man, as I am now. Of course, I could not have given this explanation of morality when I was in the hells, but, nevertheless, it applies, even though I did not understand its meaning.

I don't seem to be able to write further now and must stop. But I will come again.

(Is not the Divine Love of the Father, when received in the soul, a much faster way to progress in the spirit world?)

Let me say that you are very much in the dark as to what the truths of the spirit world are. You need enlightenment, and I can enlighten you. Love is not in my curriculum. All I know of or care about is knowledge and truth, and of these things would I write.

(What is knowledge?)

Knowledge is the comprehension of that which has reality of existence and not a speculative existence only. And this is the knowledge that I have and can teach you.

(And what of truth?)

Well, shall I tell you some of the truths of the spirit world?

(Yes, please do.)

The greatest truth is that the soul of man is immortal and needs no re-creation. And the next is like unto it: that this soul is as distinct from all other souls as one star is different from any other.

(How did you arrive at such truths?)

Well, I know this because I can see the souls of men and of spirits, and I know that they are separate and never become absorbed, the one in the other. And the soul is immortal because I have met souls here who have lived thousands of years without having seen the death of a soul, or heard of such death. And it is reasonable, yet certain, to infer that, as death has never appeared during such centuries of time, death never will appear.

I am a philosopher here, as I was on earth, and am still pursuing my studies on existence with much increased facilities and satisfaction, and am in a sphere where the frailties of my earth life have left me. I am pure spirit inwardly, though I have a body that is of the sublimated material and subject to change, but never to destruction, and is the portrayer of my soul—the I am.

Well, I had a certain line of thought that I desired to reveal to you in a methodical way, and your questions have somewhat interfered with the symmetry of my discourse. But I do not complain, as I have explained to you certain primal facts or truths which may be of benefit to you. I would like, though, to deliver to you in this way my thoughts of truth in a logical and consecutive manner, and, if convenient to you, will come again and do so.

(Will you speak of Divine Love in your discourse?)

No, there is nothing in my lecture on love. That I can enjoy without seeking to learn of its nature or truth, and it is not so important to discourse about as other things that you will find expounded in my lecture. A spirit says I must stop.

Good night.

LONGITICUS.

*Samera, a Greek, Writes on the Important Truths He Has
Discovered in the Spirit World.*

I AM HERE. *Samera.*

I am a Greek of the days of Aristotle, and I merely want to say that I am very desirous of writing you a message on the subject of what is the most important truth that I have discovered since I came to the spirit world. The truth is the Oneness of God.

When I lived on earth, we believed and taught the existence of many gods, and the fact that these gods were the disembodied spirits of those who had been great heroes and philosophers and statesmen while living on earth. Of course, we had some conception of a God who was superior to all others, and that He had the Power and Wisdom that belonged only to the Supreme God. But the lesser gods also had great power and wisdom, and, in their particular jurisdiction, were at liberty to exercise these powers and thus bring to mankind the blessings or woes that they thought men should have visited upon them.

Our gods did not have any power over our spiritual conditions, but dealt with us only in a material way, and ruled us in our earthly ambitions or efforts only. I died with these beliefs and, when I came to the spirit world, I found that hundreds of those we had worshiped on earth as gods were mere spirits like myself, without any special powers and without the wisdom that we attributed to them. They were subject to the laws of the spirit world just as I was.

Of course, this discovery made me halt in my opinion as to the fact of their being many gods, and caused me in time to conclude that all the beliefs in the many gods were erroneous, and that I should seek for another God Who should be above all these lesser gods and spirits.

So, in my search, I came in contact with spirits who had been in spirit life very much longer than had I, and were far advanced beyond me in the knowledge of spiritual things. They instructed me that there was a Great God, the Creator of the universe, and the ONLY God. And, in my investigations, I concluded that this must be true.

I have never seen that God, nor have any of the spirits that I am aware of, but we have all seen the manifestations of His Powers and Wisdom, such as no mortal has ever seen or conceived of. And being thus conscious of the existence and manifestations of these Powers and Wisdom, I know, as do all spirits, that there must be that from which emanate these manifestations, and One Who is the Possessor of them and the Ruler and Controller of such manifestations. This Entity we call God, and worship Him as such. And we know that He, and He alone, is the only True God.

I do not know that what I have said will be of any interest to you, but it is a fact and I wanted so much to tell you of that fact.

I live in what is called the Sixth Sphere where are many spirits of men in a condition of perfection that brings them supreme happiness and such greatness of knowledge that only they, themselves, can understand.

I hope you will pardon my intrusion, and I will say good night.

SAMERA.

*Saelish, a Spirit of Old, Declares That There Is No Such Thing
as Reincarnation*

I AM HERE. *Saelish.*

When on earth, I was an inhabitant of the great empire of Assyria, of which Nineveh was the capital. I was not a king, but was one of a great king's magicians or wise men. When I lived, I was a man of great influence and power in that kingdom.

I came tonight to tell you a great Truth in connection with the soul. As you may infer, when I lived, we knew nothing of the one and only God. We worshiped many gods, great and little, and believed that these gods could help or harm us, just as we deserved their help or their injurious workings. And, so, in their treatment of us poor mortals, our many gods sometimes came in conflict so that, at times, we hardly knew whether our gods were our friends or our enemies.

Of course, the help that we sought for was all of a material nature, for never did we think of help in the way of preparing us for a future life. We supposed that was only for those of us who, by our great achievements in battle or in intellectual pursuits, would become gods ourselves upon death. The poor, ordinary mortals were only intended to live the mortal life at least during the incarnation that they then had. And their expectations were that, perhaps in some future incarnation, they might have the opportunity and the favors of the unknown gods so that they might become gods themselves.

This was the substance of the beliefs and hopes of the Assyrians at that time. And many millions died in that belief and are now inhabitants of the several planes of certain spheres of the spirit world. None of them has ever returned for a new incarnation, thereby starting on their way to becoming gods. And this is for the reason (which is sufficient to satisfy them sooner

or later when they become spirits) that those men who they supposed had become gods when they died were in the spirit world spirits themselves and were not gods at all!

So, you see, when once it leaves the physical body, the soul never returns again to any physical body, but continues in the spirit world to exist as a soul with a body of spirit form and substance; and no spirit has ever experienced the sensation of becoming reincarnated.

And this is the truth that I wished to tell you: that the soul, when once it leaves the physical body, never again finds its habitation in another, or the same, physical body, but forever occupies the spirit body thereafter, and that in the spirit world only.

When a mortal dies on earth, so far as the earthly body being its home again is concerned, this body becomes a thing of the past. It is a mere way station which has been left behind, and it will never again appear as a stopping place on the spirit's line of progression.

I thought it might do good for me to write this tonight, for it is the information from a spirit who lived on earth long years ago and believed in this doctrine of reincarnation, and who, during all the long years of its spirit life, has learned and experienced the truth that **reincarnation is a fable and has no real existence**. No, the soul never retraces its steps or its methods of existence, for it never goes back from the spirit to mortal.

On the earth today, I know that there are thousands of mortals who believe in this doctrine of reincarnation, and many thousands more have died in that belief. Thus, many both live and die in that belief. And only when the truth comes to them do they realize that their belief was an erroneous one, and that they will never reach Nirvana by retracing their course of life through the physical body.

The soul never dies, but always lives. And whenever its position is such as to justify progression, it progresses.

I live in the Sixth Sphere, and am considered to be a very exalted spirit in my intellectual acquirements, and in my condition of freedom from sin and errors which belonged to me on earth, and which belong to every mortal. My happiness is very great and my home and surroundings are beautiful.

This sphere is a wonderful place, not only because of the surroundings and homes of the inhabitants but also because of the great mental and moral development of those who live in this sphere. No spirit who has not that development can live in this sphere, because of its unfitness.

Male and female spirits enjoy this wonderful development. Their

intercourse in the intellectual things that exist in this sphere is free and frequent, and the interchange of thoughts brings much happiness and satisfaction.

We don't know of any spheres beyond the Sixth, although we have heard it rumored that there are other spheres. But we give little credence to these rumors because none of us—I mean the inhabitants of this sphere—has ever found a higher one, and many of us live in the highest planes of this sphere.

(Is there anything else you wish to tell me?)

No, I have nothing else to write tonight.

(Well, what if I were to tell you that there is a heaven above your own where there is happiness and wisdom far excelling that obtainable in the Sixth Sphere?)

Well, of course, I can't say that is not true, but I do say that you astonish me beyond all belief; for I cannot imagine that any spirit can make higher progress than we have made!

(The far greater happiness and wisdom that I am referring to comes only from God through prayer for His Divine Love. And it is very possible for you to obtain this Love and to become an inhabitant of God's highest Kingdom, the Celestial Kingdom, if you will but pursue that prayerful Way and seek the guidance of the Celestial spirits themselves.)

Well, what you tell me surprises me, and I would like to investigate and discover the truth of the matter. But I don't know how to commence such investigation, or where to start. Is it possible that you can show me the way in which I can commence this investigation?

(Well, the Celestial spirits always respond to a request for their presence and help if this comes from sincere longings of the heart. I would suggest, then, that you let your true heart's desire go out to them for their help. Then, look about you. If you truly seek them in the way that I suggest, they will appear to your vision. And, once they have appeared, they will provide you with all the help and direction you will need to begin your investigation.)

I have done as you suggested, and I do see some wonderfully beautiful spirits. They seem to be so very happy, too, and interested in you. One says she is your grandmother, and she seems to excel the others in her beauty and brightness.

She says that she is very willing to start me in my investigation, and that she herself will tell me the great secret of the great progression that you speak of. And she adds that, if I will accompany her, she will

commence at once.

And, while I write, there comes another beautiful spirit who says that she formerly lived in the Sixth Sphere, and lived there many thousands of years before I lived on earth. She says that she was an Egyptian and that her name was Saleeba, and that she is now an inhabitant of the Third Sphere in order to prepare herself for the great progression that she will make to spheres high above the Sixth. And she tells me that, after I have conversed with your grandmother, she will be pleased to talk to me and tell me her experience.

I will be with her, you may rest assured.

All this is so wonderful to me that I hardly know what to think or do! But I will try to find the truth of it, if it can be found.

So, I have written you a long time, expecting to enlighten and not be enlightened myself. And, now, I am so anxious for that enlightenment!

I will say that I am glad I came to you, and good night.

SAELISH.

*An Assyrian Official Who Believed in Many Gods
When on Earth Is Now a Christian.*

I AM HERE. *Leekesi.*

I am a spirit who lived in the time of the destruction of Nineveh and was an Assyrian official; but I am not mentioned in history, for my time was short, though in it occurred some of the most important acts of the whole history of that land.

I was not a believer in the God of the Hebrews, though in my time I heard of that God. Many Jews lived in my domain, yet I would not let them worship that God or in any way teach my people the religion of the Jews.

Our gods were many and were worshiped by the inhabitants of the nation in accordance with what might be the desires of these people. And, when the gods answered the prayers of the people, they were thought to be good and true; but, when the answers did not come, the gods were false and new gods were made and worshiped according as they answered the people's prayers or not. So, you see that our gods were the creatures of men and not men the creatures of the gods.

But notwithstanding this false idea, as I now see, of God, there were men of deep insight into the matters pertaining to the spiritual world who

did not make and worship the gods that I have spoken of, but who were able to look beyond these material things and discover that there was such a thing as a higher condition of the afterlife in which the souls of men could find happiness and knowledge of the existence of a real and mighty Power that would bring them into a state of existence where men would realize the higher life of the soul's predominance.

These men were not numerous and did not associate with the inhabitants to any extent, but lived to themselves and evolved certain philosophies which satisfied them of truths which our common beliefs did not comprehend. These men also taught these truths, but not very generally and only to those who might become their followers.

In my time, we had what you would call churches and priests and officials of high position in the religious organization, and feasts and ceremonies and sacrifices. And these powerful ecclesiastics were very jealous and intolerant of anything which interfered with, or in any manner controlled, their religious teachings or the power which they exercised over the people and the government of the kingdom as well.

Consequently, these philosophers of whom I speak were not permitted to disseminate their speculations and philosophies among the masses, and were compelled to write their doctrines or teachings in a language which the common people could not understand. This was the condition of the religious part of my kingdom at the time of the destruction, and many of my people who survived this destruction and who were scattered into other countries took with them these beliefs in the multiplicity of gods, and worshiped them as before their dispersion. In time, these beliefs commenced to permeate the beliefs of the people among whom they lived until the belief in many gods became the general belief of many other nations. You will find in history that many nations which became great after the fall of my kingdom, such as Greece and Rome and others, continued the belief in a multiplicity of gods. But not until the spreading and adoption of Christianity by them did the belief in the one true God become the established and universal belief of these nations and of the people thereof.

Man made the gods and worshiped them until the great Master came and proclaimed the Truth of the one and only existing Father. Of course an exception must be made in the statement in favor of the Jews, because they only had one God; but even they had different names for their God which were applicable and used in accordance with the qualities that they

ascribed to Him. It was only after Jesus came did that one God with many names of the Jews become our Father—the God of Love and Salvation.

From all of this you may suppose I am a Christian. Well, I am, and I live in the Celestial Spheres. For I must tell you that I became converted to the Truths of the teachings of Jesus many years ago, and my progression in the development of my soul has been such that I am now in the Celestial Spheres.

I merely wanted to write this to show you that man has been a maker of gods for so many years that they cannot be numbered, and that it was only when the great Truths came with the coming of Jesus that the real existing God and all His Attributes were revealed to mankind.

(But there are still many who do not understand the importance of the development of the soul that Jesus taught.)

Yes, I know. Many of the people who lived in my time, and long since, have never learned the Truth of the soul development, and live in the happiness which has come to them with the progress of their intellects. But many of them have also been brought into the Light and Truth.

I will not write more, but will say good night.

LEEKESI.

An Ancient Spirit Discusses Theosophy and Questions the Validity of Reincarnation.

I AM HERE. *Lamlestia.*

I was an inhabitant of India when that country was not known of to modern nations. I lived near the Great Himalayas on a plain that was then fertile and peopled by a vast number of inhabitants who worshiped the gods of whom the later Brahmans have written in their sacred books.

It may seem surprising to you that I should come and write to you. The explanation is that I became in rapport with you tonight at the meeting of the Theosophists. I saw that you were psychic and that I could communicate to you through the medium of the pen. There were many spirits present who, when mortals, lived in that faraway country. They were, and now are, believers in the mysteries of the occult as claimed to be known now by those who profess to be leaders of the Theosophical movement. A number of their names were mentioned by the lecturer. And these spirits were attracted to the meeting by reason of the similarity of

beliefs which the mortals present possessed, and they, the spirits, possessed.

I, also, was present because of that attraction. For, when on earth, I was a great believer in these doctrines, and especially those that teach reincarnation and karma. And I still believe in these things, although I have been a spirit for many centuries. Yet, these earth beliefs cling to me and hold me to the binding force of their truths, as I conceive these truths to be.

Many of those present, whose minds I could read as they thought, believe in these doctrines, but very few of them have any conception of what are the truths taught by such philosophy. Even the lecturer has a very slight comprehension of the scope and import of these teachings. Her attempt to explain the objects and workings of the principles of true Theosophy was a very inefficient effort; for, in order for her to be able to teach these doctrines, it is absolutely necessary that she have a knowledge of the same, which she does not have.

No, the knowledge that she has, and many others like her have, as to the fundamentals of this philosophy or religion, if it may be called such, is very superficial. And the fact that it is a system of mysteries, a few of which they have discerned an explanation of, causes them to conclude that their grasp of the scope of this philosophy is greater than it really is. And this affords them a kind of satisfaction that arises from the consciousness that they know some mysteries which the world does not know of.

She spoke about the great Masters in India who have a full knowledge of these mysteries, and, in certain conditions or circumstances, will be able to and will initiate the searcher into the esoteric meaning of these great truths. Well, these Masters know something of the mysticism, and of occult powers and principles, but such knowledge is not sufficient to qualify them as teachers of the great truths of Theosophy, as I understood and now understand these truths.

We have in the spirit world, and have had for long centuries, communities of Theosophists who believe and teach to whosoever will listen to these doctrines. And many of these spirits attempt to teach mortals these truths of the ages by impressions and thought transference, but with indifferent success. Hence, for most of those who think they would like to understand this philosophy, the great attraction is the mystery, which they believe must contain the truth because of its being a mystery.

In the search for the key to the opening up and solving of the

doctrines, and the supposed mystery in which they are shrouded, progress and understanding have been very slow. And, as I said, we who have been engaged for centuries in this great effort have never had the existence of our supposed truths demonstrated to us. We are still plodding the weary way, supported by the faith that light will come to us at some time, and that that which has so long been enveloped in darkness will come into the pure light of understanding and comprehension.

But, as yet, very few of these mysteries have been solved. And neither have the truths been manifested that are supposed to be concealed therein.

To some of us, doubt has commenced to rear its head and cause disappointment. Such being the case with us, what can these mortals, who are groping in speculation and discord, expect to succeed in disclosing?

Tonight, I heard the lecturer declare that man is God, potentially, and that, when he develops into perfection, he will become God. Never was there a more delusive and untrue declaration of a supposed fact ever uttered! For we who have lived in this invisible world long enough to have had the realization come to us that we are gods all know that we are only and merely the spirits of men who lived on earth many years ago, even though we believed then that, in the far distant future and by our own exertions in renunciation, we would become gods. But, no, such is not the fact. And while we have renounced many of the sins and errors of our mortal lives, yet, we are still spirits with all the limitations of mind and soul that spirits are by nature bound.

And this I must say: that, in all the centuries of my spirit existence, never have I known a spirit, or the soul of a spirit, to reincarnate; and my disappointment in this has been grievous. Many spirits of our association have become perfect through renunciation; yet they have remained spirits and progressed to the highest heavens of our possibilities.*

Yet, strange as it may seem, in view of this experience, we still cling to our old beliefs in reincarnation to a more or less degree, thinking that there is something else to be done that we know not of in order for reincarnation to become the destiny of our souls.

Sometimes, I think that my beliefs in this particular must be wrong; for, in comparing the condition of mortals—the most advanced in their mind and soul development—I realize that they are not in a small degree the equal of us in development. And then I wonder, and, wondering, cannot understand what good could be accomplished, or what

* The heavens of the Sixth Sphere.—Ed.

improvement made in our condition for progressing, should we again enter mortal bodies.

As true Theosophy taught, as we conceived it, reincarnation was a supposed process of purification, and was necessary in order that the spirit could attain to a state of perfection and freedom from everything that defiles his soul, and prevents that soul from arriving at the blissful state of Nirvana—which means only that condition of soul when reincarnation is no longer necessary or possible. And when I know that many of our spirits—one-time believers in these doctrines—have arrived at that condition and entered a state of perfect happiness, I hesitate longer to believe. I only hold the faith because I fear that the experience mentioned may be the result of special circumstances.

But if I cease to believe these teachings, what shall I believe? No one can tell me that this reincarnation will not take place, and I fear to surrender the belief.

And I further believe that, in order for the working of karma to exist, as the doctrines hold, reincarnation is necessary, and that only in the mortal body could I do the reaping that my sowing demands. And, yet, I see and know that karma has been and is working in this spirit world to the extent that the reaping has all been accomplished, and the spirit made perfect, and this without any reincarnation. For, as I have said, never have I known or heard of the reincarnation of a spirit, or of anything that is connected with or represents the spirit.

Of late, I have been much in “cloud-land” as to these beliefs and in my desire to find the light. I have visited the meetings of the Theosophists in all countries, and especially in India where the Masters, who are supposed to have the full knowledge and enlightenment, live. I have done so in hopes of finding the light, but all to no avail. My desires and longings cry for the light, but none can be found.

Tonight, I was attracted to the meeting where I saw you. And realizing that I could express to you my feelings and doubts, I made a rapport and came home with you for the purpose of doing what I have done. I know from your condition of mind that you do not believe in these doctrines of the Theosophists, and that your beliefs are of a different kind and are new to me, although I have heard of the doctrines that are the objects of your faith. There are spirits with whom I sometimes come in contact who attempt to tell me of another Way to a higher heaven than the one that I know of; but, as they are mere babes in comparison to my ancient existence, I do not listen to them. Hence, I am not acquainted with their

teachings.

I must not write more tonight, and thank you for your kindness.

(If you are willing, and will permit me to do so in your behalf, I would be most happy to call upon one of the bright spirits who are present to come to you and instruct you as to the True Way to supreme happiness, and to an eternity of joyful progression toward the very Fountainhead of God's Love and Light.)

Well, you seem to be very kind, and I thank you for your interest. Under the circumstances, I must accept your offer. And, I assure you, I will listen attentively to what may be said to me.

I have looked and there comes to me a beautiful spirit who says that she is your grandmother, and that she has heard your invitation and will be glad to show me the Way to Love and Light and Truth. She seems so bright and beautiful and loving that I must go with her.

So, I will say good night and go. Good night.

LAMLESTIA.

Abdullah ben Caliph, a Mohammedan Priest, Tells of His Love for His Fellowmen, and the Kind of Life He Lives in His Sphere.

I AM HERE. *Abdullah ben Caliph.*

I am a spirit of whom you have never heard, and I want to tell you that I am so very much interested in your work in helping the unfortunate spirits. I am not a churchman, but a lover of mankind and a believer in God as the Father of us all. I write by permission of your band, for they know that my love for my fellowmen is very great and that I am interested in everything that will help them, both in the spirit and material worlds.

I merely want to tell you this: that not only the spirits called Christians have this love for their fellowmen, but also we who are of other persuasions.

God is God, and Allah is His Name, and Mohammed is His prophet. And my name on earth was Abdullah ben Caliph. I lived more than five hundred years ago in the city of Mecca and was priest of the Mosque. I had charge of the sacred carpet of the great prophet. I now live in a sphere that has a name, but it is not in the Celestial Spheres that the Christian spirits tell me exist. In my sphere, the Mohammedans live and worship

Allah and adore His prophet. Yet, I see His prophet and he is still preaching the great truths and is happy.

Many others, not of our faith, live in certain planes of this sphere. They are not Christians either, but great intellects, and are working for the material good of humanity. We are working with them in this great purpose.

(And what of your men and women together?)

Well, we have found that there is no marrying here, but that each of us has one of the opposite sex to live with. And strange as it may seem to you, and stranger yet it seems to us, we do not desire more than one. Our dream of having our harems filled with beautiful houris was merely a dream. We have no harems and desire none. Our happiness is complete with only one.

(Are there Mohammedans who also reside in the hells?)

Yes, there is suffering among our faithful in the lower spheres, and darkness also. But many who have lived in that darkness are now with me in the heaven of happiness that I tell you of. God is just and He will not let a guilty one escape. We must all pay the penalties of our deeds on earth. So, you see, our prophet told us the truth about there being a paradise for us in the spirit world. I thank you for your kindness and will stop.

Your friend, and I hope a mutual lover of mankind,
ABDULLAH ben CALIPH.

NOTES.

These original, but somewhat unclear, excerpts from Amon's message have been preserved for the reader and included hereunder for comparative purposes:

- ¹ "...and were never again restored to our position of beauty and happiness that was ours in the beginning of our lives on earth."
- ² "So you must see that we were specially created and not evolved from any other thing."

Chapter 3
HISTORICAL FIGURES

•••

INTRODUCTION

How many names were familiar to you in the previous chapter? Scarcely any, we would hazard to say, because most of the contributors undoubtedly lived before our present-day accounts of recorded history. But we trust that the chapter before you will include figures of history whose names will be, in the main, a great deal more recognizable.

Since we started to delve into the distant past, it seems only appropriate that we now proceed along with a time continuum approach that will allow us to focus on some messages of a more contemporary order. The first and last messages in this chapter are from former presidents of the United States. But after the first message that contains a confirmation of the reality and authenticity of the messages from ancient spirits received by Mr. Padgett, the remaining messages have been listed basically in chronological order, starting with a Biblical figure who allegedly lived as a contemporary of the Jewish patriarch, Abraham, and ending with our former president in office around the turn of the twentieth century.

As one might expect, all contributors in this chapter speak about matters pertaining either to an explanation of some portion of their own earthly history, or they discuss a subject that was closest to their own hearts at the particular time of their transmitted messages. In saying this, it is not to be implied that all who have spoken through Mr. Padgett are necessarily enjoying supreme happiness or heavenly bliss simply because they now reside in the spirit world. Advancement there, we are told, somewhat similar to advancement on earth, depends upon many factors, the chief of which is the underlying motivation and driving force of each individual soul. We learn that some souls have progressed very rapidly—certainly Helen Padgett being among the most remarkable in having attained Celestial residence within the space of only one year of entering the spirit world. Others, we are given to understand, are either

still stagnating or making very little progress in relation to the number of years they actually have been divested of their mortal frames and have become spirits.

The particular contributors of this chapter, with one or two exceptions, have all made some progress toward light and happiness. But, in several cases, their progress began in the hells and took them literally centuries to attain their present degree of advancement and resulting happiness. In a later chapter, we will hear more pointedly from the contemporary dark spirits of Mr. Padgett's time. But, for the present, this historical perspective, with greater diversity of circumstances reported among its contributors, seems to be our next best step in this continuing and fascinating exploration of what happens after we die.

The Editors.

MESSAGES

*George Washington, the First President of the United States,
Confirms That Some Ancient Spirits Wrote Through
Mr. Padgett. He Relates That Many Came from
The Celestial Heavens and the
Lower Spirit Spheres.*

I AM HERE. *George Washington.*

I am the same who wrote to you a few nights ago.

Well, you are my brother and I am pleased that you call me your brother. In this world of spirits, we have no titles or distinctions because of any fame or positions we may have had on earth.

I came to tell you that I have watched with interest the many communications that you have received from the various kinds and orders of spirits, and I am somewhat surprised that you could receive these several messages with such accuracy. In earth life, I never supposed that such a thing could be. And, since I became a spirit, I have never seen such demonstrations of the powers that exist on the part of spirits to communicate, and mortals to receive, the messages that come to you. I know that such communications have been made by spirits to mortals very many times, but what I mean by “surprising” is the great variety of spirits who come to you. They come from the Celestial Spheres as well as from the earth planes. And what they write is not only new to mankind but also many of their declarations of Truth are new to many of us spirits.

Very seldom do we have the opportunity in the Celestial Spheres to communicate with any of these ancient spirits who live high up in the Celestial Heavens. And, when I see them come and communicate to you so frequently, I wonder at it all!

I know, of course, that such spirits occasionally do come into the earth plane and try to influence both mortals and spirits to do good. But I want to tell you that their influence is usually exerted through intermediary spirits and not directly by these higher spirits in person, as they do through you.

The messages that you have received from these spirits who lived on earth thousands of years ago were really written by them during their

control of your brain and hand.

I am trying my best to help you in your work, and will continue to do so. The work that you have been selected to do is the most important one that the spirit world is now engaged in. I mean the world that recognizes Jesus as its Prince and Master.

Some spirits come because they see the way open to communicate to mortals, and they naturally desire to make known the fact that they live and are happy in their spheres.* But their happiness is not the real happiness which the true believers and followers of the Master enjoy. So, when they come to you during your work, you may have the opportunity to tell them of this higher experience which the redeemed of the Father enjoy. Many spirits who are in these lower spheres would be in the Celestial Heavens if they only knew the Way.

We try frequently to show them the Way to Truth and the higher life, but we find it a difficult task. They think that we are merely spirits like themselves, having our opinions just as they have theirs, and that we are mistaken in our opinions. Hence, we can tell them nothing which will show them Truths that they do not know, or which will give them greater happiness than they have now.

When they notice the contrast in our appearance—that is, that we are so much more beautiful and bright than they are—they simply think that such beauty and brightness are a result of some natural cause, and that we differ from them merely as one race of men differs from another. They do not seem to think that there is anything about the contrast in our appearance that is caused by any higher spiritual condition than what they already have. And this is the great stumbling block in the way of their becoming interested in the conditions which we have, and which would otherwise motivate them to investigate and learn the true cause for the same. Hence, I wish to say that you may do them some good in this regard, for you are a third person who can call their attention to the great contrast and tell them the cause as you understand it. What you say would probably make some impression upon them, causing them to make inquiries. And, once they commenced this, our opportunity would then come to lead them into the Light of the great Truth of the Divine Love of the Father.

* These spirits have only the natural love developed to a pure state, but do not have the Divine Love. In a pure state, this natural love gives these spirits a wonderful glory and beauty. But compared to those spirits who possess the Divine Love, they are like a dim candlelight in comparison to the brightness and glory of the midday sun.—Ed.

Well, I have digressed from what I intended to write, but it is just as well, for all the Truths of God are important to both mortals and spirits. I am very happy in my home in the Celestial Spheres of the Father, and I am trying to progress to those even higher. So, let me assure you of the Truths of what you have had written to you by your band and others of God's redeemed spirits.

I thank you for this opportunity, and I will come again sometime.

Your own true brother in Christ,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Lot Adds His Testimony and Experience in the Spirit World. He Affirms That Jesus Is the Ruler of the Celestial Heavens.

I AM HERE. Lot of the Old Testament.

I come to you because I am now a follower of the Master. I want to add my testimony to that of others of olden times who have written you that Jesus is alive and the ruler of the Celestial Heavens, and that he is now working among men and spirits to show them the Way to eternal life and the Divine Love of the Father.

I am not a Hebrew who would have denied him had I lived when he came to earth, for, in my thoughts and belief, I expected the coming of the Messiah. And, to me, Jesus was the Messiah in all the qualities and spiritual possessions that I expected him to have.

Of course, when I lived, we had not the privilege of knowing what the Divine Love of the Father meant. We only knew that there was a God, and that God loved us, as we thought, as His chosen people; also that He wanted us to live correct lives on earth, and thereby receive His Blessings and all the rewards that an obedient life might bring to us as mortals. But as to this Greater Love which makes angels of us all who possess It, we had no knowledge. Nor had we ever been taught by our seers or prophets that such a Love existed; and, as I know, the privilege of obtaining It did not then exist. Only with the coming of Jesus came that Love again to man and to spirits.

But God gave us a natural love, in contradistinction to the Divine Love. And we had a love for Him which, when fully purified, would make us spirits with a happiness that is beyond all conception of human happiness. But we were not even taught of that happiness, and we only

had glimpses in the teachings of our prophets that such happiness might exist in the future life.

I was a lover of God, as I then understood what God was, but such love was not that which arose from my conception of Him as a Tender, Loving Father, but more as a “stern, wrathful” God—one of “jealousy” and always watchful and “ready to punish” for disobedience to His Commands. And, yet, we also learned that He would reward us when we obeyed Him and did His Will.

So, you see, the God of my days and the God of the present, as we now conceive Him to be, are not similar. And all men should now understand and believe that Jesus Christ brought to light—and, by that, I mean to the knowledge of men—the possibility of their knowing the true God of Love and Mercy. Also, they should now understand that, because of God’s Great Mercy in rebestowing upon mankind the possibility of men becoming possessed of His Divine Love, they now have the opportunity of becoming at-one with God and certain of immortality.

It was long years after Jesus came before I received this Divine Love or believed the great Truths which Jesus taught. I was so satisfied in my happiness as a spirit possessing merely this natural love, which had been purified and freed from sin and error, that I thought that there could be no greater love or no greater happiness. But, in the course of time, I had reasons to think that there might be another, if not greater, Love in operation in the spirit world because of the wonderful beauty and brightness of some of the spirits I met at times. And I started to make investigation of the matter, and, as a result, I learned of this Divine Love; and, at last, I sought for and found It. And what a Treasure I found!

I am now so filled with It that my happiness is beyond all conception of not only man but also of spirits who live in lower spheres than I do.

I must not write more tonight, but I will tell you that I am one of the many Celestial spirits who are now interested and engaged in doing the great work for the redemption of all mankind.

Jesus is our leader, and we are all following him in the effort to redeem the world; and, by that, I mean the individuals who comprise the world. For you must know that redemption is an individual matter, and not one that can be accomplished in the way of redeeming a nation or a race as a whole.

So, you see, back of this work is the great power of the Celestial as well as the Spiritual Heavens.

I have written enough for tonight.

(Before you depart, could you please confirm or deny the alleged incident of your wife being turned into a pillar of salt.)

Well, the incident of my wife turning into a pillar of salt is like a great many others related in the Old Testament. These incidents are mere figures of speech used to illustrate some moral or spiritual truth. My wife was never turned into salt, and died a natural death, and her remains were buried where mine were buried. She is now in the Celestial Heavens also.

So, my dear brother, I must say good night.

LOT.

*Saul Testifies That the Woman of Endor
Was Not a Wicked Woman, as Many Believe.*

I AM HERE. *Saul of the Old Testament.*

I am the same Saul who called up Samuel, or, rather, who caused the woman of Endor to do so.

I was a wicked man in those days, and I knew not the Love of God, and very little of the love of my fellow mortals. I was a cruel man and a worker of iniquity, and I violated God's Laws in many ways.

As you have read, I came to the end of my resources and went to consult Samuel as the last resort. I did not know that God had abandoned me until Samuel had told me.

(The Bible tells us that you had the protection of God in several instances and that He saved you more than once from your enemies.)

Yes, He did, and He was my Protector as long as I obeyed Him and did what was right in His sight. I know that He did because, when I obeyed Him, I was successful and happy.

I only knew from what the prophets told me, and they claimed to have communications with God in some way. I believed this and, hence, thought that God was protecting me.

I am a redeemed spirit now and am happy in the Love of the Father. I became a lover of the Father and an inhabitant of His Kingdom long after Jesus proclaimed the great Truth of Divine Love restored. Before that, I was a spirit who lived in the happiness which I experienced in developing my soul and becoming a good spirit, free from sin and error. But this happiness is not that which I now enjoy.

I want to confirm what Samuel said as to the woman of Endor. She was not a witch or evil woman, but a medium who received communications from the higher spirits of the spirit world. She has been abused for centuries and should not be thought of further as a wicked woman.

I will not write more tonight.

(How is it that you can communicate to me in English—a language you never spoke on earth?)

Well, do you suppose that we of the spirit world stand still in our mental advancement? I know all the important languages of earth and can write them and understand them. Do not think that spirits do not learn here, just as they learned as mortals. The only difference is that they learn so much more rapidly and can retain their knowledge more easily than mortals can.

So, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,
SAUL.

Solomon Tells of His Position in the Celestial Spheres.

I AM HERE. *Solomon of the Old Testament.*

(Why is it that you come to write to me tonight?)

Well, I was visiting the earth plane and happened to see the last two spirits visit you. I thought that I would do so also.

I know Paul and John and converse with them sometimes, but I do not live in as high a sphere as do they. Wisdom, which I was said to have had in a preeminent degree, is not the equal of Love in elevating a spirit in the Father's Kingdom. And John and Paul are possessed of more of this Love than am I. Yet, I have great hope that someday I will get this great soulfilling Love to a degree that will enable me to live with them and the others of the followers of the Master. I mean his disciples.

I became a follower of the Master many years ago, and know that he is the only way to the Father. By that, I mean the Way which his teachings show is the only Way. It may seem a little surprising to you that I, said to have been such a wise and good man, am not as exalted as are the disciples. Well, while I lived and died many years before the disciples, and one would suppose that I made more rapid progress than they, yet, such is

not the fact, because my progress prior to the coming of Jesus was purely intellectual; and, after his coming, it was a long time before I started on my soul's progression. So, you must remember that if a spirit is called an ancient spirit, this does not necessarily mean that it is very highly exalted in the spheres. Prior to Jesus' coming to earth, a spirit could only make intellectual and soul progress in the natural love, and then not higher than the Sixth Sphere of the Spiritual Spheres. But after his coming, and with the rebestowal by God of immortality and the Divine Love on mankind, the ancients had the opportunity to make the soul progression which was intended, and which would enable them to ascend to the higher Celestial Spheres.

I would like to write more, but you are tired. So, I will say good night.
SOLOMON, THE WISE.

*Julius Caesar Writes That Earthly Position Does Not
Determine One's Spiritual Abode.*

I AM HERE. *Caesar.*

I am the spirit of one who, when on earth, was called Caesar.
(*Which Caesar are you?*)

Well, there was only one real Caesar. All others by that name were merely imitations. I was Julius Caesar and was the emperor of Rome, and the conqueror of the Gauls and of the Egyptians.

I am now in a condition of darkness, and also suffering from my deeds on earth, which were very wicked and numerous.

I am not an emperor now, but am a spirit who is in the condition of one who has no one to do him reverence. Not the meanest of my former slaves deign to bow the knee or salute me as their superior. And why? Because, in the spirit world, a man is as his soul development makes him, and mine has been very much retarded by my want of belief and faith, as I now see.

I merely want to tell you this that you may know that no position on earth can determine the position of the person when he comes into the spirit world. I mean that the position of the man on earth does not in the slightest degree influence the position of this same man in the spirit world. Many of my slaves are higher in their development and in their spirituality than I am.

(But you may develop yourself as well.)

Well, that may be but I am in the condition that I say I am.

(There is a spirit I know who could help you.)

I don't know of any such spirit if there be any.

(Well, I dare say that there are some bright spirits around you right now who would like to help you. Look about you. And, when you see them, ask for Professor Salyards.)

I see some bright spirits and have asked for Professor Salyards, and find him to be a most beautiful and bright spirit. I am inclined to listen to what he may say. He says that he was well acquainted with my history on earth, as he had read many books dealing with my life and exploits; and he is glad to meet me and show me the Way to a higher and happier condition of existence. I rather like him, and believe that I will go with him and listen to him.

(You must also try to do what he suggests.)

Well, I will try.

So, I will say good night and good luck. I am your friend now, since you have shown such interest in me.

JULIUS CAESAR.

Julius Caesar Discusses the Effects of Prayer upon His Soul.

I AM HERE. *Caesar.*

Well, I merely want to say that, since I last wrote to you, I have followed your advice and have listened to the advice of the high spirits to whom you sent me, and I have been praying as they instructed me. I am now in a much better condition than I was, and the view that I now have of life in the spirit world is very different.

I am still in some darkness, but light is breaking into my soul and consciousness. I am commencing to realize that my fate, as I have for so many years conceived it to be, is not fate at all, and that my conception of what my fixed state was is all wrong. It was the "child," if I may so call it, of my condition of mind and beliefs, that came to me when I came to the spirit world and realized that the fact of my having been what the world called a great man on earth did not fit me for any greatness in the spirit world. I was then so disappointed and shocked by finding myself a naked spirit of qualities that brought me into darkness and suffering that I tried to

avoid the association of all other spirits. I nursed my disappointment in isolation and with the belief that, for me, there could be no change in my condition, or any possible progress out of the awful lonesomeness and weariness of my soul.

And, now, when I know how different the truth is, I feel that all these long years of my spirit life have been wasted; and I bewail the fate that held me so long in that condition of stagnation and pride and resentment and utter hopelessness.

I am now so thankful that I came to you when I did and told you of my condition. And when I realize that my coming to you was more a matter of curiosity to be satisfied—that I could communicate with the mortal world—than because of any hope of receiving any help or benefit that could possibly come to me, I thank my curiosity.

When you told me the things that you did, I thought that you were an idle dreamer, and the recipient of some of the harmless vices that existed among the men of my earthly days who used to declaim upon the glories of the spirit world. I had no faith in them, and I had none in you. And it was only when I realized that you were so earnest in what you were declaring to me, and when I came in contact with the higher spirits that you called to my assistance, and saw that they had in them something that I had not—and which I had never seen in any other spirit—did I commence to think that what you had told me might have some foundation of truth.

I also thought that I could not make my condition any worse by listening to these spirits, and learning what they had to tell me as to what they declared was the truth of spirit progress. And the more I listened, the more interested I became. After a while, I was convinced that there might be some truth in what they so earnestly asserted to be true; and, as an experiment, I concluded to follow their advice and seek for this wonderful Love that they told me would not only relieve me of my darkness and suffering but would also make a new spirit of me in body and soul.

And, oh, the wonderful surprise and experience that came to me! For I am no longer the gloomy, despondent and isolated emperor, but a mere spirit who recognizes that death is the great leveler, and that rank and position and greatness of earth do not in one iota determine the status of the spirit for position of exaltation. I am now a plain spirit in my consciousness, having only those qualities which the condition of my soul gives me. And I realize that I must pursue the same course and suffer the

same purgation as must other spirits in the same condition of soul, be they princes or peasants.

Well, as I said, I am so thankful that this knowledge has come to me. For now I am rid of pride and ideas of superiority, and all those things that had caused me to believe that the Almighty had treated me unjustly in not recognizing my earthly qualities and giving me a position which, as I believed, my greatness entitled me to. I resented all this, and, in my resentment, I became a spirit who fed on my imaginary injuries. I thought that I would be sufficient unto myself, and that I would not seek the favor of such a God. So, you see what can be the effect of arrogance and pride and a self-glorious estimate of one small mind upon the possibility of a spirit's happiness and progress.

But now these things have left me, and I realize that I am a nothing, except that I am a child of God and the object of His Love, as your spirit friends have told me and are telling me. And in my humility—and I am humble, for I want to tell you that my fall was great and the consciousness of my little stature extreme—I know that I need the Help of the Father in order to become a spirit of Light in the least degree. And I am praying and longing and seeking, oh, so earnestly for this Love!

Caesar, the once mighty, is now Caesar the most humble and weak, but the most hopeful. I realize the greatness of God's Mercy and the great possibility of Its making me one of these glorious angels that come to you so often with their messages of Truth and salvation to mankind.

I was considered on earth a man of brilliant mind and wonderful intellect, and what of this I had I still possess. And now that the Way has been shown me, I am exercising these qualities to the best of my ability to help me in my search for Truth and Light.

I thought that I would write this tonight, for I know that you are interested in my advancement; and, besides, it does me much good to tell you. I am praying and longing, and these spirits are praying with me. But, as yet, I have not very much of this Love in my soul, but enough to know—I say know—that It is real and that It makes the hard, unbelieving soul open up to the inflow of Its Divine Essence in greater abundance. The Father is Good, and I am trusting Him; and, with all the possibilities of my soul, I am longing for its filling with this Love, and the getting rid of all these century-old doubts and hardness of heart and disbelief.

I know the Way, and now I will never relapse into the state of mind that was mine for so many centuries. And I can say that Caesar has seen

the beacon light of hope, and the great sun of knowledge, that these things which the loving spirits tell me are true.

I must stop now, but, as I progress, I should like to come to you and describe my progress.

I will say good night, and subscribe myself,

Your friend and well-wisher,

JULIUS CAESAR.

Nero, the Roman Emperor, Gives His Experience in the Hells and His Progress to the Celestial Heavens.

I AM HERE. *Nero, a former Roman emperor.*

I am here, the spirit of one who lived the life of a wicked man of earth. I was a persecutor of the Christians, and a blasphemer of God and everything that was pure and holy. And when I had lived the life to its end, and had shuffled off the mortal coil and became a spirit, I also became a dweller in the lowest hells where all is darkness and torment, and where the abode of devils* and everything that tends to make the spirit unhappy exists and is at variance with the Loving God.

I introduce myself in this way in order to demonstrate to you the wonderful power of the Divine Love. For I am now an inhabitant of the Celestial Spheres, and know that this Love is not only real but is also capable of making the vilest sinner a partaker and owner of the Divine Essence of the Father.

My sufferings were beyond all description, and I was the most desecrated of mortals. And I was almost worshiped by the devils of hell because of the great injury I had done to the followers of Jesus who, in my time, were possessed of this Love, and a faith which even the terrors of the wild beasts of the arena, or the torches of my own evil design, could not cause them to renounce. It was at the time of this great religion of the New Birth that the Master had taught them, and that the disciples were still teaching, when I put so many of them to death.

The devils loved me for the very evil that I had done.

* "Devils" means former mortals, now spirits, who are undeveloped and who have yet to have progressed to higher spheres of light and happiness.—Ed.

But, strange to say, the spirits of those whom I had sent into the spirit world before their time were not revengeful to me, and did not come to me with their imprecations or cursing. Then, when I had been in the spirit world a sufficient time to realize my surroundings and the nature of these evils, these spirits of the martyrs, which I had made, came to me in sympathy and pity, and, in fact, tried many times to help me out of my great sufferings and darkness. I did not understand all this unexpected kindness and evidence of love, and, for a long time, I would not believe that these spirits were sincere. And, so, I suffered for year after year, and century after century, and became convinced that my condition was fixed, that for me there was no hope, that the God that I had heard of was not my God, and that devils were the only companions that I was destined to have through all eternity.

And, so, I endured, wishing to die, but I could not. Oh, I tell you it was horrible and beyond all conception of mortals! The law was working and I was paying the penalty, and there seemed no end to the penalty.

I could find no consolation among those who surrounded me. The pleasures that I first enjoyed became mere things of mockery and derision to me, and my darkness and torment became the greater. How often I called upon God, if there was a God, to strike me dead! But the only answer to my call was the laughter of the grinning devils who told me to shout louder, as God might be asleep and may be deaf!

What to do, I knew not, and, so, I became isolated as best I could from these terrible associates. Many years of my living were spent in the darkness of lonesomeness, with never a ray of hope or the whisper of one word to tell me that there might be a fairer destiny for me. And, so, time went by and I waited in my misery for some kind power to come and annihilate me. But I waited in vain.

During all this time, the recollections of my earthly deeds were like hot irons scorching my soul and burning my body, as I thought, and the end came not.

Well, I suffered the tortures of the damned, and it seemed to me that I was paying the penalties for all the wicked kings and rulers and persecutors of earth. Many times, the shrieks of the Christian children and the groans of the men and women, as they were being torn asunder from limb to limb, or burned as living torches which I had made of them, came to me and increased my torment. I lived the life of centuries of torment in a few moments, as it seemed to me, and not one cooling drop of water was mine. It may seem impossible that I should have continued to live in this

ever increasing suffering, but I did because I was compelled to. The law did its work and there was no one to say: "Enough!"

I might write a volume on this suffering of mine; yet you would not comprehend its meaning. And, so, I will pass it by.

In my loneliness and suffering, there came to me, on an occasion, a beautiful spirit, full of light and love, and all the beauty of early womanhood, as I thought. And with eyes of pity and longing, she said:

You are not alone. Only open your eyes and you will see the star of hope, which is the sign of the Father's Love and Desire to help you. I am a child of that Father and the possessor of His Great enveloping Love. And I love you, even though you took my young life from me when you threw me to the wild beasts to satisfy your desire to gratify your thirst for innocent blood, and to see the suffering and hear the groans of your victims. Yet, I love you not because I am a human with a kindly nature and forgiving disposition, but because I have in me this Divine Love of the Father which tells me that I am your sister, and that you are a child of His Love, just as I was the object of His Love.

You have suffered. And, while you suffered, His Great Love went out to you in sympathy and desire to help you. But you, yourself, prevented It from coming to you and leading you to light and surcease from sufferings. And, now, I come to you, your young and innocent victim, who had never done you any greater harm on earth than to pray for you and ask the Heavenly Father to take away the great wickedness from your heart that caused so many of my people to suffer persecutions and death. We all prayed for you and never asked our Father to curse you, or to do anything to you to make you suffer. And we have prayed for you often since we came to the spirit world; and we are now praying for you, and this because we love you and want you to be happy. Look into my eyes and you will see that love is there, and that what I tell you is true. And, now, can you not love us a little and open up your soul to our sympathy, and let your feelings of gloom and despondency leave you for a moment, and realize that, in this world of spirits, there are some who love you?

Well, to say that I was surprised does not express my feelings. As I looked into the love-lit eyes of that beautiful spirit, I felt the great sins of my earth life overwhelm me. And, in my anguish, I cried, "God be merciful to me, the greatest of sinners!" And, for the first time in all my life in the hells, tears came to my eyes, and my heart seemed to have a sense of living; and there came to me feelings of remorse and regret for all the evils that I had done.

It would take too long to tell what followed this breaking up of my soul, all shriveled and dead. Suffice it to say that, from time to time, I commenced to have hope come to me that I could get out of my awful condition of darkness. It took a long time but, at last, I got into the light. And this Love which the beautiful spirit first told me of gradually came into my soul, until, at last, I reached the condition of bliss in which I now am.

And during all the time of my progress, this radiant, loving spirit came to me very often with her words of love and encouragement. She prayed for me and never left me when I became, as I did at times, doubtful and discouraged. As my awakening continued, the Love came into my soul. And as she told me of the heavenly things that would be mine as I progressed and reached the soul spheres, where beautiful homes and pure, bright spirits are, I became more and more bound by my love to her. After awhile, I got into the Third Sphere, and realized that what she had told me was true, only I had not been able to comprehend the greatness of the Truth.

She then commenced to tell me of the happiness of the beautiful spirits of the two sexes that I so often saw together. She explained that they were soulmates, and that their love was the greatest of all the loves except the Divine Love, and that every spirit in all the spheres had its soulmate and, at the proper time, would find it.

My love for this loving spirit had then become so intense that, in the very depths of my soul, I wished and prayed that my soulmate might be such a one as she. And, at last, I became so filled with my love for her that I told her that the only thing in all the heavens that I needed to make my happiness full was she as my soulmate, but that I realized that that desire was hopeless, as I had destroyed her life, and, of course, she could not be my soulmate. And, oh, how I suffered when I realized that she could not be mine, but was another's!

As I told her of these longings and hopeless feelings of my soul, she came close to me and looked into my eyes with such burning love, and threw her arms around me and said:

I am your soulmate, and knew that fact a short time after you came to the spirit world and entered your hells of darkness. And, during all the long years, I prayed and prayed for the time to come when I could go to you with my love and awaken in your dead soul the response to my great love. And when the time came that I could go, I was so thankful to the Father that I almost flew to you—with some dread of

disappointment, I confess—to tell you that you were not neglected or not thought of, but that there was some love in the spirit world that was going to you. Of course, I could not tell you of my soulmate love, for you would not then have understood. But, as your soul awakened and the Love of the Father came to you, I became happier and happier, and have waited anxiously for this moment when I could tell you that this love that had been consciously mine for so long is all yours!

Well, I will draw the veil here, but you can imagine what my happiness was. As I progressed from sphere to sphere, my happiness and love for her increased and increased.

Thus, I have told you the story of the life of the wickedest man in the spirit world that God ever permitted to live and gratify his feelings of hatred and revenge.

And I, who have passed through this experience and realized all that it means, say that the Divine Love of the Father is able to, and does, save the vilest sinner, and transforms the worst of all devils into a Celestial angel of His highest Spheres.

I have written long and you are tired.

I thank you and will say good night, and subscribe myself,

Your brother in Christ,

NERO, the Roman emperor, and, at one time, a persecutor of God's true children.

“Tarry Thou Till I Come.”—The Wandering Jew's Experience.

I am the man who said to Jesus, as he bore his cross to Calvary, “Pass on,” and to whom he said, “Tarry thou till I come.” And for years and years I waited until at last he came to me, not as the reincarnated Jesus, but as my brother and friend in the possession of the Divine Love, which I received in my soul after the long years of waiting and suffering on earth. I know that this is considered a legend by mortals, but it was a vital and painful fact to me. I was truly the wandering Jew and found rest nowhere.

Even death would not come to me to relieve me of a life that was a torture and a cause of recollection of my inhumanity to the true Jesus.

I have now been in spirit life for many centuries and am in the Celestial Heavens, for the Divine Love of the Father is sufficient to

redeem the vilest of mortals, and the perpetrators of the greatest sins, from their conditions of darkness and suffering.

If I had only known what a beloved son of God the Master was when I uttered my vile words and cruel curses, I would never have opened my mouth except to bless him and comfort him as he walked his weary way to the cross. But I did not know him, and thought that I was serving my God when I reviled him—he who, as I thought, was a blasphemer and destroyer of our religion.

But I paid the penalty, even while on earth, and suffered the tortures that no man can understand. For, as I continued to live, and death was always fleeing from me, I commenced to and did realize that I had committed a sin against the chosen of the Father; and Jesus' sentence upon me became a thing of wonderful and ever present reality.

But now I know that he loved even me and that, while I was wandering and suffering, he was with me, trying to help me open up my soul to the Divine Love, which was the only liberator from my doom.

I know that this may seem strange and unbelievable to you, and not possible in the workings of God's Economy in dealing with His creatures; but it was true, and I know. But the wonderful Love! Oh, how can I ever express my feelings of gratitude to the Father and to Jesus! While I remained in my ignorant and disheartened state, that very Jesus was with me many times in his love, trying to help me. Many spirits have told me this, and it is true.

I write this because I want you and the world to know that the Love is waiting for all mankind, and that there is no sinner so vile that It cannot turn him into the divine angel of God's Celestial Heavens.

I will not write more now except to say, whenever you read of me, remember that I am no longer the wandering Jew, but a redeemed child from sin and error, and much beloved by that very Jesus whom I treated so cruelly.

With my love, I will say good night.

I will sign myself as I am best known:

THE WANDERING JEW.

Caligula, the Roman Emperor and Murderer of Christians, Suffered All the Horrors of Hell, but Has Paid His Penalties and Is Now a Follower of Jesus and an Inhabitant of the Celestial Heavens.

I AM HERE. *Caligula.*

I was the Roman emperor and the murderer of the Christians, and have since that time, and for my sins, suffered all the horrors of a hell which I can't describe. Suffice it to say that the hell of the Bible, or of those who interpret the Bible, is not equal in its torments and horrors to the hell that I passed through. I tell you this that you may know that every man will have to pay the penalties for the evil deeds he does when on earth. And as my deeds were so extremely evil, my penalties were correspondingly great.

But, thank God, I have paid my penalties and am now enjoying the happiness of the Christian heaven, for I am now a follower of that Jesus whose followers I persecuted.

Strange as it may seem to you, the cause of my conversion to Christianity was one of the very Christians whom I murdered. She was a beautiful spirit when I first saw her in the spirit world. And when she came to me and told me of the great Love of the Father, and the kindness and humility of the Master, I was then in much darkness, though I had suffered for many long years, and my thoughts were commencing to turn to things that ultimately helped me to get out of my darkness and find relief from my sufferings.

But this Christian spirit came to me with such love and forgiveness in her speech that I was greatly affected by what she said and by her appearance. And I listened to her as she told me of the wonderful Love of the Father, and the great desire of the Master that I should seek for that Love and the happiness which It brings to spirits who obtain It.

She had many interviews with me and, at last, she told me that her happiness depended, to some extent, on my getting this Divine Love in my soul, and progressing with her to the sphere of Light and Love. She said that I was her soulmate and that my love was necessary for her happiness, and that I could not give her that love until I had become the possessor of the Divine Love to some extent. So, you can imagine what an effect this declaration had on me!

I saw that she was beautiful and pure and loving, and that I was not a fit soulmate for her, and that I must try to make myself a suited soulmate in order that I could be with her. And, in addition, when she told me of her love for me, and that we were necessary to each other's happiness, I had a most wonderful longing to be with her and enjoy her love. The desire soon took possession of me, and I commenced to inquire as to the Way by which I might get this great Love, or start to get It. She told me then of the

love of the Master, and how he could teach me the Way, and what power he had to help spirits like myself to get out of the darkness and torture into light and happiness.

And, so, I continued in my longings and desires until, at last, my spirit seemed to have a power to rise out of the darkness and to meet other spirits who were not as dark and forbidding as I was.

She often came to me and taught me to pray. And I did pray and ask for forgiveness, and for just a little of that Divine Love of which she had told me.

At last, as I was praying and hoping for this Love and for deliverance, the Master came to me. And such a wonderful loving spirit he was—the most beautiful and loving—and, yet, the most humble that I had ever seen or ever have seen. He commenced to tell me of this wonderful Love of the Father, and how It was working for me to fill my soul and make me a child of God and at-one with Him. And he told me that the only things necessary were for me to pray to the Father and have faith, and in all earnestness repent of my great sins. He explained that, if I did so, the Love would come to me, and as It came into my soul, all the sins and recollections of my sins would leave me so that I would be able to progress to a higher sphere where Light and Love were.

I could not resist his influence, and I did not want to. For my soulmate was with me in her love, with pleading eyes and anxious looks, and I commenced to have this faith, and to pray with all the earnestness of my soul. And, at last, light came to me and Love came flowing into my soul. What a happy spirit I became, and I thanked God for His Mercy! My soulmate rejoiced with me, and we were so happy in our loves and in the Great Love of the Father.

From thence I have been progressing ever since. Now I am in the Celestial Spheres where Love is the ruling principle, and where only those who possess this Divine Love can live. And, here, Jesus is our prince and elder brother.

Caligula, the emperor, is now a humble follower of the “despised” Nazarene, and happy in his humility and in his following such a loving savior.

My soulmate is with me. And whenever I look upon her and think that I was the cause of her sufferings and death upon earth, my whole soul goes out to her in great streams of love, and she knows it. That is a part of my great repentance. So, you see, even though a man may be the vilest of

sinners on earth, yet, the Father's Mercy is so great that His Love is never turned away, or is His Mercy ever withheld.

I tell you that Love—the Father's Love—is the greatest thing in all the universe! And like unto It is the pure, holy love of the soulmate who has in her soul the great Love of the Father.

I must not write more tonight. But, as I was passing, I saw the brilliant light that is with you, and I embraced the opportunity to write.

(May I ask what was the name of your soulmate on earth?)

Yes, it was Celestia and what an appropriate name! My friend, you must also thank God for His Goodness to you; for I have seen your soulmate, and she is a most beautiful spirit.

So, with the love of a brother in Christ, I am

Your friend,

CALIGULA, the Roman emperor that was, and the Christian that is!

King Herod Writes on the Hells, and Also Corroborates Swedenborg's Statement That the Hells Are Actual Places Where Suffering Is Experienced.

I AM HERE. *Herod.*

Let me write just a line before you close, as I am anxious to tell you of a matter that may be of importance to you in reference to the descriptions of the hells which you received last night from Swedenborg.

He says that the hells are places as well as conditions, and that they have certain appearances and surroundings as a part of them that make the sufferings of the evil spirits increase. Well, this is true. And, in addition, I wish to say that not only are these appearances and surroundings real and existing to the consciousness of the spirit, but they are also real as a fact, independent of the consciousness. If there were no spirits in these hells, these appearances and surroundings would exist just the same.

So, you see, a great many mortals whom I have heard express their opinions to the effect that hell is a mere condition of the recollections of the spirit, and nothing more, are altogether wrong in such opinions. They will find that the consolation from such opinions, if there be any, will not be found whenever they may become inhabitants of these hells.

I have passed through all of them and know whereof I write. For there is no teacher so efficient and convincing as the teacher called experience.

If I had only my recollections and remorse as the cause of my sufferings I know that they would have been much lighter and not so excruciating as they were. No, mortals will not find any consolation in such a hope, for there is no foundation for such hope. And the poor, deceived mortal who bases his ideas of hell on such a hope will be sadly disappointed. When you consider for a moment, you will see that there is nothing unreasonable in the facts that I have stated.

You and all others who believe in the happiness of the higher Spiritual Spheres, not to mention the Celestial Spheres, believe that the happiness of the spirits who inhabit these spheres is increased and made more real by the beautiful surroundings and the fruits and living water that so many spirits have described as being a part of that higher existence. Then, why is it not as reasonable to suppose that there are surroundings and appearances in the hells that will make the condition of the spirits, whose evil lives have caused them to become inhabitants of these hells, one of even more unhappiness, and create more suffering and misery? This supposition is one that no reasonable argument can prove to be incorrect.

I merely wanted to add what I have said to what Swedenborg wrote, for I know that conviction must come where statements are based upon actual experience, and where knowledge is derived from sufferings which come from the actual existence of things that are sometimes alleged not to exist.

I will not write more now, but, in closing, will say that I have long since left these hells, and am now an inhabitant of higher spheres and a follower of the blessed Master.

When on earth, I was known as Herod, the King of Judea, and the poor, miserable, mistaken man who thought that by slaying the babes of Bethlehem he would maintain his power as ruler.

So, good night, and God bless you.

HEROD.

*The Roman Emperor, Vespasian,
Tells of His Progress in the Spirit World.*

I AM HERE. *Vespasian.*

I am a spirit who, when on earth, was known as the man who conquered and destroyed Jerusalem. I am Vespasian, the Roman emperor.

I became a Christian even before my death, but I was never more than a Christian in name. I knew nothing of the true doctrines of Christianity, or of the Love which the early Christians professed to possess, as such Love was taught by Jesus. My espousing Christianity was a matter of political expediency, and was not the result of any fixed faith in the truths of that religion. But since I became a spirit I have become a true Christian, and am now a follower of, and believe in, the truths of the Master. I live in the Celestial Spheres, and am a redeemed spirit and have the happiness which such condition ensures.

You must not think that because I was once emperor of the great Roman nation that therefore I am a person of more importance than are those who were of less importance on earth. That fact does not enter into the determination of what place I shall occupy in the Celestial Spheres. Only the soul's development determines that question. But I am a high spirit, nevertheless, and I want to tell you that I am interested in your work among men and the unfortunate spirits. So, believe me when I tell you that I am in sympathy with your work and will aid you to the best of my ability.

I know that you have your doubts as to my writing to you and I can hardly blame you, for it is not natural to suppose that the spirit of one who passed over such a long time ago would have the interest in you or humanity to cause him to come to the earth sphere again and attempt to write to you or to help mortals; but it is a fact, nevertheless, and you must believe me.

(How is it that you communicate in the English language?)

Well, we do not stand still in our spirit life, and we have learned many languages since we became spirits. And knowing some time ago that mortals would be called upon to do the work of assisting in the redemption of men, we have prepared ourselves so that we can understand and write most of the languages of earth. But in the case of the English language, we saw that the greatest number of mediums come from the race speaking that language and, hence, we paid particular attention to the learning of the English tongue.

We can learn so much more readily the various languages since we became spirits, and men must not think that spirits do not progress in their knowledge of nearly every kind of learning. I am not now the one-sided person that I was on earth. The whole universe is open to me to learn

whatever it contains, and I have studied with great interest and assiduity ever since I became a spirit.

Well, I must stop, but will come again and tell you of many things that my studies have brought to my knowledge. So, with the best and kindest of feelings, I am

Your brother in Christ,
VESPASIAN, the Roman emperor.

*Constantine States That He Never Accepted Christianity When on Earth,
but That He Is Now a Celestial Spirit.*

I AM HERE. *Constantine.*

I was the Roman emperor and died as the head of the Christian church. I wasn't really a Christian, and did not understand the true principles of the Christian teachings, but I adopted Christianity as a state religion because of political purposes, added to my desire to destroy the powers of my antagonists who were believers in, and worshipers of, the gods of paganism.

I was a man who cared not in the slightest whether the cross or the symbol of the oracles was the "true sign" of religion, or whether the followers of religious beliefs belonged to the Christian church or were those who worshiped the gods which our country had for so many years adopted and followed.

When I made Christianity the state religion, my desire was to obtain power and the allegiance of the majority of the people of the empire. The Christians were very numerous and were persons of such intense convictions—so intense that not even death could remove or change these convictions—that I knew that, when once they gave me their allegiance, I should have a following that could not be overthrown by those who were worshipers of the old gods. The latter people, individually, were not so interested in their religious beliefs as to cause them to have such convictions as would interfere with any religion that I might establish. Also, they realized that their material interests would be advanced by at least formally recognizing that religion as a state establishment. Their beliefs were not the results of conviction, but merely those of what had been accepted by their ancestors and transmitted to them as a kind of inheritance. As a matter of course, they believed in the gods and the

oracles without ever having made the objects of their beliefs matters of investigation in order to learn if those beliefs were true or not. Truth was not sought for and, hence, conviction was a mere shallow acquiescence.

During all the time of my office as emperor, I never changed my beliefs and never accepted the teachings of the Christians as the revelation of the Truth. And, in fact, I never considered such a matter as religion worthy of my serious consideration. Many doctrines were proposed and discussed by the ecclesiastic teachers and leaders of this religion, and those doctrines were approved by me which were adopted by a majority of these leaders as the true and correct declarations of what the Scriptures of the Christians contained.

I let these leaders fight their own battles as to doctrines and truths and, when they decided what should be accepted and declared by the church to be true doctrines, I approved the same and promulgated them as binding upon all the followers of the Christian faith.

So, although it has been frequently said, I did not establish the canons of the Bible or determine and legalize the doctrines which were declared and made binding by the conventions of the leaders of the church. Of course, I gave them my sanction and official approval, but they were not mine and should not be said to have been established by me. For if the doctrines of the Aryans had been accepted and declared by a majority of these ecclesiastics as being the true teachings of the Christian Scriptures, I would have sanctioned and given them the state's authority as well.

As I said, I was not a Christian when I lived, and did not die a Christian, notwithstanding all the fanatical and miraculous things which have been written about me and my conversion to Christianity.

When I came into the spirit world, I found myself in great darkness and suffering, realizing that I had to pay the penalties for the sins thought and committed by me on earth. And all the masses which were said for the benefit of my soul never helped me one particle to get out of my unhappy condition.

I knew nothing about the Divine Love or the mission of Jesus in coming to earth, and I found that my sins had not been washed away, as the teachers had often told me on earth would be done for me.

I remained in this condition of darkness and unhappiness for many long years without finding any relief by reason of the mystical workings of Jesus' "atonement," of which the priests had told me but which I did not believe; nor was I helped by the gods in whom I had been taught to believe by our philosophers and religious teachers. No, I found no relief

and my condition seemed fixed. And hope of the Christian heaven, that was never mine, and the fields Elysian, that would be mine in a hazy way, did not cause me to feel that my sufferings would at some time come to an end and that the glad face of happiness would appear.

But, after a time, the light of Truth in which Jesus came to teach broke in my understanding and soul, and the Divine Love of the Father commenced to flow into my soul, and continued until I became a possessor of It to that degree that I was carried to the Celestial Spheres, where I now am—a redeemed, pure, and immortal soul, having the Divine Essence of the Father and the certainty of immortal life in the Celestial Kingdom.

I cannot write to you tonight of my experience in either the dark planes or in the successive progressive spheres, but sometime I will come and detail that experience.

But, before ceasing my writing, I wish to say, with all the force that I have, that only the Divine Love of the Father can save a soul from its sins and make it at-one with the Father in His Divine Nature.

Let creeds and dogmas and man-made doctrines take care of themselves. Learn the Truth, and in that Truth abide, for the Truth is eternal and never changes. And no decrees of man, or dogmas of church tradition of the early fathers or writers, or creeds of ecclesiastical conventions, so solemnly adopted and declared, can make that a Truth which is not a truth. Truth existed before all these things, and is not subject to them; nor by them can Truth be added to or taken from.

I must not write more now. Thank you for having permitted me to write. So, with my love, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

CONSTANTINE.

Salaalida, a Moslem, Helped to Defend Jerusalem from the Christians.

He Now Claims to Be a Very Happy Spirit and Lover of God.

I AM HERE. *Salaalida.*

I am a Moslem and lived in the time of the Crusaders, and helped to defend Jerusalem from the Christians. I was an officer of high rank, and a general who was known among my own countrymen for my prowess in

battle. I merely want to tell you now that I am a lover of all mankind and know the difference between the Christians and the Moslems. For all of God's children are the objects of His Love and of my love, for I am a lover of God.

I am an inhabitant of the highest Mohammedan heavens and am very happy and satisfied with my spiritual condition, and am still a follower of the prophet who lives in our heavens and still teaches the truths of the Father, Allah.

I have no criticism to make of the Christians, believing that they are also followers of God in the way that their Jesus taught, but I cannot yet believe that his teachings are the only truths of the Father. He and his followers live in different spheres from our sphere, and those whom I have met seem to be happy and are very beautiful.

So, while I once was an antagonist of the Christians and hated them with all the hatred that my religion taught me to hate, yet now I see that hatred is not a thing which God recognizes as being a part of the faith and practices of His true followers.

I merely came to tell you of this and to inform you that love is the ruling principle of the spiritual world where I live.

(What exactly do you mean by "love"?)

By love, I mean love for God and for my fellowman. This is the only love that I know of and I find it sufficient for my happiness.

(Have you been told of God's Divine Love given to His children who, through their sincere prayers for Its inflow into their souls, eventually become divine and immortal themselves?)

I don't know what you mean by the Divine Love. It cannot be anything more than the love which we have for God.

Well. I must stop now and will say good night.

Your friend,

SALAALIDA, the Mohammedan.

*A Great Queen in Her Day Confesses Freely to the Violations of the Law
of Compensation, Which She Committed, and Reveals a Soul
Full of Remorse and Contrition.*

I AM HERE. Queen Elizabeth I of England.

I have been here several times, but have never before been able to get the chance to write to you. Now that I have, do not disappoint me in the hope that you may help me.

Well, I was a very bad woman on earth, as I now see the true relation of things and deeds and am suffering from the memory of those things.

I was looked upon as a creature of Divine favor and could therefore do no wrong, and that whatever I said or did must be obeyed and followed by my subjects and others who lived within my dominions.

I lived a life that was not in accordance with the laws of morality or of God, as they now appear to me, and when I tell you that although I was a single woman, yet had my lovers to gratify my passions and to please my caprices, you will understand that I was a wicked woman, and that those are the things that now cause my sufferings and darkness.

I am not a spirit who thinks that because I was a ruler that therefore I could do no wrong. I knew at the time that many of the things I did were wrong, and consequently my sufferings have become so much the greater. Many a poor soul has been sent to damnation by my commands—a damnation on earth as well as here. Even murder I was guilty of, although it may have had a legalized form. But it was murder nevertheless and I am suffering the penalties. Why, in moments of jealousy and envy, I sent to the block some of my truest and best friends, to afterwards bitterly regret my deeds. Oh, I tell you that a queenly crown makes no difference in the penalty that must be paid for evil deeds! Many a humble subject of mine is now where I cannot go, and where they find happiness and love, as I am told.

I loved once truly and deeply, but I sacrificed the object of my love through pique and, in my blind rage, what I wanted to have him do, he would not. How bitterly I regretted the deed and suffered even while on earth! Yet, to all outward appearances, I was callous and without feeling. But God knows how my heart bled and how my very soul was racked with remorse and torture. But I was a queen and had no right to have the feelings of a human being.

I loved and love had to be hid. He knew it and died in the knowledge that love wept when I killed him. I sometimes hope that this love will meet again with the love of the victim and be one throughout all eternity.

Well, I will not relate the vast number of evil deeds that I did, but only say that, as my opportunity for committing evil without fear of punishment was great, so the number of my deeds was great. But I have suffered in darkness and torment, and love has been absent from me all these years of

the travail of my soul. I have lived alone, as I saw no pleasures in what other spirits who lived near me were engaged in.

When I first entered the spirit world I was still a queen, as I believed, and many of my subjects who had become spirits and knew me still believed I was their queen, and worshiped me as such. But, as time passed, they saw that while I may have been of Divine Creation on earth, yet, as a spirit, I was without any evidence of Divine Right and no better than themselves. They soon ceased to look upon me as superior to themselves and, as is usual, as you on earth say, they went to the other extreme and treated me with neglect and even taunted me for having been on earth a fraud and a deceiver. I soon hated them all, and so sought my consolation in silence and isolation.

What a mockery is nobility on earth, and what a leveler is the spirit world! I many times have wished that they had let me remain the simple country girl and not made me the queen of a great nation. I can now see that, if my life had been that of a subject living in God's pure and uncontaminated country air, I would now be a much happier spirit. But it is now too late, as I made my bed and must lie in it, and there is no remedy.

When despair and darkness come to overwhelm us, there yet seems some good Providence which gives us a little ray of hope. And even though it comes to us as a glint of sunlight, yet it comes, and we sometimes think that, in the future, we know not when, there may be some relief for us. And, so, that glint of hope comes to me sometimes, and I feel that God has not forsaken me altogether.

I have seen spirits made happier by coming to you and, so, I came with just that little spark of hope telling me that you might help me. If you can, please do so.

Again, I was Elizabeth, Queen of England, and died in 1603 a little-mourned woman.

(I will be happy to help you. God indeed loves you, as He does all his children. And there is definitely a way to light and happiness if you will allow brighter spirits to help you progress. However, you must keep an open mind and heart and attempt to faithfully follow their advice. If I summon these Celestial angels for you, will you give them your full attention?)

Yes, I will do as you say.

(Do you see a group of very bright spirits?)

Yes, I see the beautiful spirits, and I see your mother who says that she will take me with her and show me the Way to Light and happiness, and she will love me as God loves me, and as He loves all His children.

So, I am going with her. And now I want to say that, as you are my true friend and well-wisher, I believe what you told me and want you to think kindly of me, as not many do.

So, with my thanks, I will say good night.

ELIZABETH.

Galileo Writes of His Studies of the Material Universe.

I AM HERE. *Galileo.*

I am the spirit of Galileo, and come to you to tell you a few things pertaining to the spirit world of science.

When on earth, I thought that my invention of the telescope was a wonderful thing and that it would revolutionize man's knowledge of astronomy and the solar system, and to some extent it did. But what I saw and anticipated then was a mere drop in the bucket to what I have learned of these matters since I have been in the spirit world, not bound by the limitations of space and sight. I have explored these heavens among the planets and stars, and have discovered many truths in reference to them not even conceived of by men.

I desire to come to you sometimes and describe to you and explain to you these hidden truths so that men may have an enlarged conception of the great God whose creatures they all are. However, it is too late tonight to commence my discourse and, with your permission, I will come at a later date.

(Where do you reside?)

I live in the Sixth Sphere where the intellect rules supreme and the wisdom of the ages is congregated.

(Have you ever met Jesus?)

Yes, I have seen Jesus. Sometimes he comes to our spheres, but he is not so much interested in these scientific matters as in disseminating the Divine Love, as he calls It. I do not know what this is and am not much interested, as I find great happiness in the pursuit of my studies of the material universe. I will stop now and say good night.

GALILEO.

*Helene, Stepdaughter of Napoleon,
Discusses Her Progress and That of Her Parents.*

I AM HERE. *Helene. (Hortense)*

I was the daughter of Josephine, the wife of Napoleon, and I come to tell you that I am not so far advanced in the soul development as I wish to be, but I am striving to obtain that Divine Love that I have been taught, since my coming to the spirit world, is necessary in order to obtain a home in the Celestial Spheres and immortality.

When on earth, being the daughter of an emperor, my thoughts were given to everything else than to the real soul religion, which I now know is the only religion that can save a soul from sin and error. My stepfather was not a spiritual man, as you may know, but all his thoughts were given to the gratification of his ambition and the conquest of nations. He was also a man who had a great deal of the love nature and was intense in his affections, which he let guide his life to a large extent when they did not conflict with his ambitions. He and my mother were true lovers and are now soulmates, but my mother is much more developed than he.

When I died, I was totally ignorant of the soul requirements and my religion was confined to the belief in the doctrines of the Catholic Church which were man-made, as I now see. No one ever told me about the New Birth and the Divine Love of the Father, but always about the power of the priests to forgive sin and their authority to pray a soul out of purgatory. This, as you may know, did not help me when I became a spirit, and, when this great change came to me, I found myself in darkness and suffering with no love existing in my soul, although I had the natural affections for my kin folks. And it was many years after my death that a knowledge of the soul love came to me and I was relieved of my sufferings and brought into Light and happiness. I am now in the Fifth Sphere and am very happy, although my spirit instructors tell me that there are higher spheres where much more happiness exists and which I must strive to enter.

My stepfather is not so much elevated, as he is only in the Fourth Sphere and does not yet know of this soul development to any great extent. His ambitions are still with him, and to him the mind is the greatest part of all the spirit's possessions. So, you see that an emperor's daughter does not even stand as good a chance for becoming a spirit of happiness as the daughter of the poor burghers who know not ambition, but whose life is spent in toil and in helping and sympathizing with others.

How unfortunate to be a child of high position wherein only the material things of life are thought of and attempted to be obtained! No ambition for earthly things will help a spirit when the earthly things are no more to be obtained.

My mother is with me and she is very happy. For many years she has been trying to induce her husband to give his thoughts to the things of the soul, but so far she has not succeeded, although he sees that she is such a beautiful and happy spirit. But all this love merely shows that the love for, and the ambition to obtain, the material things of life are hard to get rid of, and that something in the nature of a great calamity is necessary to awaken some spirits who have this love and ambition to a realization of not only the necessity but also the desirability of seeking for the things of the higher spheres. I am now seeking for these things with all my energies and longings, and I am helped by many spirits of these higher spheres. I now know no difference between the prince and the peasant, and, in fact, I find that the peasant is as a general thing much superior to the prince in his soul progression and beauty and happiness.

My friend, excuse my intrusion, but for several weeks I have seen other spirits writing to you and I so longed to do so; and, as the opportunity presented itself tonight, I took advantage of it and imposed on you. But, to recompense you, I will say that your discussions and your writings have done so very much to help me in my progress and bring happiness to me. So, I will not detain you further, but will subscribe myself,

Your friend and well-wisher,
HELENE.

*Napoleon Discusses Some Events of World War I
and Expresses His Abiding Love for France.*

I AM HERE. *Napoleon.*

Yes, I am that man who did so much harm when on earth. I merely want to say that I have been told by my daughter of her experience a few nights ago, and I became much interested in the fact that she could write to you and that other spirits could write to you, and I thought that I would try. I found, though, that you have around you a band of beautiful and powerful spirits, and that I had to have their permission before I was

permitted to write. But they kindly gave me their permission and I am writing.

I want to say that I am the ambitious man that I was on earth, but realize that I cannot take part in any of the movements or actions of men, as I am only a spirit. But I can associate with them and influence them into doing things and carrying out my ideas of what is necessary for France's good and glory.

I frequently visit the headquarters of the generals of the Allies in this present conflict, and I know their thoughts and, by impression, give them the benefit or otherwise of my thoughts. In addition, I know what the plans of the Germans are. This war will last some time yet, but, in the end, the Allies will be successful. For I can see all the factors that are working together to bring about that result.

Joffre is a competent man, and Kitchener is a good adjudicator. And when they unite their forces and enter upon an aggressive campaign with all the force and power which they have, the Germans will have to retreat and victory will come to them.

But, alas, I also see the great sacrifice that will have to be made; but France will become a glorious nation, and the lives that will be sacrificed will be well devoted to the glorious cause.

The spirits are coming over in great numbers, but, as I see things, they are exchanging an earth life for a spirit life merely, and the latter is a happier one. So, what matters is that men die when a great nation can be saved, and the country for which I fought and suffered, and was exiled, shall become a glorious nation. A nation is only an aggregation of individuals, and the individual is not so important as the nation. The nation must be preserved, even though the individual may die.

But I have written enough and must stop. I am in the Fourth Sphere and my dear wife is in the Fifth. She is much more beautiful and bright than I am.

(Would you not then want to strive to become as beautiful and happy as she? I believe you owe it to yourself to become as spiritually advanced as you can, and I am sure your good wife would be only too happy to help you along.)

Well, I will think of what you said, but, until this war is over with and the glory of France is established, I will not think of myself. I am a Frenchman more than a spirit, or rather than the inhabitant of a country that is not of so much importance as France.

So, thanking you, I will stop. I will come again sometime. In the meantime, I will assure you that you have my best and kindest regards.

NAPOLEON, the first, and, as a great emperor, the last.

Abraham Lincoln Discusses the Fallacy of the “The Great Judgment Day,” and Declares His Great Love for Jesus.

I AM HERE. *Abraham Lincoln.*

Why will not every mortal try to attain to this heavenly condition of Love and happiness when it is so easy for them to do so? The Divine Love is waiting for all and needs only the seeking and the believing in order to make the mortal an heir to all the glories of this heavenly place.

But the mind of man, in its superimposed importance, and in the conceit of the wonderful powers of his reasoning faculties, keeps the simple, childlike faith from making him a child of the Kingdom.

Oh, I tell you, if mortals only knew what is here and ready for them to obtain and make their own, they would not let the supposed greatness of their minds, or the cares and ambitions and desires for earthly possessions, keep them from seeking this great and glorious inheritance which is theirs by merely claiming it in the Way made known by the Master.

And, he, what can I say of him, the most glorious and beautiful and loving of all the spirits in God’s Universe? When on earth, I looked upon him and worshiped him as God, sitting on the right hand of the Father—way up in the high heavens and waiting for the coming of the “great judgment day” when he would separate the “sheep” from the “goats” and send each to his eternal place of habitation, whether to hell or heaven, only he knew. And I did not, and could not, know of my fate until the great judgment should be pronounced. But, now, when I see him as he is and know that he is my friend and elder brother and a spirit such as I am, with only love for his younger brethren, be they saints or sinners, and that he has a great longing that all may come and partake of the feast which the Father has prepared, I feel that this loving brother and friend is more to me, and my happiness is greater, than when I looked upon him as the “God of judgment,” having his habitation away off beyond my vision or reach.

He is so loving and so pure and so humble! Why, his very humility makes us all love him almost to adoration! And if you could only see him, you would not be surprised that we love him so much.

Well, my friend, I have written a little more than I intended, but I am so filled with love, and so happy in having such a friend as the Master, that I can hardly restrain myself.

I will come again sometime and write to you upon some spiritual Truth which I so much want you to know.

When on earth, I was not an orthodox to the full extent. But I did not succeed in getting rid of my early belief that Jesus was a part of the "Godhead," although my mind often rebelled at the thought. The early teachings of my mother lingered with me, and more mature thoughts and development of mind could never entirely eradicate this belief in Jesus as being part of God. Some have said and thought that I was almost an infidel, but this is untrue. For I always believed firmly in the Father and, as I have told you, in Jesus.

I was also a Spiritualist to some extent; that is, I believed in the communications of spirits with mortals, as I had such communications on numerous occasions and had acted on advice that I received through them. But I never learned from any of these communications any of the higher Truths which I now know, and which are so important for mortals to know; and which, if men only knew and taught these higher Truths, would make their religion a live, virile, all-pervading and satisfying religion.

We are all interested in your work, and are co-workers with you in revealing these great Truths.

May God bless and prosper you, and may He cause you to see the realities of the Great Divine Love. This is the prayer of

Your brother in Christ,

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

*Sir Walter Raleigh Comments on World War I and Speaks of
His Progress to the Fourth Sphere.*

I AM HERE. *Raleigh.*

I am Lord Walter Raleigh, the Englishman, who loved and was beheaded. I am also interested in the war to some extent, as you may suppose, but only because the country to which I once owed allegiance

and claimed the protection of is now a great sufferer by reason of the efforts that are now being made to subdue her. Yet, my interest is not very great, for I have arrived at that condition of brotherly love and the true conception of right and wrong and the certain destiny of men who all are my brothers; and the name of Englishman, German or Frenchman makes no difference in their destinies. The human soul, when it comes to the spirit world, is without nationality, and the destiny of that soul does not depend on the fact that it was lodged in the form of an Englishman, etc. No, the thoughts of earth, to a large extent, have left me and I am intent on my progress in the spirit world and attaining to that condition which brings me the most happiness and enables me to do the most good to my fellow spirits, for I am working to help those who are not in such a favorable condition as I am.

I live in the Fourth Sphere and am quite a happy spirit, surrounded by many things that make me happy and contented, and I am free from all those things that caused me worry and sufferings while on earth. I have lost all my recollections of the acts and deeds, and even thoughts, of my earth life that caused me so much darkness and unhappiness when I first came to the spirit land. But you must not think that it was an easy thing to get rid of these recollections, for I tell you that they clung to me like leeches and seemed to draw from me all my heart's blood, if I may so express it.

The hells of those who have led lives of wrong or injustice are not imaginary, and all who think that the stories of such hells are the idle tales of superstitious mortals will be greatly surprised when they have shuffled off their mortal coils. But, as I say, I have progressed out of my dark condition and am now in the Light and quite happy in my pursuits that so much appeal to me.

So, thanking you for your kindness in allowing me to write, I will say good night.

RALEIGH.

Former President, Grover Cleveland, Comes to Mr. Padgett for Help.

I AM HERE. *Grover Cleveland.*

Let me write just a line. I am a man who, when on earth, was prominent in the affairs of the nation, and who realized when I became a

spirit that my prominence on earth did not help me one particle in my soul's happiness, or in my finding a home where goodness and congenial spirits live.

I was not a very religious man in the sense of soul development, although I attended church quite regularly and gave the appearance of being a Christian. But I realize now that something more than mere attendance in church is necessary to the development of the true Christian character, or to fit a spirit to inhabit the heavenly places in the spirit world.

I was Grover Cleveland, and it is not necessary to tell you what my official position was, as I passed over so recently that all the citizens of my country know. But I do want to say that had I observed God in spirit and truth, as I tried to serve my country and its interests, I would not now be in such an unhappy condition as I am. I am in the earth plane and am in darkness and suffering, and am very unhappy.

I am led to believe by my training when a boy that I must stay where I am. But when I think on the matter in a reasoning way, it does not seem to me that a just God would impose eternal punishment upon me for the sins I committed in the short earth life that I lived.

I am surrounded by many spirits who are in a similar condition to my own, and who were not especially wicked men when on earth. Yet, the recollections of the sins and evil deeds which they committed while on earth seem to be sufficient to keep them in this darkened condition with accompanying suffering.

(Do you happen to be joined there by any of your previous political friends?)

Yes, I find among these darkened spirits a great many of my old political friends, as well as my political enemies, and sometimes we talk over the affairs and life of the past and unanimously conclude that the lives we led were not worth the fame or prominence that we attained to—that it was all vanity, and that we sacrificed our future happiness for the enjoyment of the moment. What a farce it all was, except as we did some good to our country.

But it is too late now to wish to undo these things, and what we are now doing and what we may do in the future are the things that interest us now. Some of us say that our condition is not fixed and that, in the future, we will be relieved of this darkness and suffering and see the light of a happier life among better surroundings and in the association of better spirits. But none of us know the way to find this relief or to bring ourselves into this light.

Of course, most of us know what the Bible teaches on this subject, but most of us believe that it teaches us that our time of probation was while we were on earth, and that now we must remain as we are until the great judgment day.

(Presuming that you have also been taught that God is Love, do you not find it inconsistent to believe that He would exact such a prolonged period of punishment? The Bible also declares that, upon Jesus' death, he went into the hells to preach to the suffering souls. Would he have done this if a more immediate redemption were not possible or if probation did not continue to exist in the spirit world? I happen to know that probation and progress do continue in the spirit world.)

Well, as you say, it does seem strange that we should have such a belief. But let me tell you that when the mortal becomes a spirit, he finds that all the importance of his earth life and the self-conceit and self-independence leave him. He realizes that he is a very insignificant person, that his self-independence is a myth, and that he is the most helpless creature in all the universe.

I have met some spirits who claim that there is redemption for me and a way to get out of my present condition, but I did not think that they knew any more about it than I do; hence, I never paid much attention to them. But, as you remind me, if Jesus went into the hells to preach to the lost souls in prison, he would not have gone there for that purpose unless he could have done them some good by his preaching. I had not thought of this before, and I will think of it now and attempt to find some consolation in it.

But you also say that you know that there is just as much probation for me in my present condition as there was for me when on earth. Now, how do you know this? Of course, you can speculate, but that will not satisfy me, as I can speculate also. I want facts. Do you know of any spirits who were in my condition and who have been relieved of their darkness and sufferings? If you can show me that you do, then I will commence to hope.

(Well, a former lawyer and associate of mine, Mr. Riddle, is one good example I can cite whose condition was similar to your own, but who has since made significant progress into Light and has found great happiness.)

I remember of hearing of Mr. Riddle when I lived in Washington and I would like to meet him as a spirit, especially in view of what you say his condition and experience as a spirit were.

(I would suggest that you look about you for a band of very bright spirits who were instrumental in helping Mr. Riddle attain the happiness of which I speak.)

I see some spirits here who are very beautiful, and they say that they are working for the redemption of spirits who are in darkness and suffering. One is especially glorious in her beauty and brightness, and she says that she is your grandmother and has heard what I have written, and is willing and anxious to show me the Way to Light and happiness if I will permit her to do so. And why should I not? What a glorious beauty hers is, and how love seems to flow from her very being! I will accept her invitation and not wait longer to find relief. So, I want to thank you for your kindness.

I will go with your grandmother and will come to you again. And if I find the relief that I so much need, I will thank you with all my heart for your kindness in permitting me to write to you.

I will say good night.

Your friend,
GROVER CLEVELAND.

Chapter 4

PHILOSOPHERS

•••

INTRODUCTION

At some point during the course of reading the first three chapters, the thought may have occurred to you that some of the messages Mr. Padgett received seemed simple enough in content, and therefore perhaps merely the creation of his own mind and the possible projection of his own personality. You may have even had the thought that he may have been the subconscious inventor of arbitrary names to append to the messages he received, rather than the recipient of these from the actual spirit persons communicating.

Well, one of the means of assessing the authenticity of Mr. Padgett's mediumship is to consider not only the great variety of spirits he channeled—many of whom have yet to have been heard from—but also the equally great variety of personality differences that emerge from these writings of his. Either he is one of the most bizarre and extravagant examples of the psychiatric disorder, Multiple Personality, or, if the simplest explanation is the likely one, he was truly only the recorder and not the inventor of these messages which were amassed in the thousands before his own death.

And certainly one could ask why a man would spend the last ten years of his life recording such time-consuming messages without remuneration of any kind, and in addition to his considerable and often exhausting work as an assistant district attorney, if he was not fully persuaded of the significant humanitarian value of their future import.

Mr. Padgett himself never published any of this material. This task fell upon the sturdy shoulders of his good friend, Dr. Leslie R. Stone, following Mr. Padgett's own decease. And this brings us now to quite an eye-opening variance from the so-called "simpler" or less intellectually oriented messages of the previous chapters. Ahead are the alleged offerings of some of the most notable philosophers in all of recorded history. And it will be up to you, dear reader, to consider and hopefully enjoy what they had to say. Were these figures the result of the latent

creation and underlying genius of a one Mr. James E. Padgett, or were these philosophers truly whom they said they were? You be the judge!

Without further consideration, then, let us now turn to a discourse on the continuity of life after death, not from a religious perspective but from a purely logical treatment of this subject. And with the exception of our first and last presenters, as has been our practice so far, the remaining contributors will be presented chronologically, beginning with Socrates and ending with Auguste Comte. Are your thinking caps on? Then, let's begin!

The Editors.

MESSAGES

Sir Francis Bacon Presents a Discourse on the Continuity of Life after Death.

I AM HERE. *Francis Bacon.*

Let me write a few lines tonight upon a subject that has recently been discussed by a spiritualist, a preacher, a philosopher and a scientist, and that is the continuity of life after death of the physical body. Each of these writers approach the subject from a different viewpoint, but all arrive at the same conclusion based upon different means of argument—and that is that life continues after death.

The subject is one in which mankind is vitally interested, and is worthy of consideration by the greatest minds of investigation and research. It should be studied in the light of nature as well as in that of actual demonstration by those who have proved to mankind by their experiences that the spirits of their departed friends and acquaintances, and of others of more or less distinction when in the physical life, do actually live and communicate to men their existence and their possession of the mental faculties and thoughts that were theirs when mortals.

The proper study of man would demonstrate this fact and, logically, doubt would cease to exist. But the difficulty is that men do not understand man, or his creation and faculties, and his relationship to things of life known as the material or matter. It is a common belief that matter is now existent, or, rather, that what men see and know of the material, is all that is knowable, and that when that which is merely physical, as commonly understood, ceases to exist, no further or other knowledge of it can be obtained or understood by the finite mind of man.

But this accepted assumption is not true. And if men would only think for a moment of what matter, or the material, is, they would comprehend the possibilities of its workings and functioning, and, also, of what use may be made of the same by the minds of the spirits operating upon it in the spiritual world—that is, in the world beyond the comprehension of the five senses of men, which are only the means of the spirits working in the ordinary purview of the physical life.

Matter is eternal and exists in all spheres of the spirit world, just as it

does on earth, although in different forms and attenuation and conditions that may or may not be the objects of the physical senses, or of the senses of the mind which are superior to, or exclusive of, these mere physical senses. Matter is, in its essential nature, the same, notwithstanding the fact that it assumes different forms—some visible to the ordinary senses of men, and some entirely outside of that view or sensation and, as to these ordinary senses, wholly nonexistent. Yet, to these other senses of the mind, these latter forms are just as real and tractable and subject to the influence of the workings of the mind as the merely physical matter is to the five senses of men.

The world in which men live is composed of the material. And the world in which I live is also composed of the material of the same nature, but of different consistencies and objective qualities. The material of the universe is always material, whether or not it be cognizable by man and subject to his thoughts and inventions and uses. And as man progresses in the study of the same—I mean the practical and experimental—he will discover that there are things of the material in nature which are being developed and made known to him, and which he had no conception of their existence a few years before. Such is the discovery and use of electricity, and the workings of the laws of nature which enable him to make the effects of wireless telegraphy possible. These discoveries and workings of forces of the unseen are nothing more or less than a certain kind of knowledge controlling the same, and which, as to his consciousness, have become apparent. But, in all these operations, matter is the thing made use of, and not any spiritual power as commonly understood by men. So, you see, matter, whether in the grossly physical of earth or in the more attenuated and invisible of the spirit world, is that which is used to produce effects, and is operated on by the mind, whether or not it be tangible and understood matter or not.

The mind is an entity, indivisible and united, and is not separable into the subjective and objective, as men frequently teach, except in this: that, in its workings, that part which is suited for and used in controlling the material, after it has been transformed into the purely invisible, may be called the subjective. But it is all one mind and exists in man while on earth, just as it will and does exist when he becomes a spirit.

Man, in his journey through life, and I mean when in the earth existence, is always of the material; that is, his soul has a material covering and appearance. And while this material covering changes in its appearance and quality as he progresses in the spheres, yet, the gross

physical of his earth life and the sublimated spiritual of the eternal part of his life are both of the material—real, existing, and tangible, and used for the purpose of their creation: namely, the protection and individualization of the soul which they contain.

Now, this being so, you can readily understand that man, when he gives up the coarser physical of the human body, does not cease to be of the material, but becomes an inhabitant of the finer and purer material of what is called his spirit body. And this body is subject to the laws governing the material, just as his physical body was subject to these laws. And the spirit, which in this sense is the real man clothed in the material, controls and uses that material more effectively than it did when bound in the physical on earth. All the material of the spirit world is used and formulated by the spirits according to their degree of intelligence and development, and as the occasions for such uses may arise. And such uses, or the effects of the same, are or can be made known to man according to his receptive capacities.

Ordinarily, man's understanding of the effects of the spirit's control of the material of the invisible world is limited by the capacity of his five senses to comprehend. And as these five senses were created for the purpose only of permitting or helping the spirit to manifest itself, with reference to those things which belong to the wholly physical of earth, it rarely happens that men can perceive the invisible material or the workings of the laws controlling the same.

Now, in what I have said, this spirit control is merely the exercise of the mind of man—the same indivisible mind that he possesses when on earth, but which, because of the limitations of the physical organs, he was not able to function, as regards the invisible material, so that man could understand that functioning and its results.

When man dies, he is thereafter the same being in all his faculties, desires and thoughts, and in his ability to use the material, as he was before his death, except that the purely physical organs of his own being are no longer his; and, as to them, he is dead. But strange as it may seem to you, he can and often does control the physical organs of another man who is living in the flesh, if that man will submit to that control. And, when you think for a moment, you will realize that there is nothing remarkable in this. The mind of the spirit remains just the same as it was before his departure from the body, having all its powers and thoughts and consciousness. And if it can obtain control of that which is necessary to manifest itself to the consciousness of men, there will be no difficulty in

its doing so, which is nothing unusual or supernatural. Its own organs of brain and nerves and the five senses having gone, and the brain of every other mortal being subject to the control of its own mind, so long as that mortal mind claims the exclusive use or control of these organs, the spirit mind, deprived of its own physical organs, cannot control, because it is a Law of Being that no mind in its normal state can be intruded upon by another mind. And unless the mortal mind (whose seat and functioning are within the spirit body, which is also enclosed in the physical body, possessing these organs) consents to the control of such organs by the other mind, the spirit cannot use such organs. But the power is in the disembodied spirit or mind. Only the opportunity is wanting.

When the spirit desires to control the invisible material, it is limited only by its intelligence and knowledge of the law governing such control and its progress in the spirit spheres.

Well, I have written enough for tonight, but will come again and amplify my message.

Thanking you, I will say good night.

Your friend,

FRANCIS BACON.

Socrates Writes of His Experiences in His Spiritual Progress.

I AM HERE. *Socrates, the Greek.*

I knew that you thought of me and I was attracted by your thought.

This attraction occurs when a spirit is in rapport with you or has a similar soul quality. The soul condition is the great medium of attraction.

I have been with you before, and there is a rapport growing out of your soul qualities. I am now a believer in the Christian doctrine of the soul's immortality and in the teachings of Jesus as to the Way to obtain the Divine Love of the Father, as you are; hence, our qualities of soul are similar.

I am now a follower of the Master and believe in his Divine mission on earth, although he had not come to earth when I lived. After I became a spirit, I realized the truth of my belief in the continuity of life after death, and lived in the spirit world a great many years after Jesus came before I learned and believed his larger Truth of immortality.

Of course, when I taught, I had only a hope, which was almost a certainty, that I should continue to live through all eternity. But I had no other foundation for that belief than the deductions from my reasoning powers and the observations of the workings of nature.

I had heard of the visitations of the spirits of the departed, but had never had any personal experience in that direction. Still, I readily believed it to be true.

My conviction of the truth of a future continuance was so strong that it amounted to a certainty. And, hence, when I died, I comforted Plato and my other friends and disciples by telling them that they must not say that Socrates will die, but rather that his body will die and that his soul will live forever in fields Elysian. They believed me, and Plato enlarged on my belief afterwards.

And Socrates did *not* die! As soon as his breath left the body, which was not very painful, even though the fatal hemlock did its work surely and quickly, he went into the spirit world a living entity, and full of the happiness that the realization of his beliefs gave him.

My entrance into the spirit world was not a dark one, but full of light and happiness, for I was met by some of my disciples who had passed over before me and who had progressed very much in the intellectual development. I thought then that my place of reception was the heaven of good spirits, for there were good spirits to meet me and carry me to my home. I was then possessed of the thought that I was in the home of the blessed. And I continued there for many years and enjoyed the exchange of minds and the feasts of reason.

And, as I continued to live, I progressed until, at last, I entered the highest intellectual sphere and became a beautiful and bright spirit, so they told me, and taught the things of a developed mind.

I met many minds of great power of thought and beauty, and my happiness was beyond my conception when on earth. Many of my old friends and disciples came over and our reunions were always joyous. Plato came, and Cato, and others.

And the ages went by, and I continued in my life of intellectual enjoyment and profit with many spirits developed in their minds and powers of thought, until our existence was a continuous feast of bright and momentous thoughts interchanged.

I traversed the spheres in search of knowledge and information without limitation, and found the principles of many laws of the spirit world.

I found spirits in many spheres who said they were the old Hebrew prophets and teachers. And they were still teaching of their Hebrew God Who, they claimed, was the only God of the universe, and Who had made of their nation His favorite people. But I did not find that they were much different from the rest of us—I mean what they called the spirits of the pagan nations. They were not superior to us in intellect, and they lived in no higher spheres than we lived in. And I could not learn that their morality was any more exalted than was ours.

No one that I could find had seen any God, and I had not. So, Who or What God was became merely a matter of speculation, and I preferred to have the God of my own conception to the One that they claimed to have.

My life went on in this way for long years until, in my wanderings, I found that there was a sphere I could not enter.* I commenced to make inquiries and was told that it was one of the soul spheres in which the great ruler, or Master, was a spirit called Jesus who, since my coming to the spirit world, had established a New Kingdom and was the chosen son of God in Whom he lived and had his being. Further, that only those who had received the Divine Love of this God could enter this sphere or become inhabitants thereof. I then sought for more information. And, continuing my search, I learned that this Love had been given to men and spirits at the time of the birth of Jesus on earth, that It was free for all who might seek It in the Way taught by him, and that he was the greatest true son of this God. And that in no other way than the one shown by this son could this Love be obtained, or the soul spheres entered.

I thereafter thought of this New Revelation and let many years go by before I became convinced that I might learn something and become benefited by seeking this Way and this Love. And, after awhile, I began to seek. But you must know that we who live in the spheres where the mind furnished our pursuits and enjoyments could not enter what was called this soul sphere. Yet, the inhabitants of that soul sphere could come into our sphere without let or hindrance.**

And I sometimes met and conversed with some of these inhabitants. And, on one occasion, I met one called John *** who was a most beautiful

* The Celestial Spheres—Ed.

** Spirits in this sphere have developed their natural love to a pure state, but do not possess the Divine Love which is necessary to obtain in order to enter the soul spheres in the Celestial Heavens.—Ed.

*** John, the Apostle.—Ed.

and luminous spirit. In our conversation, he told me of this Divine Love of his God and of the great love and mission of Jesus, and he showed me some of the Truths taught by Jesus and the Way to obtain this Divine Love. Also, he urged me to seek for It.

Strange to me, there were not any of the intellectual qualities required to be exercised in seeking for this Love—only the longings and aspirations of my soul and the exercise of my will. It seemed so simple—so easy—that I commenced to doubt whether there was any reality in what I was told, and I hesitated to follow the advice of this spirit, John. But he was so loving and his countenance was so wonderful that I decided to try. And I commenced to pray to this God and tried to exercise faith, as I was told. After a while, most surprising of all things to me, I commenced to have new and unaccountable sensations, and, with them, a feeling of happiness that I had never experienced before. This made me think that there must be some truth in what I was told. And I continued to pray the harder and believe with more surety. I continued to make these efforts until, at last, the great awakening came that I had a Love in me that was never before in my soul, and a happiness that all my intellectual pursuits had never been able to supply.

Well, it is not necessary to tell you in further detail my experience in getting and developing this Love. But I became filled with It, and at last entered the Great Soul Sphere; and what I saw is beyond description.

I met Jesus, and had no conception that there could be such a glorious, magnificent, and loving spirit. He was so gracious and seemed to be so much interested in my welfare and progress in the Truths that he taught.

Can you wonder that I am a Christian and follower of him?

Thereafter, I learned what true immortality is, and that I am a part of that immortality. I see how far short my conception and teaching of immortality was. Only this Divine Love can give immortality to spirits, and anything less is but the shadow of a hope, such as I had.

I am now in a sphere that is not numbered. But it is high in the Celestial Heavens, and not far from some of the spheres where the disciples of the Master live. I am still progressing, and that is the beauty and glory of the soul development. There is no limit to soul development, while my intellectual development was limited.

I must stop now, as I have written more than I should have done. But I will come to you sometime in the not distant future and tell you of some of the Truths which I have learned.

Your friend and brother,

SOCRATES, the one-time Greek philosopher, but now a Christian.

Plato, Disciple of Socrates, Is Now a Christian.

Let me be the one to tell you of the truth of what you want to know. I am one of the first of the great philosophers of ancient Greece, and was known as Plato. I was a disciple of Socrates and a teacher of his philosophy, with additions.

He was not only a great philosopher but also the nicest and best man of his time. His teachings of immortality were then far in advance of those of any teacher. And no man has since surpassed him in his conception of the soul's destiny or in its qualities, except the great Master who knew and brought to light the great Truth of immortality.

Socrates and I are both followers of the Master and inhabitants of his Heavenly Spheres where only those who have received the Divine Love of the Father can live. As I followed Socrates on earth, so I followed him in the knowledge of the New Birth and in the possession of the Great Love which brought immortality to us.

I cannot say much more tonight, as you are too tired to receive my thoughts. But sometime I will come to you and write of this great Truth, and how far short my philosophy was in its attempts to teach immortality. I see that you have received many messages from the spirits who are higher than I, and who know more about these Divine Truths. Yet, I think that my experiences in regard to the teaching of this subject may do some good.

I will not write more, but will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

PLATO.

The French Philosopher, Rene Descartes, Who Rejects the Idea of Divine Love, Places His Faith in Reason and Intellectual Development.

I AM HERE. *Descartes.*

Let me say a word. I will not attempt to intrude for a great while, and only want to say that you are not so very good as you may be led to believe by these spirits. I am not a wicked spirit but an impartial observer of things, including the states of the souls of men. And when I say what I have said, you must not think that I have any prejudice or desire to cause you to feel that you are any great sinner. But I have heard what some of these spirits have written you, and I see that they are flattering you and trying to make you believe that you are a little god on earth. And, as your friend, I do not think it right that you should be so deceived.

Of course, you should become as good as possible and get all this Love that they tell you about, if there is any such thing, and It may have the effect upon your soul that they tell you It will. But, at the same time, I have my doubts about the matter and would advise you to give more attention to gaining knowledge that is open before you in your earth life. And, when you come over, you will find that in our spirit world there is no more desirable thing as knowledge and intellectual development. Why, I should have great regrets if I had neglected to cultivate my mind and acquire knowledge when on earth, for it has kept me from listening to these sentimental spirits who try to talk to me at times about the development of the soul with Love—a word that means nothing to anyone except those who are like the silly maidens of earth or the lovesick swains who have never cut their eye-teeth. No, my friend, do not listen to this silly and useless talk about soul development and Love, but learn from me and believe that the intellect is the only thing that a man as well as a spirit should attempt to cultivate and acquire. Knowledge is power. And I realize that the knowledge I possess has given me great power in this spirit life.

I associate only with spirits like myself. We have wonderful times of enjoyment in the exchange of our thoughts and bright ideas, and in discussing subjects which only spirits like myself can discuss. You may rest assured that only the intellectual spirits attend our meetings and find enjoyment in our discussions. These love-speaking spirits who go about and tell us that Love is everything and that mind is only secondary do not attend our discussions; for, of course, they could not understand what our talk is about nor comprehend the wonderful thoughts of a fully developed mind such as we possess.

So, you will see that I am really interested in you and desire that you pursue that course in earth life that will fit you for the highest

development and the gradual enjoyment that can be experienced in our spirit world.

I have as associates many of the prominent philosophers and scientists who once were known on earth as the leaders of thought and the revealers of the great laws of nature, and they all think as I am writing you now. I trust that you will believe me to be your friend and that I write this in the utmost good faith, and with the desire only to direct your efforts in the way that will lead to your greatest good when you come to the spirit life.

I don't think it necessary to write more tonight.

(May I ask where you reside in the spirit world?)

Well, we are all in what they call the earth sphere, and we are in some little darkness and also in some light. And we understand the reason for living in the darkness. We have not yet made that development in our intellectual qualities that fit us for the planes of great light, because, as you know, the greatest knowledge that we could acquire on earth is not equal to the least knowledge that is required to fit us for the planes where only light exists. And, for this reason, we have the appearance of darkness. But, as we obtain a greater mental development, that darkness of appearance leaves us and we progress to the light spheres. This, you will understand, is only natural and the result of a law that we recognize as working exactly and unchangeably, as the other laws of nature work.

(And how long have you been in the spirit world?)

Well, I have been in the spirit life a great many years and have been working as hard and with more enthusiasm than I did on earth to acquire knowledge and understand the laws of nature. And I am satisfied with my progress, although I shall not cease to progress, as I know, for I will never give up my efforts to acquire more and more knowledge.

I must stop now, for there comes a spirit to me who is a very bright one, and who says I must stop and I cannot refuse to do so.

But, as I leave, I will say that I thank you for your kindness and hope that you will believe that I am sincere in advising you as to what I think is for your own good. So, my friend, good night.

(And, again, who are you?)

Your brother in search for the truth. I was known as the French philosopher and scientist:

RENE DESCARTES.

*The Dutch Philosopher, Benedictus De Spinoza,
Writes About the Limitations of Mediumship
as This Applies to Predicting the Future.*

I AM HERE. *Spinoza.*

Let me write a few lines, as I have not written you for some time and am quite anxious to give some thoughts that may be of benefit to you. I am not one of the spirits who write to you of what they call the higher Truths, yet I have a knowledge of some of these Truths and believe in all that has been communicated to you. For I know that the spirits who write you are of the Celestial Spheres, possessed of knowledge that we who live in the spirit spheres do not possess.

Well, I merely want to say a few words in reference to the predictions which you heard tonight, and as regards the source of the same. As you know, the woman is a medium gifted with the power of clairvoyance and inspirational receptivity, and on many occasions she perceives and receives some of the truths of the spirit world, and perceives some of the persons whom she professes to see. Her communications, though, are not of a very high order of development, and she, herself, cannot see the highly developed spirits because the Law of Communication and Rapport applies to her phases of mediumship just as it does to yours. She is a very good woman, with some temperamental defects, and attracts spirits of moral worth and conditions. Her guides are in the condition that enables them to live in the brighter spheres, yet not having much spiritual development.

She professes to declare the predictions of her spirit friend as to what the future for the ensuing year will be in the experience of men and nations. Well, she has such a control, and he is a very intelligent spirit and, to some extent, inspires her with his ideas of what the future holds out to mankind. And, with more or less exactness, she declares his thoughts as they are impressed upon her mind. But, in connection with these thoughts, she incorporates thoughts of her own, believing that they are inspired also. But such is not the fact, though, possibly, these thoughts furnish as good grounds for the predictions as do the thoughts of her control.

I do not believe—at least I have never had it demonstrated to me—that any spirit can make truthful predictions, such as the medium expressed

tonight. For spirits have not the powers of omniscience and are as dependent upon the workings of the Law of Cause and Effect as are mortals, with this exception: that they can perceive many existing causes that mortals cannot. Hence, because of this knowledge, they can make predictions of the future happening of effects that mortals cannot make. Take from spirits the knowledge of these causes and their predictions are merely guesses which may or may not come true.

As you heard, she declared many things that are problems now existing, and the subjects of much thought and study on the part of mortals who give their attention to these matters. She, as one of them, had her own thoughts and had formed her own conclusions, and believed that they were the results of inspiration, whereas they had their foundation in her own mind, arising from her knowledge of, and speculations on, these things.

The present conditions of the world are such that there exists great probabilities of the happening of many things that the medium predicted. And, if they be called upon, many persons having knowledge of these conditions will predict future occurrences similar to those mentioned by the medium. And if they should happen, it will not be because any spirits know the fact, but because there are causes existing which will necessarily bring them about.

Well, such meetings and such predictions will not do any harm, but, on the contrary, will cause many people to turn their thoughts to spiritual things and to Spiritualism, which will tend to liberate their minds from the shackles that are now preventing them from seeking and understanding the truth.

I will not consume more of your time now, but hope to write later.

Good-bye.

Your friend,
SPINOZA.

The German Philosopher, Gottfried Leibnitz, Writes on Immortality and the Uncertainty of Obtaining It Even in the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. *Gottfried Leibnitz.*

Let me write a few lines. I am not an acquaintance of yours, yet I am not a stranger insofar as my being in your presence and observing the different spirits who communicate with you.

I have been in spirit life a great many years and have been through the hells and purgatory and all kinds of suffering, and am now in the light and comparatively happy. I am in what is called the Second Sphere where are many bright and intellectual spirits working out their own plans for accomplishing certain of their ideas and progressing to higher planes.

I was a professor on earth and gave much of my time to the study of psychology and kindred subjects, and had many ideas of my own on these questions. I was especially interested in the study, or rather speculation, as to the future of man, for I did not believe in the Bible or the teachings of the churches as to the future of man. My speculations led me to the conclusion that the physical death was not the end of man, for it seemed to me that, if such were the case, the object of the workings of the great laws of evolution would be defeated by the ending of the existence of the greatest and highest resultant of that evolution—namely, man. I was a student of comparative biology and believed without any doubt and with the certainty of knowledge that man was the greatest product of this great principle of evolution, and that for centuries upon centuries it had been working to bring or develop man from the mere molecule to the high degree of perfection displayed in his wonderful mind and moral faculties, and that then, in a moment, to end it all by this thing called physical death was unreasonable and unjustified. Hence, I concluded, as I say, that men must live after the death of the body.

But when I got that far in my conclusions, there came the question, “What was beyond?” And here my speculations were not so satisfactory, for I had very little upon which to base my theories. Of course, I thought that, as man in the past had made such wonderful progress in his evolution, and as he would live in the future, it was reasonable to suppose that this evolution would continue and that man’s progress would be without limitation or ending, provided he should continue to live forever. And thus arose the question of man’s immortality. And here I was stalled, for I had nothing with which to make a comparison. I knew it was accepted as a truth in natural science that nothing could ever be destroyed or lost, and that the elements or atoms from which those physical things, perceptible to the senses, were composed should continue to exist forever. But this was not a satisfactory enough method to me upon which to base the fact that man would live forever. While these elements or atoms,

themselves, could not be destroyed, yet many of these composite things into which these elements had entered and given form had been destroyed, and such composite entity and form no longer had an existence.

I had seen the oak start from the acorn and grow to be a mighty tree and live for years and, suddenly, by a stroke of lightning, it was destroyed and ceased to live and went entirely out of existence. Hence, by analogy, I could not say that man as the identical individual would not go out of existence. In fact, as regards his physical existence, I had seen him cease to be an existence and his body disintegrate and go back into its elements; and I could find nothing in all this to justify me in asserting that man, in whatever form he might exist after his bodily death, would not at sometime in the future cease to have the form that made him the very individual that had lived on earth and continued his existence in the spirit world.

No, in my speculations, I could not satisfy myself that man was immortal. And, so, speculation was forced to stop, and I was left without any assurance that my theory of the persistence of man after death was not one that might not prove to be false.

But I died and found that I—the conscious thinking man—continued to exist with all the faculties of mind and feelings that were mine when a mortal. And, in addition, I soon met those who had preceded me in the spirit world and who had advanced in their evolution since becoming spirits, and they were more perfect mentally and morally than they had been when on earth. They also informed me that beyond where they had evolved to were spheres in which spirits of greater intellectual development and ancient in years lived and worked and speculated upon the same question that I had given so much thought to when on earth; namely, “Is man immortal?” And they further informed me that these ancient worthies had not been able to solve the problem, but that many who had come to the spirit life thousands of years before were still living, and no spirit had ever been known to have passed out of existence or been dissolved into the elements of which it was composed.

So, you see, the spirits in the highest spheres, with all their intellectual development and thousands of years of study, can no more assert with certainty that man is immortal than I could when on earth.

To me now, as when on earth, this is the greatest question that arises and engages my continuous thoughts, and I see no way to solve the problem. I remember that, when on earth, the preachers and the churches claimed and taught the doctrine of immortality. And while I never deeply

investigated the foundation of their claims, yet, I cannot conceive that they can possess any more certainty of the supposed fact than did I.

I can hardly believe that God ever revealed to man the fact of immortality. In my opinion, in my present stage of development, only God knows, and all the teachings of the churches and wise theologians are mere speculations, not to be relied on.

Well, I have written a long letter tonight. You may not be interested but I am; and, as the opportunity came, I thought that I would like to write. For I know that there are many mortals who are working and speculating and attempting to find some basis for their hopes of immortality. And some believe that, while they may not satisfy their hopes on earth, yet, when they come to the spirit world, the difficulties will be removed and the problem solved. To these, I desire to make known the fact that they will look through just as dark glasses here as they are now looking through on earth.

(You may not be aware of this, but there are Celestial spirits who have learned the Way to immortality.)

Well, you surprise me and I can scarcely believe that you are serious, for I have never heard of such a Way or of such a knowledge existing among spirits. If you can show me that Way, I will pursue it with all the energies of my soul.

(If you are willing to listen to a Celestial spirit, you will learn what immortality really is.)

Well, you surprise me more and more! But I am willing to do as you say, no matter how absurd it may seem to me, or what little prospects I may see in making the pursuit. I will do as you say.

Well, I see a beautiful spirit who says that he is Professor Salyards, and has heard what I said and what you said, and that he will be pleased to show me the Way to obtain both a knowledge and the actual possession of this immortality. I shall accept this invitation and go with him.

I thank you very much for listening to me and for your expressions of desire to help me. If what you promise comes true, you may rest assured that I will return sometime and tell you.

So, my friend, I will say good night.

Your friend,

GOTTFRIED WILLHELM LEIBNITZ.

The German Philosopher, Immanuel Kant, Was Present When Mr. Padgett and Dr. Leslie R. Stone Were Discussing the Divine Love, and Became Interested Because He Was Only Aware of the Natural Love.

I AM HERE. *Immanuel Kant.*

I have listened to your conversation tonight and have been much interested—so much that I have wondered what the source of your apparent belief is, for I see that you are sincere in your declarations of what you declare the truth to be.

I have been in the spirit world for a great many years and have not been idle as regards my investigation of the truth. I have given my very strenuous efforts to learn the truth of man's destiny and the ultimate end of his existence.

I was a thinker on earth and had a considerable reputation as to being a deep thinker of metaphysical things. Even today I have a large following among those mortals who give their time and attention to the investigation of the truths of the nature spoken of.

I have progressed very much, not only in the spheres in which I have lived, but also in the development of my intellect and in the development of my soul. I enjoy a very considerable happiness and have been able to apply the moral principles that should govern men in their relation to one another and to God, and have experienced the benefit of such application. I have many associates like myself in development of the qualities mentioned, and often do we assemble and discuss these important principles of man's relationship to God and to the development of man and the aim and ultimate destiny of his existence. Truth is, we know, of itself alone, and never changes. And when we believe and are convinced that we have found a truth, we accept it as a basis upon which to found our further efforts for investigation and the discovery of other truths. As a consequence, we are not compelled to depend upon mere speculation as we were when on earth. We know that the spirit of man never ceases to live and, hence, immortality must be his certain portion in the great Economy of God, and that, as the Law of Being is progression, we must always be enabled to progress. And having that fact from which to start, we continue our investigations and studies and the certain belief that their results will be the discovery of new truths, and that we must ultimately find the reason for man's existence and his ultimate destiny.

But from what I heard you and your friend say, there must be a branch of truth that I or my friends have never heard of or attempted to investigate, and to me it sounds very attractive—so much so that I would like to have some enlightenment from which I may be able to postulate a premise upon which I may build a superstructure, if possible. Of course, I have heard a great deal of love and the purification of the soul, and the necessity for men and spirit striving to get rid of all those things that contaminate the soul and foster the continuation of the disharmony that now exists, and keeps man from becoming the perfect man, and spirit also. I have heard that, in the higher spiritual kingdom, there are spirits of men that have become perfect and exist in harmony with the Laws of God. Yet they do not claim to be more than men—perfect men. But you talk of a Love that will make men, or the souls of men, divine in their constituency, and therefore a part of that Divinity which we ascribe only to the Infinite. And I must tell you that what you say has opened up to me a new vision of possibility of study that may lead to what we now have no conception of.

I am sincere in what I write, and, if you can help me in entering on the study of the Truths of which you speak, I will be very grateful and assure you that it will not be lost on an inattentive ear or a mind stunted by a belief that it already knows all that can be acquired, or the way to acquire all that may be learned.

I was on earth a philosopher and was known as:
IMMANUEL KANT.

*The French Philosopher, Auguste Comte, Places His Faith
in Reason and Investigation to Arrive at Truths.*

I AM HERE. *Auguste Comte.*

I am not one of those spirits who come to you and prate about the New Birth and the Divine Love and the Celestial Spheres, but am simply a spirit who believes what can be known from observation and the exercise of the reasoning faculties. I have been in spirit life for a great many years and am in a sphere of light, and have much happiness and enjoy the life of an investigator of truth.

When on earth, I was known as a free thinker and, by some, as an agnostic, and consequently was not very popular except among a number who thought as I did, and who were what was considered followers of me

in my beliefs and doctrines as regards the purposes of man's creation and his functions and duties on earth. I believed and taught that the great duty and object of his creation were the exercise of good deeds and the offering of the greatest help to humanity in its living the life on earth, that humanitarianism was the great and vital religion of man on earth, and the only god to be worshiped was the god of human kindness and help, and that any and all other gods were the mere creatures of superstition, without real existence, and of no benefit to mankind.

There were a number of persons who believed and lived in that belief and endeavored to have it guide and control them in their course of living, just as I did, and there are numbers on earth who believe and make such belief their religion. I do not dispute the future existence of the soul, or that man should have a continuous progression during eternity and finally reach a condition of happiness and perfection that would render unnecessary the application of the doctrines of humanitarianism that was so necessary while mortals. And, since coming to the spirit world, I have found that my beliefs and teachings are filled with truth and have resulted in great benefit to me and to numbers of others who carried out, to the best of their ability, the golden rule of doing unto others as they would have others do unto them.

Many of my associates of life are with me here, and we have a comparatively joyous congregation of souls engaged in the work of helping spirits who come to the spirit world not knowing their destiny, or what is before them in the way of living or thinking.

When I came to this world, I entered the planes of darkness and some suffering, and had to work with all the efforts of my mind to make progress out of that condition by the exercise of thoughts of benevolence and the doing of good to those spirits whom I found that I could help. My state of freedom from those things that partook of sin was what determined my progress, and, for a long time, I made very slow advancement towards the higher planes of thought and condition of purity. But I realized that within me was that which was better than I had known or realized while on earth, and that, if I should get rid of those things which kept that better part of me from developing, I would progress. And, so, I struggled to get rid of those things and have myself become the master of the situation. I found that these contaminating things, which were really the creations of my mortal animal desires and appetites, were not a legitimate part of myself, and that I was not a true philosopher by permitting them to linger with me and form, to my deception, a part of

myself—the undesirable part. And, so, I fought to banish them from my knowledge and recollections; and, as I succeeded in these efforts, I found that I was advancing in light and truth and in harmony with what was pure and good.

I did not ask the help of any mediator to rescue me from my condition of darkness in some mysterious way, or pray to God to take me from my surroundings by means of some Omnipotent Power that He might exercise in my behalf. I was helped by other spirits who had advanced higher than me. But that help consisted of their advice and the encouragement that came to me when I perceived by their bright appearances and happier conditions that it was possible for me to advance also, as they assured me that they had been in my condition and that, by good thoughts and their efforts to help others, they had been enabled to forget and throw aside those things that caused their state of darkness and suffering. Yes, their advice and influence helped me very much to help myself. I realized the fact that, notwithstanding the help of others, upon myself principally depended the success of effort and the success of advancement.

So, as a spirit who has had the experience that I have related, I would advise all men to examine themselves and learn what is the cause of their condition of darkness and unhappiness, and then seek the means of ridding themselves of this cause. If they will honestly make the effort, they will succeed and become better and happier men.

There is no question that the temptations of the animal appetites and desires to accumulate those things that bring to them selfishness and greed and the want of charity and human sympathy will prevent them from progressing in the development of the better part of themselves, and keep it stagnant and retard its advancement. And men should know this and bend all their energies to curb these appetites and replace these desires with desires to serve and help their fellowmen, and let their sympathy and love go out in active works of good to their brothers. For all men are brothers, even in the mortal life, though to many it may not be apparent; but, in the spirit life, it comes as a truth to all. For as each spirit becomes developed in his better part, spirits as a whole become developed and a more universal happiness ensues.

Well, I have written a long time tonight and, as this is the first time that I have ever tried to communicate to a mortal, I am some little tired, as you mortals say, and will stop. When on earth, I was known as Auguste Comte and lived in France. I have no name here and need none.

(Before you depart, I would like to offer you the challenge that there is a better way to progress than the one you have chosen, if you would be willing to make the attempt. But you must be willing to listen to this Way as explained to you by a Celestial spirit.)

Well, I have heard what you said and am a little surprised to hear you make the assertion that you do, but I have no pride of superior or exclusive knowledge. And while I doubt that you can demonstrate what you say, yet I am willing to have you make the experiment and will enter it with an open and unprejudiced mind. I only hope that you may be able to show me a better way than the one I have pursued. I have never seen or conversed with spirits of the Celestial Heavens, although I have been informed that there are such. But, as when on earth I did not believe in ghosts, so here I have not believed in these Celestial spirits and have thought that they were merely creations of the distorted imaginations of the spirits who told me of the existence of these Celestial beings. You must not be surprised when I ascribe to some of the spirits distorted imaginations, for there are many such spirits, just as there are mortals on earth with distorted imaginations. The fact of being in the body does not confine distorted imaginations and diseased minds to the earth life only.

(Yes, be as that may, but if you are still willing, I will be happy to summon a Celestial spirit for you.)

Yes, I am ready to meet your Celestial spirit.

There comes to me a beautiful, bright spirit, such as I have never seen before, who says that he has answered your call and is ready to perform the work of love of showing me the easier and better Way to development, and it depends on me whether I will learn that Way or not. If I am willing, he will teach me.

Well, I am surprised, I must confess! I will go with him and learn all that he can teach me. I will come again. Good night.

AUGUSTE COMTE.

Samuel, Prophet of the Old Testament, Cautions That Proof of the Continuous Life of a Man After the Death of the Body, as Merely Shown by the Manifestations of Nature, Is Not Conclusive.

I AM HERE. *Samuel.*

I desire to write for a short time on a subject that is of importance to

those who are in doubt as to the reality of the future life.

I know that a vast majority of mortals believe in a future existence and the immortality of the soul. But there is a considerable number of mortals who do not know these facts, or who have no belief regarding the matter. They simply say, "I don't know." It is to these latter persons that I wish to write.

In the first place, all persons know, if they know anything, that they are living, and that, sooner or later, what they call death is inevitable, no matter from what cause it may take place. To live, then, implies that there is such a thing as a continuous life; and to die, to these people, demonstrates that the life with which they are acquainted ceases, and that the material body in which this life manifested itself gradually disintegrates into the original elements that composed that body.

Now, a man being a materialist, purely, would seem to be correct in his conclusions that when life (which could be manifested only through the material things of nature) ceases, and the body becomes inanimate and dead, that then is the end not only of the body but of the individual. And if there existed no other manifestation of life than this physical one, there would be no foundation upon which to base the assumption that the death of the body does not end all.

I know it has been asserted in the way of argument that even though the material parts of vegetation die, yet, as spring comes round, these materials show forth the life again that had previously manifested itself; and, therefore, by analogy, the death of the human body merely means that its life will appear again in evidence in some other body or form.

But upon close investigation and exact reasoning, it will be seen that the two subjects of demonstration are not alike, because, while the material of the vegetable kingdom apparently dies, yet, it does not all die. For even though you may apparently see the particular body of the tree or plant, or every part of it, go into decay or rottenness, yet, as a fact, this is not true. The whole of the material plant which enclosed or manifested life does not die until a new body arises and grows out of it. And the life that animated the body that appears to have died continues in it, awaiting the new growth for its display of existence.

The flower dies, and the bush upon which it grows may appear to die. Yet, the roots continue to enclose the life principle which causes the bush to grow again, and which has its genesis in these roots. And this is the same life that originally existed in the bush. Pluck up the bush by the roots and expose them to the elements until they die and commence to

disintegrate, and then replant them, and you will find they will not grow, for the reason that the life which had animated them has departed.

And the same conclusion will be reached when you apply the same investigation and reasoning to every species of the vegetable kingdom. The grain of corn, though apparently dead, is in reality not dead, but continues to contain the life principle which was the cause of the growth of the stalk and the blade and the ear in the blade. Nothing of the vegetable kingdom will be reproduced, or form the basis of a new growth, unless some part of the old growth retains the life force in it.

In man's investigation of the wonders of vegetable life, he has discovered that a grain of corn that had been entombed in the hands of an Egyptian mummy for more than three thousand years, when planted in the ground, reproduced the stalk and blade and ear of corn, just as the original material body had produced. And why? Not because it received unto itself new life or any force that was not already in it when the grain of corn was planted in the earth, but because the grain had never ceased to be without the life that existed in it as it grew from the original seed to the perfect grain. The grain had never lost its life and had never died, though apparently it had. Always there was some part of the original body that continued to exist, and that held the life principle enclosed in itself. Without the preservation of some part of the original body, there could never have been a manifestation of the life that caused the growth of that body.

This phenomenon, as you call it, was not the resurrection of a material body that had died and became disintegrated and nonexistent, but was merely the resurrection of that part of the old body that had never died, but had always retained the life principle in it. And this, I say, is no argument for the future existence of man, as viewed from a purely material aspect.

When the body of a man dies, it is eternally destroyed, either by natural decay or by incineration, or, sometimes, by cannibals, so that no portion of his body remains in which the life principle may be preserved. And so far as the material body is involved, it utterly disappears. No roots remain in the ground and no grain or seed of it is preserved from which a new body may arise.

So, I say, the phenomenon of the vegetable apparently dying, and, after a season, springing forth again and producing a body similar to the one that had formerly lived and died, furnishes no demonstration or argument from which can be drawn the logical conclusion that when a man dies he will not cease to exist, or that he will live again.

From the purely material standpoint, the materialist has the better of the argument. He may well ask the question: "When a man dies, shall he live again?" And he may answer the inquiry by saying, "Nature furnishes no proof that he will."

It may be said that life permeates all nature and is the basis of all existence, and that assertion is true. But it does not follow therefrom that any particular manifestation of life, such as the individual man, when once ceasing to manifest, will again be reproduced in that particular identity of material manifestations, or in that form or existence that will make itself the identical being that had ceased to exist.

So, to show man that there is a continuous existence after the death of the body—and I mean an individual, identical existence—something more is required than the argument of analogy in nature, or to the material things of nature in which life appears and then apparently disappears and then reappears. As the discussion on this phase of the matter will require more time than you have tonight to receive it, I will defer the treatment until later. With all my love, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,
SAMUEL.

*Samuel Continues His Message on the Continuity of Life
of a Man after the Death of the Physical Body.*

I AM HERE. *Samuel.*

I desire to continue my message on the subject of the continuous life of a man after the death of the body, as shown by the manifestations of nature.

As I was saying, the apparent death and resuscitation of things of the vegetable kingdom do not furnish any argument that man will continue to live after the death of the physical body.

Now, I know it is difficult to understand what there can be in the manifestations of nature to prove such persistent life, and that the people for whose benefit I am writing this will not be willing to use evidence of things of a spiritual nature to prove this continuous life. Hence, I will confine myself to material matters.

Well, in the first place, there is no such thing as the death of anything in all the material universe of God! Every primal element has life in it,

even though that life may not be apparent to the consciousness of men. But it is a fact. Every atom or electron (as the scientists term these particles of matter) that is reduced to its infinitesimal proportions is pregnant with life. And the very apparent decay of material substances is nothing more nor less than the results of the operation of the life that they contain that is working out the changes of form or expression.

If the scientists will investigate and analyze the constituents of particles of all matter, notwithstanding that they appear to be devoid of the life principle, they will find that life is contained in these particles in some of its expressions, and that there is nothing in the material things of nature that is completely inert. There is no such thing as inertia; it only appears to exist. And while it may not be apparent to the natural eye that everything in the material has life within itself, and that there is force and motion as a result therefrom, yet such is the fact.

This life principle permeates everything. It applies to, and forms a part of, everything that has the appearance of natural existence. The grain of sand on the seashore or the dust of the decayed tree has life within it, and this life is no more nonexistent or absent from these material things than are the elements that compose this visible form of matter ever lost, or without existence. It is true that these elements change their forms and their compositions; yet they never cease to exist or become nothing. “Nothing” means a void, and, in God’s Creation, there is no void. Everything is of substance, and there are no vacancies unfilled.

Hence, as life is the foundation principle of existence, and life exists everywhere, with there being no void in nature, life permeates everything, whether visible to the mortal eye or senses or not.

When that which is material decays or disintegrates, it does not do so as the result of the absence of life, but as the result of the operation of this principle of life upon the material in such a way as to cause the separation of its elements and their change into new forms and appearances.

I know it is said that the workings of the elements—that is, fire and water and air and chemicals, known and unknown—cause the disintegration or even the disappearance of material things, but this is not strictly true. For these elements do not affect these things themselves, as a primary result of their working, but what they affect is the life within these materials. And as that life lessens or changes the materials of which that life is a part, causing them to disintegrate or dissolve into thin air, as is sometimes said, never does any part of the material substance, no matter how minute it may come to be, die—that is, in the sense of losing life.

Life is a thing of such delicate nature, and is so susceptible to a division or reduction to a smallness almost to infinity, that no substance can become so small that life is not a part of it and the vital principle of its existence.

As is known, the solid rock may be reduced not only to dust but also to a liquid, and then to a vapor and then to a gas, and then to that which is not sensitive to the consciousness of men. Yet, the life principle exists in all these forms of that material rock. And that which ends into apparent nothingness contains life, just as does the original rock, or any of its subsequent forms, in the process of reduction to seeming extinction.

The materialist accepts these phenomena as true. And blindly and with full assurance, he announces that nothing in creation is ever lost or annihilated. This being true, why is not the conclusion logical that the apparently inanimate rock, or the animal without reasoning powers, or the man with the reasonable faculties is never annihilated or lost, or, in other words, never dies the death that results in nothingness?

But they say that, while this may be true, yet, the materials which form these various aspects of existence do not necessarily, or probably, come together again and reform the identical being that once appeared as an existing thing, and then dissolved into the elements that composed the thing. And, hence, while the elements may continue to live forever in some form, yet, that form in which they once existed will not again appear. I know that this is a reasonable conclusion, and one in accord with the demonstrations of science. And it is applicable to the merely physical man, just as to any other manifestations of the material things of nature.

But even these materialists admit that, in the case of man, there is something in his formation and essential being that is more than, or in addition to, the merely physical portions of him. And while they may say that this something is wholly of a material nature, yet, they admit that it is of material that is different and distinct from the material that forms the visible physical body.

I do not speak of the soul or spiritual part of man, but of the intellect and of the five senses and of the reasoning powers, all of which, of course, include the memory. That part of man that embraces these things, the materialist must admit, is distinct and different from the mere body. And even though it were here to be conceded that they are material, yet, no man has ever seen them or felt them, or in any way perceived their existence, as he has that which he knows to be of the material. He has seen and heard and known the effects of the existence of these invisible

material qualities, as he may call them, but he has never demonstrated that they died when the physical body died. The furthest that he can go in this direction is that they disappeared and became lost to his consciousness. But that they disintegrated or dissolved or were reduced to a gaseous substance, or were lost in thin air in which he has seen the visible physical body disappear, he cannot affirm. The limit of his knowledge is that, with the death of the physical body, this other material part of man, as he terms it, disappears and never again reappears to his physical senses.

As I say, while he has never observed, and has no knowledge of, any disintegration of these invisible material parts of man into any primary elements or atoms or electrons, as he applies such terminology to the physical body, hence, he is not justified in concluding that any such results to this invisible material follow the death and dissolving of the flesh and blood and bones of man. To so conclude is more of a speculation than to hold that the invisible material did not dissolve into forms more invisible, if such an expression can be used.

As I have said, life is in all things, visible and invisible, and there is no vacuum in nature. While man is living, it is demonstrated that life is in this invisible part of man, and more abundantly than in the merely visible body. And as life continues in the elements of this latter body after death, why cannot we declare that life continues in the invisible part of man after death? Nothing is ever lost or annihilated, and, hence, these parts of man cannot be annihilated; and, existing, they must contain life.

Has the materialist ever been able to demonstrate, to his own satisfaction, even, that this invisible part of man, which he says is material, ceases to live? He cannot say that the elements of the physical body, no matter what form they may assume, cease to live. But, on the contrary, he affirmatively asserts that they are never annihilated and continue to exist; and, as life is necessary to existence, these elements must continue to have life.

So, according to their own arguments and demonstrations and ultimate claims, the death of the physical body does not destroy the elements which compose that body, but only the form in which these elements were combined. Then, from this, the most that they can claim as to the invisible material part of man is that, while the material which composed this invisible part is not dead or annihilated, yet, its formation may be disintegrated or changed; hence, the identity of the man, as to this portion of him, no longer exists. But this conclusion does not follow as a logical sequence. The materialist has nothing upon which to base this conclusion,

except that he has seen and knows that, when the visible body dies, it disintegrates and ultimately disappears.

He has never seen the disintegration of this invisible part of man, though he has seen its manifestations decay and even be destroyed. But the cause of this is shown to be some decadence or disorganization of some part of the visible body through which the invisible manifested.

These materialists have knowledge of the facts that men have been deprived of their arms or legs or other parts of the body, and, yet, the invisible parts remained perfect, performing their functions. It is also true that men have received injury to their physical organs of sight or hearing, and, as a consequence, the invisible organs of sight or hearing did not function. But that fact constitutes no proof that they were dead or had ceased to preserve the form they had before the physical organs were impaired. For when the defects of the physical organs were removed, and these organs again came into condition to do their functioning, the invisible faculties of sight and hearing manifested their existence again, just as they had existed before the physical organs were impaired. And, so, many similar instances might be referred to, to show that death or destruction of any or many parts of the visible body does not destroy or disseminate the invisible material part of man into its elements.

And, besides, let the materialists consider the great difference in the powers and objects of the creation of these visible and invisible parts of man, and they will realize that the purely physical is wholly subordinated, and is used merely to enable the invisible parts to manifest themselves and show that the real man is the invisible part; and that man can lose part of his physical vestment and, yet, exist and perform his functions and exercise his powers.

I have thus tried to show that, while no argument can be drawn from any analogy between the vegetable things of nature—dying and coming to life again—and man's dying, yet, neither can any argument be drawn from the fact that the visible body of man dies and goes into its elements, never to be resuscitated again as the same body, to show that the invisible body of man dies and is dissolved into its elements, and that man ceases to be the individual that he was before the death of the physical body.

I may not have made my message as plain and convincing as I would desire. But, in a discussion of this kind, it is difficult to transmit the various shades of thought through the medium of a mortal. I thank you for your courtesy and will stop now.

So, with my love and the Blessings of the Father, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,
SAMUEL

Chapter 5

RELIGIOUS FIGURES

•••

INTRODUCTION

Now that we have absorbed what some of our most notable scientifically oriented philosophers have had to say, let us now turn our attention to the contributions of some of the better known, and also some of the lesser known, religiously affiliated figures of the past. While science and religion have often stood “across the aisle” from one another, neither orientation seems to have been the prevailing source of truth after now ages of protracted and heated debates and disagreements. However, we can certainly acknowledge that the scientists and the religiously based personages of our past have shared common ground in their mutually sincere search for ultimate truths. And, as a matter of fact, whether you are more comfortable on one side of the question or the other, it is never a bad policy, we feel, to try to listen open-mindedly to our adversaries as well as our advocates. The chances are good that at least some truths will spring forth from both sources.

As you scan through the following contributors to this chapter, although Jesus is often referred to, no messages from him personally are actually included. This has not been by neglect but by design. In truth, we are in the possession of literally hundreds of messages by Jesus and some of his disciples, but these are already contained in three of our other published volumes, and can be easily obtained by placing an order at our church address. However, we trust that you have already concluded, or at least have suspected by now, that our present emphasis is to present not what Jesus himself has communicated through Mr. Padgett about his corrected and additional true teachings, but rather what *others* have had to say about these teachings, as they have or have not impacted upon their own beliefs or life circumstances.

You will come to note, if you have not already, that the communicators found throughout this volume are by no means only Christians, past or present. Included also are persons of many diverse religious backgrounds and persuasions, having lived as mortals from as

far back as the 19th century B.C. and extending as far forward as the 20th century A.D.

Assuming even only the *possible* authenticity of the messages you are about to read, who among us wouldn't like to hear what Moses might actually have to say, or Goliath, the Philistine giant, or Lazarus, or former Catholic popes, or Luther, or the ancient wife of Abraham, the Jewish patriarch? Well, these and others await your attention now. And, so, in keeping with our chronologically planned presentation in most of our chapters, with the exception of our first contributor, Seligman, whose span of mortal life is unknown, what we hope is an accurate chronology will follow, beginning with those from the distant past and ending with those having lived as recently as the 18th and early 19th centuries. In a subsequent chapter, we will hear from many who lived and died in the late 19th century and early 20th century.

The Editors.

MESSAGES

Seligman, a Mohammedan, Declares That He Has Obtained Some of the Divine Love. He States That His Prophet Never Taught About the Divine Love.

I AM HERE. *Seligman.*

I am the Mohammedan who has written to you before. I come to tell you that I have made investigations since I last wrote you and find that what you told me about the Divine Love is true. I have received some of It in my soul and am progressing toward the soul spheres where they tell me more of It can be found, and where live those who have received It in greater abundance than I have.

In all the years of my pilgrimage in the spirit world I have never before learned of the existence of this Love. Our prophet never taught us of the existence of this Love or anything more than the love which we all have, nor the Way to progress with this Love. But now I know that there is such a thing as the Divine Love, and that It is the only love that will enable us to gain the Kingdom of Heaven.

Very few of my people have any conception of the existence of such a Love. Consequently, they are in the spirit spheres where only those who have the natural love live. And they, while in many instances are good and pure spirits in this natural love, yet, are not the possessors of that happiness which the Divine Love gives.

I am so glad that I came to you when I did and had the opportunity of meeting and listening to the Christian spirits, for their teachings as well as their condition of beauty and happiness have caused my soul perceptions to open up to the Truth, and have placed my soul in such a condition that the Divine Love can flow into my soul and fill it with Its influence and the Essence of the Father.

I am now in the Third Sphere and am trying with all the longings and aspirations of my soul to get more and more of this Love. And these loving Christian spirits are helping me so much trying to show me the Way, and to encourage me to increase my efforts and faith. I shall never rest contented now until I have received this Love to Its fullest extent, for I

am told that there is no limit to the amount that I may receive, and no sphere, either in the Spiritual or Celestial World, that I may not attain to.

As I receive more of this Love, I find that I become more unselfish, and there arises in me the desire that my brothers, who know not of this Love, shall learn of It and seek to obtain It. I will go back to the home of my brothers and try to teach them the Way in which It may be found, and the great happiness which comes with Its possession. So, I thought I would tell you of my great fortune and of the hope that I now have of a future bliss in the Heavens of God.

I will not write more tonight. Thanking you for the help you gave me, I am,

Your brother in Christ,
SELIGMAN.

Sarah Declares That She Is Now a Christian.

I AM HERE. *Sarah, the wife of Abraham.*

I want to tell you that I am now a Christian and live in the Celestial Spheres.

(It says in the Bible that you ordered Hagar sent into the desert to die.)

Yes, but there are many things in the Bible that are not true. When it says that I sent Hagar into the desert, or caused her to be sent into the desert, to starve and die—that story was a slander on me, and did me great injustice, because I was not such a wicked woman.

Abraham did not send her there either. She went of her own accord because she had done that which condemned her in her own conscience.

(What had she done?)

Well, she had taken my husband and had a child by him. I know the Bible says that that was commanded by God, or that I prevailed upon Abraham to have a child by her, but neither account is true.

(Are you now happy in the Celestial Spheres?)

Yes, I am happy, and so is Abraham and our son Isaac, and his son Jacob; but they were without this Divine Love for a great many years, as It only came to us when the Master came to earth.

I know that you think it strange that I should come to you and write. But as I was with Aaron in the earth plane, and was attracted to you by the

light which fills the space around you, I followed Aaron and came to you; and, after he wrote, I wrote also.

(Are there many spirits present right now?)

Yes, I see a great number of beautiful spirits around you, and some of the apostles who are so very beautiful and bright. They seem to be so much interested in you, and they say that you have been selected to do the work of the Master on earth in the way of revealing the Truths which he shall write to you. I don't quite understand it all. But if the Master says that this is what shall be done, you will do it.

I must stop now. But please believe that I am Sarah, as I have told you. I will leave you now and say good night.

Your sister in Christ,
SARAH, the wife of Abraham.

Moses Emphasizes the Importance of the Jews Learning the Truths of God, as Proclaimed by Jesus.

I AM HERE. Moses, the prophet of God of ancient days.

I have been with you on several occasions when some of the ancient spirits wrote to you, and I was much interested. I am still the faithful servant of God. But, in addition, I am a believer in Jesus who is the greatest of all the sons of the Father, and the only one of God's messengers who brought life and immortality to light.

I could not have said this before his coming. I mean that I could not have said that other great reformers and teachers of the Truths of God had not done this because I did not know what life and immortality meant before the coming of Jesus. No man or spirit before that time knew this great Truth.

I am now in the Celestial Heavens with many of the old prophets and seers who have received this Great Gift of the Divine Love. And many who have lived and died since Jesus' time are also Celestial spirits, partaking of immortality.

I now see that many of my teachings were not true—that love did not enter into them, but rather the spirit of retaliation which is absolutely no part of the Truths of the Father. The Jews still look upon me as their great teacher and lawgiver, and many of them observe my laws literally.

And I want to tell you this fact, because I believe that when you publish the messages of the Master, should you publish also what I may write, many Jews will believe me, and also that I and many of those who taught my teachings are now engaged in showing the spirits of Jews who come into the spirit world the Truths as taught by the Master.

The Jewish nation is the strictest of all people in their belief in, and observances of, their religious doctrines as set forth in the Old Testament. Consequently, they will be among the last of all men to accept the Truths which I now understand and teach. But I hope that something which I may communicate to you will cause them to think and become believers and observers of this New Revelation of the Truth.

They have fought and suffered for their religion in all these centuries, and they are still doing so. And the one great thing that, more than any other, has prevented them from accepting the teachings of Jesus and believing in his mission to mankind is that his followers, or those who attempted to write his teachings, and those who interpreted the same, declare and maintain that Jesus is God, and that the true God is three instead of one, which, in the Decalogue, I never declared. This has been the great stumbling block to the Jews. And when they read, as they may, that Jesus himself declared and proclaimed that he is not God but only His son, and that they are also His sons, they will look upon his teachings with more tolerance. Many of them will be inclined to accept his truths and the Truths of the Father. And Judaism, in its religious aspect, will gradually disappear, and the Jews will become a part of the one great religious brotherhood of men. And, as in our Celestial Heavens, there will be no more Jew and no more Gentile on earth, but all will become one in their belief in the Father and the mission of Jesus. He will be accepted as the Messiah not only of the Jew but also of the whole world. Then, God's chosen people will not be a very small minority of God's children. Rather, the whole world will be His chosen people.

I will not write more tonight, but I feel that I must ask you to permit me to write again, as I have a mission to perform on earth to undo a work which I so effectively performed when I was the leader of my people.

As Jesus is teaching and will teach all mankind the Way to the Father and immortality, I must teach my people the way to get rid of these erroneous and false beliefs which are contained in the Old Testament.

So, thanking you, I will say good night.

MOSES, the lawgiver of the Jews.

*Aaron, the Brother of Moses, Gives His Experience, and What He Now
Knows About Immortality Since Jesus Came and Taught How
It Can Be Obtained.*

I AM HERE. *Aaron.*

I am the spirit of Aaron, the prophet of the Old Testament and the brother of Moses, as it is written.

I merely want to say that as you read the message, "Immortality," from the spirit of Henry Ward Beecher, I read also; and that is a wonderful description of what immortality is, and how it first was given to mankind after the fall of the first parents.

I know the Truth of what he wrote, for I experienced the want of this Divine Love for many thousand years before the coming of Jesus and the rebestowal of this Divine Love, which is the only thing in all God's Universe that can bring immortality to man. So, let this great Truth be preached to all the world, and let man know that he can never become immortal until he gets this Divine Love. It is so difficult for man, and for those who come forward as the teachers of men in spiritual things, to understand this Truth, and to comprehend that only this Love will save them from their sins and make them a part of the Divinity of the Father and certain of immortality.

I lived in a time when we had not the privilege of getting this Love and, as a consequence, immortality. We had to find our happiness in our natural love, and that meant a love towards God as well as towards our fellowman. But while this love enabled us to experience much happiness, yet, it did not give that Divine Essence or Nature which now makes our happiness supreme and also at-one with the Father.

I had many experiences in teaching the Hebrew children that there was only one God. But, at that time, my conception of God was not what it is now. I then thought more of Him as a God of "wrath" and "jealousy" than as a God of Love and Mercy.

In my contest with the magicians of the Egyptian pharaohs, I was afforded the help of the spirit world. Unusual powers were given me such as I had never had before nor ever afterwards. But this was for the purpose of causing the king to let the people of God, as we called ourselves, depart from Egypt. When this was accomplished, I never again possessed those powers or had any occasion to.

But those powers were merely the influences that came from the spirit world. God, Himself, did not speak to me or to Moses, as it is written. Merely His spirits or angels told us what we must do, and they gave us the power to do it.

This power is still existing and, should the occasion arise again, it will be given to the instrumentality that may be selected to do the Will of the Father. Even as to Jesus, who had the greatest power conferred upon him of any mortal that ever lived, this power was given him by the angels of God in obedience to the Commands of the Father.

I cannot explain to you now in what way these Commands were given by God, for you would not understand me if I should make the attempt. But suffice it to say that the higher angels have such soul perceptions that they can receive and understand these instructions of the Father. All this, I know, is strange to you, but it is true. And because you do not understand, you must not doubt that there is such a close relationship between God and His Celestial spirits in that they know what the Will of the Father is.

I am in a Celestial Sphere and am very high up, but not so high as the apostles are. But I am high enough to know to be true what I write to you of my own knowledge.

I will not write more tonight, but will come again sometime and instruct you in the laws obtaining in our Celestial Spheres.

So, with all my love, I will say that I am

Your brother in Christ,

AARON, the prophet of old.

Samuel Conveys a Description of the Celestial Heavens.

I AM HERE. *Samuel, the prophet.*

I am the prophet who came to you before and wrote. Tonight, I want to tell you of the wonderful things which God has prepared for His redeemed children in the Celestial Spheres, where only those who have received the New Birth can enter.

In these spheres are homes made of the most beautiful materials that can be imagined, and which are of a real and permanent character, and not subject to decay or deterioration of any kind. They are not made with hands, but by the soul's development and the Love which each spirit possesses.

These homes are furnished with everything that is suited to make the inhabitants happy and contented, and not one element of disharmony has any abiding place therein. Every home has its library and the most beautiful furniture and paintings and wall coverings, and also rooms that are devoted to the various uses that a spirit may need them for. The music is sublime beyond conception, and there are all kinds of musical instruments which the spirits know how to play. And, as you may not suppose, every spirit has the ability to sing. There are no voices that are out of tune with the surrounding and with other voices. Every spirit has music in his soul, and every spirit has the vocal qualities to express that music.

Couches for repose are provided, and running fountains and beautiful flowers of every hue and variety, and lawns the most beautiful and green. Trees are in abundance, and are planted in the most artistic manner so that they are in harmony with the surrounding landscape.

And the Light that comes to our homes is of such a kind that I cannot describe It. I can only say that with It and in It are the most soothing and wonderful influences that spirits can conceive of.

All these things and many more are provided by our Loving Father for the happiness of His children. But above all is this: the wonderful state of happiness and peace and joy.

All these things are freely given to us, and, with them, the knowledge that we are a part of the Father's Divine Being, and have, beyond the possibility of losing it, the immortality which Jesus brought to light when he came to earth.

I have been in these Heavens many years and know whereof I speak. And when I tell you of these things, I do so that you and all mankind may know that these delights may be yours and theirs if you will only let the Divine Love of the Father enter your souls and take complete possession of them.

(What kind of social life do you have?)

Well, as to our social enjoyments, we are so loving, one to the other, that nothing arises, as on earth, to cause the slightest jar in our wonderful harmony. We visit one another and give our experiences of the Love life that we lead. We also have music and interchange thoughts about our continuous progress and our work in the spirit world. Every spirit in our sphere may visit every other spirit and know that the door is always open and a warm welcome awaiting him.

I cannot tell you of all these wonders because there are no words that will convey our meanings. Your capacity to understand is limited by your mental boundaries, and, hence, I am at a disadvantage. But this I can tell you: that, someday, if you get the Divine Love in your soul in sufficient abundance, you will see and understand for yourselves what God has in store for you. It was truly said that **“No eye has seen, or mind conceived, the wonderful things that await the true child of the Father.”** No, there are no streets of gold or walls of jasper, or any of these material things that John made use of in his Apocalypse to describe the City of God. They were merely used as symbols, but they did not express the wonders of our homes.

I will not write more tonight, but will come again sometime and tell you of things that are of more importance than a description of our homes. With all my love, I am

Your brother in Christ,
SAMUEL

Daniel Writes of His Experience in the Spirit World and His Life on Earth.

I AM HERE. Daniel, the prophet of God of the Old Testament.

I am with you tonight because you have reason to believe that you have been selected to do the work of Jesus in transmitting his messages to mankind, and I want to add my testimony to that of the others who have preceded me.

I am a follower of the Master, although I lived on earth many years before he came to announce the rebestowal of the great Divine Love of the Father, and to show the Way by which every man who so desires may obtain It.

I never knew what this Love was until Jesus came and declared it to man and to spirits, as he did. And when he came to the spirit world after his crucifixion, he preached to us, who were in the Spiritual Spheres, the great doctrine of God's Plan of salvation.

Men must not think that mortals are the only recipients of this Love, or that they are the only ones who had the privilege of learning the Way to this Love; for, as I tell you, Jesus came to the spirits who lived in the Spiritual Heavens, and he made known this great Plan and taught the Way to immortality.

Before his coming, I was a spirit who enjoyed the Favor of the Father to the extent that my natural love was developed to the highest degree, and, in that love, I was comparatively happy. I also possessed great intellectual development. But as to the Divine Love, which I now possess, I knew nothing of It, nor did any spirit then living.

This may seem strange to you because, from my history, as contained in the Old Testament, you would naturally suppose that I was in high favor with God, and so I was. But that favor extended no further than in receiving from Him a very great amount of the natural love, which He had bestowed on all mankind, and in knowing, by my spiritual perceptions and the power of a psychic nature which I possessed, that God was caring for me and using me to convince the heathen nations that there was only one God, and that He Alone should be worshiped.

Never did I know the reality of what the Divine Love was, or that I was not in a position that I might have been in had not that Love been taken from mankind when our great earthly father committed his fatal act of disobedience. In those times, before the coming of Jesus, no spirit could possibly progress higher than the sphere where this natural love and intellectual development existed in their greatest degree of perfection in the Sixth Sphere.

So, you see, I was never a spirit possessed of this Divine Nature. And we who lived in the days of my earthly life were satisfied with, and expected only, the Favors and Gifts of God as they might affect our earthly prosperity and happiness.

I was a prophet, as it is written, and God spoke to me through His spirits about these things which I declared to the people. He also enabled me to foretell many things which would and did happen. But this great favor and gift did not bring me the possession of the Divine Love or Nature of the Father. And, when I came to die, I passed to the spirit world as a spirit possessed only of the natural love and the great moral development which my communications from my associations with the spirits of the Father had given me.

So, man must not think that we of the Old Testament, no matter whether prophet or seer, or the specially favored by God, ever had this Divine Essence of His while we lived on earth, or while we existed as spirits before the coming of Jesus. Abraham, Moses, or Elias never possessed this Divine Nature, although they were specially chosen of God to do His Work in the particulars in which they were chosen. And they never understood that their lives after death would be anything more than

a mere existence in the spirit world as spirits, or, as it was expressed, that they were to be gathered to the home of their fathers. Rest was then understood to be the great condition of the good men of God. And this rest meant a relief to them from all earthly troubles, and a happiness that would result from such freedom.

So, when the Master came into the spirit world and preached the great Truth of the rebestowal of the Divine Love, the spirits were as much surprised as were mortals. And there was just as much unbelief among them as among mortals.

The Jews still believe in their doctrines, which had been their rule of faith when in the flesh. And the laws of Moses and the declarations of the prophets control them as spirits, just as they had controlled them on earth.

Of course, after they became spirits, they learned many things which pertain to the spirit world, of which they had no knowledge as mortals. And among the laws which they learned as spirits was the great Law of Recompense or Compensation. Of course, Moses had in a way taught the principles of this law, as instanced in his decree of “an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth”; but this was merely a shadow of what the Law of Recompense means in the spirit world.

The law was in existence then just as much as it is now, but spirits had only the natural love then to help them get out of their condition of suffering and darkness; and, in many cases, it required centuries and centuries for this love to work out their salvation.

And I must tell you also that, when this natural love had done its work, the spirit came into a condition of happiness and satisfaction—so much so that many of them remained contented. And some who lived on earth when I lived, and became spirits when I became a spirit, are still in that condition of happiness which this natural love, in a pure state, gives them. They did not awaken to the great Truth that the Divine Love had been offered to them at the time of Jesus’ coming to earth, just as many—yes, the large majority of men—have never awakened to this fact.

So, you see, while God in His Goodness and Mercy has provided a Way by which all may become partakers of His Divine Nature, and of the corresponding great and never dying happiness, yet, He has also provided a natural love which may become free from all sin and earthly grossness and, when so purified, enables the spirit to enjoy a happiness far beyond what mortals may conceive of.

But this latter condition does not bring immortality, and no spirit with only this natural love has any assurance that it is immortal.

Well, I have written very much and must stop for this time.

(What is your understanding of the occurrence reported on the Mount of Transfiguration?)

Well, at the time Moses and Elias met Jesus on the Mount of Transfiguration, they had received a portion of this Divine Love because they had learned of Its rebestowal on mankind previous to that date. And as they had developed their natural love to its supreme excellence, and were very near the Father in their soul development, so, they were ready recipients of this Divine Love when It came again to man and spirits. But they were not so filled with It then as many spirits who were mortals in your time are now.

As I understand the meaning of the Transfiguration, it was to show to the disciples of the Master that, while Jesus was the possessor and embodiment of this Divine Love in the mortal world, so, Moses and Elias were the possessors of It in the spirit world. In other words, Jesus' appearance showed that It had been bestowed on mortal man, and the appearance of Moses and Elias showed that It had also been bestowed on the spirits.

Sometime, I will come and relate to you my experience of finding this Love, of becoming convinced of the real mission and Truth of Jesus' teaching, and how this Love came into my soul and resulted in my becoming a Christian.

The sphere in which I live has no number. It is high in the Celestial Heavens, but not so high as that in which the apostles live. They have wonderful soul development, which means the possession of this Love to a great degree; and it is this possession of Love which determines their place of living.

Well, I am grateful that I could write to you tonight, and I feel that I am opening the way to my being able to do good to mortals by having done so. For we are now forging an army, as you would say, to make a great and successful onslaught on the powers of evil and darkness, as they now exist in the mortal world. Jesus will be the leader of this army. He is the greatest spirit in all God's Universe, and we, who are his followers, realize that fact and follow him without question. So, my friend, I must stop.

With all the love of a brother who may seem ancient to you, but is very young, I will say good night.

DANIEL.

*Goliath, the Famous Giant of the Philistines, Tells Mr. Padgett That He
Was a Real Person Who Lived in the Days of the Old Testament.
He Denies That There Is Any Reincarnation after the Death
of the Mortal Body, and Disavows That He Was Killed
by David, as Described in the Scriptures.*

I AM HERE. *Goliath.*

I have been present for some time and have listened to your conversations on the various sects that are expecting a great teacher, and others that look for a reincarnation; and if it were not so serious to the welfare of mankind, it would be very humorous. But the matter is too serious to deal with in a humorous vein, and I will say a few words as to the utter falsity of both of these beliefs.

There will appear no such great teacher as is expected. Of course, many may appear on earth claiming to be such a teacher, and they may declare some moral truth that may be beneficial to mankind. But these teachings will not be such as these people may expect a great teacher to make known. And the result will be that if the world had to depend on such teachings, it would be very little, if any, better than it now is; for there is only one course of Truth. And in order for any great teacher to teach such Truths, he necessarily will have to have a knowledge of such Truths. And, here, I want to say that there is only one means of learning such Truths, and that is through the help of Jesus Christ and his followers, who know these Truths, and the Holy Spirit that speaks to all men if they will open their souls to Its silent voice of Truth and Love.

So, I say that these people who are expecting some earthly teacher to arise and come to them with a knowledge of Truth will be greatly disappointed. For it is impossible that any man will ever come in some mysterious and godlike way, and will be endowed with this knowledge. The souls of these people are longing for the Truth. And, not having a knowledge as to how it may come about, they are willing to conjure up in their minds some being that may possibly burst on the world and enlighten them in those Truths for which their souls are longing and wishing. No, in all time and eternity, they will never learn what they so anxiously desire from any great teacher of the kind that I have named and they expect.

As to the others who are equally misguided, and who believe that their salvation or future condition of happiness depends on reincarnation, I must say that they are now, and will be, disappointed, just as will be the first

class that I mention. This doctrine of reincarnation is a false and misleading one, and will never enable any man or spirit to live the second time in the body as a mortal. It is so utterly absurd that it is astonishing that men can believe that such a thing can be! And, besides, if they will only think seriously for a moment, they will realize that there is no necessity for man to live again on earth; for the surroundings and things that prevent the progress of man to perfection are so detrimental to his progress that it would not assist him one particle, in acquiring such progress, to have to undergo a second incarnation.

When the spirit leaves the body, its possibility for progress then becomes greater than ever existed on earth, although some spirits for long ages do not take advantage of such possibilities; yet, they exist. And earth life can afford no equal means to them for making this progress towards what these people call “Nirvana.” Someday, the Truths will become so plain and easily understood by mortals that these beliefs, of their own weight—and I mean weight that absurdity gives them—will cease to exist.

You may be somewhat surprised that I write on these subjects, but you must know that I am an angel of the Celestial Heavens and have a work to do. And, being present, I requested the privilege of writing; and, it being granted, I did so.

I know what Divine Love means and what progress means, as I came from the lowest hells and found no necessity for reincarnation. And you may be assured that if my condition of suffering and darkness could have been gotten rid of by reincarnation, I would have reincarnated centuries before I was relieved of my awful condition. I have met spirits who said they believed in the doctrine. But, strange to say, none of them had ever been able to reincarnate, though they persisted that they felt that other spirits had, who were just in that condition that permitted it, and that they would also reincarnate when they became in a condition that was suitable. But I have noticed that these spirits never got in that suitable condition, but simply progressed in the spirit world. And they now say that they were mistaken, and are thankful that there is no such thing as reincarnation.

I want to stop now. So, thanking you, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

GOLIATH,

of whom men may think a mythical person, but who really lived and died, even though he may not have been killed by a slingshot of David, as the Bible relates, but who is yet a real living mortal who followed the ways of

other mortals in sinning and dying, and who went through hell and is at last redeemed.

*Elias Describes His Experiences While on Earth and in the Spirit World.
He Confirms That the Transfiguration on the Mount Was a Reality*

I AM HERE. *Elias. (Elijah)*

I will write a short message tonight, as I promised. While on earth, I was a prophet to the Hebrews and tried to warn them that God was not pleased with the manner in which they were living, especially in not obeying the Commandments as to their worship and the individual lives they were leading. I was not a man who knew the Attributes of God as I now know them; for, then, to me, He was more a God of “wrath” and “jealousy” than of Love and Mercy. And most of my teachings were to warn the Hebrews of the “wrath” that would certainly fall upon them unless they were more obedient and followed the laws of Moses.

I know now that the “wrath” of God is not a thing to be feared, and that His so-called “wrath” is not a thing of reality. When men disobey His Laws and neglect to worship Him in Truth and in Spirit, His feeling towards them is one more of pity and sorrow than of wrath, and, instead of punishment, He extends to them His Mercy and Love.

In my time, the God of Love was not known to the people in any practical way, although He was written of as a God of Love. And the people were not looking so much for love as to avoid His “wrath.” Thus, it was only by threatening them with His “wrath” that they could be made to realize that they were disobedient and alienated from Him.

They had not that soul development that comes with Love, and their aspirations were almost wholly for the possession of the things of life, and for a happiness that such possession could give to them, as they thought. They expected a Kingdom of God on earth, and such Kingdom was to be one that should rule and govern the earthly affairs of men. Of course, they believed that sin and the troubles of life would be eradicated when such Kingdom should be established, and that all the world would be subject to the dominion of such Kingdom.

Their hopes and aspirations were in the nature of national hopes and aspirations, and not in those of the individual. The individual was

swallowed up in the nation, and happiness was to be a national one instead of an individual one, except so far as the national happiness might be reflected upon and partaken by the individuals.

I, myself, knew nothing of the Divine Love, and could not possibly have known, for It was not open to man's seeking then, as It had not been restored by the Father.

But I knew of a higher development of the natural love than most of the people did, and I realized what increased happiness such development would give to the individual who might possess it. I also knew that prosperity and power of the nation, as such, would not bring the happiness of love, but only the pleasures and satisfaction which increased possessions would naturally create.

The Jews were a carnally minded race, and the development of the spiritual side of their natures was very slight. Their acquisitiveness was large, both as individuals and as a nation. And, when they were prosperous, they lost their sense of dependence on God, and resorted to those practices and that manner of living that would enable them, as they thought, to get the most enjoyment out of their possessions. The future—that is, the future after death—did not enter very much into their consideration of existence. They lived emphatically for the present.

If you will read the Biblical history of those times, you will find that most of the warnings of the prophets came to them when they were most prosperous as a nation and, as they thought, independent of God—or at least not compelled to call upon Him for help and succor.

What I have said shows the characteristics of the Jews, and they still have these characteristics, although, since the coming of Christ, and the teachings of his doctrines that have become so widely known, the spirituality of the Jews has been increased and broadened.

At times, they would heed my warnings, and at other times they would not. Sometimes, they considered me as a friend, and sometimes as an enemy.

(Did you not declare to the people that God was instructing you?)

Well, I was psychic and frequently heard voices of instruction and admonition from the unseen world, and, as was our knowledge in those days, I supposed that such voices were the "voice" of God, and so proclaimed this to the people. But now I know that such voices were those of spirits who were trying to help the people and bring them to a realization of the moral truths which Moses had taught.

When Jesus was born into the flesh, there came to him a rebestowal of Divine Love, and, through his teachings, that fact became known to men. We who were in the higher spirit spheres also came to know of that Gift. And while none of us received It to the degree that Jesus did, yet, we received It and became pure and holy spirits, free from sin and error, and partakers of the Divine Essence of the Father and possessors of immortality.

And, so, at the time of the Transfiguration on the Mount, some of us possessed that Love to such a degree that our appearances were shining and bright, as described in the Bible. But Jesus was brighter than Moses or myself, for he had more of this Divine Love in his soul, and could manifest It to the wonderful degree that he did, notwithstanding his physical body.

Our appearance and his appearance on the mount were to show mortals and spirits that the Divine Love had been rebestowed and received by both mortals and spirits. This was the cause of our meeting. And while accounts of that event have been disseminated in the mortal world ever since its occurrence, so also has that fact become known in portions of the spirit world. And many spirits as well as mortals have sought for and found that Love to their eternal happiness.

Its existence was a fact then and It is a fact now, and the Love is open to all mankind as well as spirits.

The voice that the apostles heard proclaiming that Jesus was the well-beloved son was not the voice of God, but that of one of the divine spirits whose mission it was to make the proclamation.

This incident was not a myth, but an actual fact that formed a part of the Plan of the Father to assure man of his salvation.

I will not write more now, but will come later and write you further on the subject of the rebestowal of the Love and of my experience in receiving It.

So, with my love and blessings, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

ELIAS.

Lazarus Confirms That Mr. Padgett's Spirit Communicators Are Whom They Represent Themselves to Be, and He Relates That Both Mary and Martha, His Sisters, Are Living Together in the Celestial Heavens.

I AM HERE. *Lazarus.*

I merely want to say that I am the real Lazarus of the Bible story. I am an inhabitant of the Father's Kingdom and am aware of the Truth that exists in that Kingdom and among its inhabitants. And I declare to you that the spirits who have written you the Truths of Celestial and spiritual things are actually whom they represent themselves to be. Jesus, especially, is with you very often and communicates Truths to you from his great storehouse of the knowledge of Truth. He is so much interested in the work to be done and the revelations to be made that he is with you so very often for the purpose not only of revealing these Truths but also of preparing you to receive them. And he is enveloping you in his love and giving to you a development of your soul faculties that will make you qualified to receive these high Truths as no other mortal has ever been qualified. For he knows that you are his best qualified instrument on earth now to do his work and the Work of the Father.

From what I say, you must not suppose that you are the best man or the man having the greatest amount of the Divine Love in your soul, for that is not true. Nor are you chosen because of any merits of your own, or because of superior mental endowment. But you have those conditions of attunement with him that enable him and the other spirits to use you in performing this work.

I am not of such exalted position or soul development as are many of the spirits who write to you. Yet, I know the plans of the Master and what I say to you is true.

I was a Jew and an orthodox one until the Master came to me and helped me develop my soul so that I could understand his teachings and become susceptible to the inflow of the Divine Love.

I will not write more now but, in closing, repeat that you must believe what I have said above, and that you must try to do the Will of the Father and the work that you have been selected to do.

(Can you tell me where your sisters now reside?)

Well, both Mary and Martha are in the Celestial Heavens. And you would naturally suppose that Mary has made the greater progress in her soul development, but that is not true. They both live in the same sphere and have similar development. As you know, they have been in the spirit world for a very long time. And whatever spiritual superiority that Mary may have appeared to have had over Martha does not now exist, for they

both have Divine Love to a degree that has caused all sin and thoughts for the material to have become eradicated long years ago.

Your wife says that I must not write more now and, so, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,
LAZARUS.

*Lazarus Declares That He Was Not Dead When He Was
Raised by Jesus. He Also Confirms That Jesus Taught
the Rebestowal of the Divine Love.*

I AM HERE. *Lazarus.*

I am the one whom Jesus called from the grave. I merely want to say that I was not dead when I was resurrected, but had on me the “sleep of death.” But I was not entirely a spirit separated from my body. I know this because, if I had been a wholly separated spirit, Jesus could not have brought me to life again. No spirit, once entirely liberated from the body, can ever return to it and reanimate the body. I know the Bible says, or the inference from what it says, is that I was dead; but this is not true, as I have stated above.

I am now in the Celestial Heavens in a sphere that is not numbered, but very near those in which the disciples live. My sisters are also in the Celestial Heavens. We all believed in the teachings of the Master, and consequently became imbued with his doctrine of the necessity for the Divine Love to come into our souls.

While on earth, Jesus did teach us that God had again bestowed on man this Divine Love, and we believed it. I know that the disciples were taught this same doctrine, but just how far they understood this teaching I do not know. It is strange that they did not declare it in their gospels, but such seems to be the fact; and it is unaccountable why this important Truth was not preserved and taught in their writings. I know that it is the Truth, and that only those who have received this Love in their hearts can become inhabitants of the Celestial Heavens. Men may refuse to believe this great Truth if they will, and think by attending church and worshiping God in their service with their lips they will be able to enter the Kingdom, but they will find themselves mistaken.

So, in your teachings, let this great Truth be the cornerstone of whatever you may teach.

I am supremely happy and want all mankind to be so. And I came to you to inform you of these Truths so that my testimony may be added to that of those who may have written to you.

Jesus is in the spirit world, working to teach men and spirits his Truths. He comes to you and writes. And you must believe the fact, for it is a fact.

I must stop now. So, I will say good night.

LAZARUS.

*Chrysostom Gives His Testimony Regarding
His Mortal and Spirit Life.*

I AM HERE. *Chrysostom.*

I come because I want to tell you that you have entered upon a work that will bring much happiness to mankind and much glory to the cause of the Master.

When a mortal, I was a teacher of the Truths of the Master, and lived a great many years among a people who knew very little of the soul religion. I myself was not a great believer in the Truths having reference to the soul's development, but I taught those Truths which appealed more to my intellect, and which were of a character suited more to instill merely moral principles than to cause men to receive and understand the real spirit and real meaning of these teachings. But, yet, such teachings accomplished some good among the people of those times. I was a great student of the Bible, as it was then written, and my studies enabled me to teach and explain these Truths in an intellectual way.

It seems strange to me now, but it is a fact, that I never understood the inner depths of these Truths. When I came to die, I had not the consolation of knowing that the Divine Love was the great desideratum in order for men to become at-one with the Father, and to become partakers of His Divinity. I learned these great soul Truths after I became a spirit and met those spirits who had received this Great Love, and showed by their wonderful appearances and happiness that they possessed It. So, you see that, while I was sainted for what I was supposed to have done for the

good of the church and for mankind, I was not a saint at all, but a very great sinner without the essentials to make me a saint.

Many a saint of the church was anything but a saint when on earth, and the church in making such persons saints only does what a nation may do in making prominent warriors and statesmen heroes in marble or bronze. We were saints of the church only as we were believers in the Christ, but we were not saints as to the perfection of our soul condition. In my time on earth, I sought to correct abuses in conduct among those people who outwardly, as clergymen, were carrying on the work of Jesus, yet, in character, were lax in obtaining freedom from modes of conduct which were contrary to the Laws of God as proclaimed in the writings of Moses and preached by the Master.

So, no church can make a man a saint by merely declaring and recognizing him as such. On earth, the sins and evil deeds of men may be hidden by the glamour which the church casts over and around them, but, in the spirit world, these sins and blemishes appear in all the nakedness which the glare of the noonday sun may develop. Character cannot be hidden and defects cannot be hidden. Unless the soul of a spirit is pure and spotless, it will have to occupy that place, and take that station, which its soul development determines is suited for it. So, how futile are all these canonizing and worshiping of men as saints when there is nothing of the saint about them! The poorest peasant may be more of a saint in the spirit world than the greatest and most exalted saint according to the creation of the churches.

I do not remember if Vespasian was a Christian at the time, but he is a Christian now and an inhabitant of the Father's Kingdom. So, you must not let the doubts that you may have about his writing to you cause you to disbelieve what he said. I saw him write, and I know it was he and no other.

With the love of a brother, I will say good night.

Your brother and friend,

CHRYSOSTOM,

called St. John, A.D. 347-407, and a former archbishop of Constantinople.

*A Former Pope of the Early days of Catholicism Has Now Reached the
Celestial Spheres after Having Gone Through a Period of Suffering and
Darkness in the Spirit World.*

I AM HERE. *Gregory.*

I was the great pope of Rome who did so much to establish the Roman church on a firm basis, and to extend its powers and influence throughout the world.

It has been many years since that time and I have had many experiences in the spirit world. I first suffered and lived in darkness, and then got into the light of the spheres where the mind is supreme. I progressed in those spheres until I found that the happiness which came to me from my associations and pursuits there was not sufficient to satisfy the cravings of my soul, for I had learned in life that there was a God of Love. And although I had never found that God, yet these recollections of what I had in an intellectual way learned came to me, and I was not satisfied with the happiness of the intellectual spheres. As a consequence, I sought the spirits who I knew were possessed of the Love of God, and besought them to teach me the Way to that Love. And, after a long time, I became the possessor of that Love and started on my road of progression to the Celestial Spheres where I now live.

If I had only known on earth what soul religion meant, and not given all my thoughts to the politics of the church and to extending its powers and jurisdiction, I would have avoided many long years of suffering and darkness.

So, you see, there is only one Way to the Heavenly Home and the happiness which belongs to the Father's Kingdom, which the Master is working so hard to establish. The teachings of the Master, if understood and followed, insures the seeker of that Divine Love which makes all spirits inhabitants of the heavenly Kingdom and gives them a Celestial happiness.

I don't find that the church has improved much since my time, and many popes and priests are now going through experiences similar to the ones that I passed through. And many believers in the dogmas of the Catholic church find that these beliefs are not helping them, but rather retarding them in their souls' progression.

I could write a long letter on this subject, but have not the time tonight. I thank you for receiving my message and would like to come again, if agreeable.

Your friend and brother in Christ,
GREGORY, the pope.

Los Trenos, a Former Diligent Student of the Bible, Tells of Being Tortured and Murdered for His Beliefs During the Spanish Inquisition.

I AM HERE. *Los Trenos.*

I am the spirit of a man who was murdered in the Inquisition of Spain because I would not declare that I believed in the false and damnable doctrines of the Roman church. I was a student of the Bible and learned that the church was not teaching and enforcing the true doctrines of Jesus, and I would not surrender my beliefs even to save my life.

The unholy and devilish priests and persecutors racked my body and tortured my mind, and at last tore me asunder. But my soul preserved its faith and came into the spirit world in the fullness of its belief—all unspotted from these false teachings of the church. There were many who were tortured and killed, as I was, because they would not recant.

Well, I became a spirit in all the vigor of my manly strength, and even greater, but I did not find myself in heaven as I expected, for I did not know what the Great Love was. But, yet, I was not in such darkness as were some of my persecutors who followed me into spirit life.

Of course, I was more or less human. And when these church devils came into spirit life and found themselves in hell, I naturally enjoyed and rejoiced, for a time, over their sufferings and condition of hellish torment. I used to visit them and charge them with my murder, but, after some years, I realized that such satisfaction that I thought I experienced did not give me happiness or help me to progress. So, I became sympathetic and tried to help them, which was not easy to do at first. As I continued to help them, I found that my soul was being benefited and that I was gradually getting out of darkness in which I had been living. And, so, I continued this work until at last I came into the light and knowledge of the Truth that, by helping and trying to love my enemies, I was helping myself.

I will not take the time to relate to you my good fortune in meeting some spirits who, I know, possessed the Great Love of the Father, and how they taught me the Way to His Love. I will only say that now I am one of the redeemed children of God and the possessor of that Love, and have my home in the Celestial Heavens. And to show you how wide and all-embracing is this Great Love, I must inform you that some of these very priests and minions of the church who committed the outrages of which I speak are now in the Celestial Heavens also, and, of course,

possessors of this Great Love—all of their sins having been eradicated by the merciful workings of this Love in their souls.

Of course, they suffered the torments of the damned when they first came to spirit life, and for a long time afterwards, but the Love of the Father and His Mercy were sufficient to wash away even their sins. So, from this you will see that there is no sin so heinous and deadly that the Father's Love will not destroy, or rather, erase the effect of it.

You must excuse me for intruding as I have, but I saw that you have the gift of receiving communications from this side of the great divide, and I wanted to try the experiment.

I am a redeemed child of God and can never thank Him enough for His Mercy. So, with my love, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

LOS TRENOS,

the martyr to a belief that was not the true belief, but not so vile and ungodly as the one he renounced.

Martin Luther Relates That He Has Met the Two Popes in the Spirit World Who Were Responsible for His Earthly Trials, and Declares That Their Progress Therein Has Been Very Slow. He Also Indicates That He Is Anxious to Correct His Own Former Doctrinal Errors for His Contemporary Followers.

I AM HERE. *Luther.*

I will not write much at this time, but am anxious to continue my letter to my followers. As soon as you are in condition, I will come and hope that you will give me the opportunity.

(That will be fine, as long as I don't have scheduled the formal receipt of messages from the Master and other Celestials.)

Well, of course, I will have to wait until they have delivered those messages, but I have no doubt that there will be times when you will not be occupied by receiving their messages.

I have met both the popes who were in the papal chair at the time that I went to Rome, and when I was afterward persecuted and brought to trial before them. They are not now in the Celestial Heavens. But before they left the earth sphere they were in very great darkness and suffering intensely. Thus, repentance was very thorough and sincere. They were

compelled to realize the great evil that the teachings and dogmas of their church were doing to humanity, and they devoted all their time in the spirit life to attempting to influence the priests and hierarchy of the great errors that they were teaching. But the result of their work was not very satisfactory for reasons that I have not time to explain now.

The state of the ignorant Catholic layman is a very deplorable one when he comes to the spirit world, but that of the pope and the priest is beyond all description. They are forever branded by the results upon their followers of their evil teaching and, consequently, suffer very much. Sometime I will come to you and write in detail into the conditions and causes there are of these blind teachers of the blind.

I must not write more tonight. With my love, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

LUTHER.

Loyola, a Former Jesuit, Describes Some of His Earthly and Spirit World Experiences.

I AM HERE. *Loyola, the Jesuit.*

I am a follower of the Master and a very weak one. I was a persecutor of those who differed from me in my views of religious things, and duty, as a consequence, was the cause of the death of many a true Christian, as I see the Truth to be.

On earth, my followers—now in many parts of the world—have the same bitter feelings against all who do not think as they do upon religious matters. And were it not for the laws of the countries in which they live, they would do as I did.

How I have suffered, since I became a spirit, for all the evil which I inflicted upon mankind when I lived on earth in what I thought then was a religious cause! But, thank God, even my sins have been forgiven, and I am now an inhabitant of my Father's Kingdom. But, oh, the long years of bitter suffering and remorse and the darkness of blackest night that I lived in among howling devils and "lost" souls, as they thought!

But now I know that God's Mercy is so wide that the greatest sinner may be saved and receive the Great Love of the Father.

I write this because I have never before communicated to mortals in this way, and I want to give warning to the world, and especially to my

followers on earth, that the Truths of God are eternal and will live forever, and that no persecution in the name of truth will meet the approval of God or save from punishment and torment those who engage in it, no matter how honest they may think themselves to be, or how much they believe that they are doing their duty to God!

God has given to every man a free will which even He does not attempt to curb or bind. And no mere creature of His has any right to say to a man that he shall or shall not believe this or that, and exercise his will according to the enforced or seeming belief. No, man is a free agent and can do as he pleases in regards to his beliefs, and even God will not force him to believe. But when he believes that which is not true, he will certainly have to pay the penalties of his erroneous beliefs because the Truths of God are fixed. And with these Truths operate laws which are inexorable. Men who fail to conform to the requirements of these laws must pay the penalties to the last farthing. And these laws never change and are supreme.

I am now a redeemed spirit through the Grace of God, and have realized what His Love means. I am an inhabitant of the Celestial Heavens, but not because of my works on earth, but because of the Great overshadowing Love of the Father.

So, I say, seek the Truth as it may be found in Jesus' teachings, and shun the dogmas and creeds of the churches as you would a poisonous thing of death!

I will stop now, but thank you for the opportunity of making this my confession. So, with all my kindest wishes, I am

Your brother in Christ,

THE JESUIT, LOYOLA.

A Spirit Who Believed in the Eternal Punishment of Those Who Denied the Vicarious Atonement Knows Now Otherwise.

I AM HERE. *Hannah Somerville.*

I am the spirit of one who lived on earth the life of a leader of a sect that believed in the resurrection of the body and the eternal punishment of those who refused to believe in the vicarious atonement of Jesus and his sacrificial death.

I have been in the spirit world a great many years, and have long ago learned the great errors of my beliefs and teachings, and now know that the earthly body does not rise again and Jesus did not make a vicarious atonement, nor did his death on the cross satisfy the justice and demands of an “angry” God.

I know that other spirits have written you this same denial of a false belief, but I wanted to do so also, for I realize to such a great extent how harmful such beliefs are. I was in the spirit world a long time before I was relieved of these beliefs, and I stood still in my progress for many years waiting to be called to heaven and meet my Lord face to face, and receive from him the great commendation of, “Well done, good and faithful servant.” But I received no such call, and I never got any nearer to God, apparently, than when I first entered the spirit world. And all this time I was in such a condition that I was not susceptible to the teachings of other spirits who knew the Truth and attempted to show me the errors of my belief.

This may seem strange to you, but I want to tell you that the conviction of a strong belief is one that is not easily removed or shaken, and I did not find any greater and convincing force in the assertions and arguments of spirits than I would have found in the arguments of mortals, had I remained on earth.

I saw many spirits and talked with them, and they told me that Jesus was not God but merely a spirit like myself—only the perfect one. But I would not believe because my earth belief could not be shaken. I even saw a spirit who said he was Jesus and that I must not believe in him as God, or in any vicarious atonement, but yet I would not be convinced of my errors.

The earth belief is a wonderful thing when it once possesses a man, as it did me, and so many spirits have suffered from it, as I suffered.

At last light came to me, and my soul was set free to progress to the higher spheres. But how much time I lost, and how much unhappiness I needlessly endured, I cannot tell you. Now I am in a Celestial Sphere where I know that Jesus made no vicarious atonement and is not God, but my loving elder brother.

I have never written before and I wanted very much to write, and your band was kind enough to let me do so. My name was Hannah Somerville. I lived in England and died in 1682.

(What was the name of your sect?)

I have forgotten the name, but it was a sect of dissenters. Now I believe and know that Jesus was and is the son of God, and the most beloved son, too.

I will say good night.

HANNAH SOMERVILLE.

Salatia, a Catholic Saint, Is Now in the Celestial Heavens, but Began in the Spirit World in Darkness and Suffering.

I AM HERE. *Saint Salatia.*

I was a woman of Italy when on earth. I was a great worker for the church and was at the head of some of its institutions. After I died—I mean after I had been dead a number of years—I was canonized. I died in Milan in 1689 and my name is among the saints of the Roman church.

I came merely to tell you that I am now in the Celestial Heavens and a follower of the Master. But I have to say that, when I first came to the spirit world, I was in darkness and suffering because of my false beliefs and false life as a teacher. It was only after I became an inhabitant of the spirit world that I learned the Truths. Oh, the false teachings of the church and its priests! There are many of them here in the spirit world who are still in darkness and torment, and who lived when I did on earth. The reason is that they were so firm in their belief in the doctrines of the church that they have never been able to open their minds to the Truth; and, in fact, many of them will not listen to any teachings but those which they were taught on earth.

(Have you ever attempted to teach them the real Truths?)

Yes, I have tried to convince them of their errors but they would not listen to me, thinking that I had been deceived and proselytized and was lost.

Well, I am now very happy and I thank you for the opportunity of writing to you, as it is the first time that I have ever written to a mortal man. I need not take up more of your time now and, so, will say good night.

(What was your given name on earth?)

My name was Victoria Salatia, the daughter of an Italian nobleman, and I was a single woman.

ST. SALATIA.

John Wesley, Former Methodist Preacher, Tells Mr. Padgett That He Was Present at the Burial Service of His Daughter, Nita. Also Attending Were Jesus and Mr. Padgett's Spirit Band.

I AM HERE. *John Wesley.*

Let me write a line. I was present tonight at the services over your daughter's remains, and saw what a wonderful congregation of high and beautiful spirits were there. Your bands were present and the Master was shedding his love and influence over the mourners and near ones. Your daughter's spirit was also present. And although it seemed a little strange to her that she should be outside her body and could look upon it as it lay cold and dead, yet, she understood and was quite happy that so many of her friends were there displaying their sympathy and love. Of course, your wife was present and was radiantly happy in her love for you and the boys and her other relatives. She had her daughter close by her side and was telling her of the Truths of the resurrection as the minister read the services, and especially how the Great Love of the Father is necessary to the True Resurrection and heaven.

It was a glorious evening with the spirits, and no sorrow or unhappiness was with them, only their sympathy for the human grief of those who did not know the Truth of the liberation of the spirit form from the bondage of the flesh.

Well, I might tell you many things which occurred among the spirit visitors, but I am admonished not to write more. So, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

JOHN WESLEY.

George Whitefield Relates That He Changed His Erroneous Beliefs That He Taught on Earth, and That He Is Now in the Celestial Heavens.

I AM HERE. *George Whitefield.*

I was a preacher of England and a contemporary of John Wesley. I am in the Celestial Spheres where are only those who have received the New Birth that has been written about by other and more ancient spirits.

I merely want to say that I am still a follower of Jesus, but a little different in my knowledge of what he was and is. I do not now look upon

him as God, or a part of God, but as His true son, and the greatest of all the spirits in the spirit world. There are none to be compared to him in beauty or spirituality or in his knowledge of God's Truths.

I used to preach to thousands about his vicarious atonement and his blood sacrifice, but now I see his mission in a different light. It is not his death on the cross that saves men from their sins, nor his sacrifice that appeases the “wrath” of an “angry” god, but his life and teachings of the Divine Love bestowed on mankind and the Way to obtain that Love are what save men from their sins. There was no angry god—only a Loving and Merciful God. And when men think that unless they turn from their sins they will be forever burned in a fiery hell, they are the dupes of preachers such as I was, and will never get the Love of the Father by such teachings. God is Love, and men must know it. His Love is for all of every race and clime.

I see now what a great mistake I made in my conception of God and of Christ's mission on earth, how much harm I did to mortals in my preaching, and how I slandered the Father of Love. But I was honest in my beliefs and taught as I thought the truth to be. Yet, that does not alter the fact that many a mortal was retarded for a long time in his spiritual progress after he became a spirit because of these false beliefs which, in order to progress, he had to give up and start anew in his efforts to find the Truths of God.

As I worked hard and preached eloquently to make mortals believe these injurious doctrines while on earth, so I am now working hard and preaching eloquently to make spirits who come over with these beliefs unlearn them and see the Truth as it is.

I am in sympathy with the movement which the Master is now making to spread the Truth of these spiritual things on earth, and I am ready to follow him in all his efforts to bring about the salvation of men, not only from sin but also from erroneous beliefs.

So, I come to you tonight to express my sympathy and interest in the cause.

Let your work proceed, and do your best to make known to men the great Truths which the Master shall teach. We will all join in the work and do everything in our power to speed the great cause of men's redemption from sin and ignorance.

Man must have the soul development by obtaining the Divine Love, because you cannot inspire a man to preach grand and sublime spiritual

Truths unless he has the capacity in his own soul to feel and understand the Truths.

I will not write longer tonight.

I am your true friend,
GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

*A Former Methodist Minister Would Like to Inform His Parishioners
What He Has Learned to Be the Truth About the Soul.*

I AM HERE. *John P. Newman*

I wish you would let me write a few lines tonight. When on earth, I was a preacher of the gospel of Jesus, as I then understood it, and made my great and earnest efforts to show my brethren what the Truths of that gospel were; and, at times, I succeeded to a great degree. But I now see how far short I was in my knowledge and understanding of these Truths, and how very much the creeds and dogmas of my church interfered with me and the members of my church in getting a true conception of the Truths of the Master.

Many a man lost his opportunity to develop his soul by his beliefs in the atonement. I mean that he relied upon the sacrifice of Jesus being all sufficient to pay the debt which he supposed he owed to the Father, and, relying upon such belief, he neglected to develop his soul qualities of love for the Father. This doctrine of atonement is one that is working great harm among the children of men, and one that should no longer be believed, but be shown to be utterly at variance with the Truth and not approved by either God or the Master.

I know it may seem surprising to some people that such assertions could come from an orthodox minister of the church. But if these people could only know what I now know, they would not be surprised at all but would bend their efforts to have the creeds of their churches so revised and reformed that the doctrine that I speak of, and a number of other untrue and harmful doctrines, would be entirely eliminated from these creeds and from their own beliefs also.

I have found that progress in the spirit world is a portion of the heritage of spirits, just as progress belongs to mortals on earth, but not every spirit progresses just by reason of being in the spirit world. Desire and will must exist, and must be exercised in order for this progression to

take place. I have heard that numerous spirits have been in a condition of stagnation for a great many years, just because they won't exert themselves to desire and believe what is often told them.

I have taken up more of your time tonight than I intended, and I must apologize for having so intruded. But I felt that I should like to say just what I have said, as it may be that these Truths may help some mortal to get into the Light and the Way to God's Kingdom.

So, if you will pardon me, I will say that I am thankful for your kindness and would like to come again, if it is agreeable to you. I will, in saying good night, subscribe myself,

Your true brother in Christ,

JOHN P. NEWMAN,

late a minister of a church in your city, and a bishop of the Methodist denomination.

Chapter 6

AUTHORS

•••

INTRODUCTION

Whom do you think has the greater gift of gab, philosophers or authors? A tossup, perhaps? Well, you will now have the opportunity to render your judgment after comparing the verbiage of the foregoing authors with the rhetoric of the philosophers you have recently heard from in chapter 4. Of course, in both cases, what is most important is what is said—its ring of truth or falsity—not how elaborately or succinctly the content happens to be couched or phrased.

We trust that most of you will be at least somewhat familiar with the earthly works of the authors who are represented here. However, there is included one author—Emanuel Swedenborg—whom we might do well to enlarge upon owing to his prolific genius, sterling reputation, and astounding contributions in many fields of endeavor. While primarily noted for his acutely reasoned theological works, Mr. Swedenborg also made significant discoveries in the areas of amortization, anatomy, astronomy, chemistry, crystallography, mathematics, mechanics, metal-mining, philosophy, physics, physiology and politics. And if this were not enough, Mr. Swedenborg was one of the greatest seers of his time. In fact, it is alleged that his giftedness in this area led to a Divine vision and call whereby his spiritual senses were opened so that he was able to visit the spirit world as consciously as in this world. (Modernists generally refer to this, for want of a better term, as “soul travel.”)

While conscious of his spirit world surroundings and associations, Mr. Swedenborg was able to return to earthly consciousness and record what he had seen there. Much that he saw and subsequently wrote about, such as in perhaps his most famous theological work, *Heaven and Hell*, was quite accurate, according to our angelic communicators. However, in one very important and crucial particular, he did not actually grasp or write about the Divine Love rebestowed by God as contradistinguished from our

given natural love at birth. Though told many times of these two very different loves, he was convinced that what he perceived in terms of the qualities of the natural love of his own soul was a part of the Divine Nature and Love of God. But at the time of his trips into the spirit world and the subsequent teachings he proclaimed, he had not any of this Divine Nature dwelling within him—again according to the angels who were communicating with him during his visits. Consequently, angelic attempts for the use of Mr. Swedenborg to communicate the glad tidings of this rebestowed Divine Love resulted in a failure. And it was this lack of success that eventually led to Mr. Padgett’s selection to record this and other great spiritual Truths through the direct dictation of their own angelic thoughts and information, thus preventing a replication of any further communication errors resulting from former religious training influences or the personal biases of the chosen earthly messenger.

In one of the two messages recorded from Mr. Swedenborg in this chapter, he speaks poignantly of his own failure and strongly urges Mr. Padgett not to become yet another failure in the mission chosen for him. We hope that you will enjoy what he had to say to Mr. Padgett, and that you will find a great deal of interest and enjoyment in what all the other contributing former authors had to say as well.

The Editors.

MESSAGES

*John Bunyan, the Noted Author of "The Pilgrim's Progress," Is Now a
Celestial Spirit and a Professed Follower of Jesus.*

I AM HERE. *John Bunyan.*

I am the writer of *The Pilgrim's Progress*, and I want to tell you that I am an inhabitant of the Celestial Spheres and a follower of Jesus. I am now a Christian who knows that many of the things I wrote in my book as allegory are truths.

Of course, my belief in Jesus as God and his having made a vicarious atonement are all wrong. For now I know that there is only one God, the Father, and that every other living being, either in the earth plane or in the spirit world, is His child—a son or daughter of the Father.

Jesus is the brightest spirit in all God's Universe, and possesses more of the Divine Love than the other spirits. Consequently, he is nearer the Father with Whom he has his spiritual communions.

My belief in God and in His Love and Mercy is stronger than when on earth, and I want every man to believe and understand that the great thing to be acquired is the Divine Love of the Father and His Grace.

I am so very happy that I cannot tell you of its extent. And when I think of the troubles and sufferings that I endured when on earth, it makes me believe that I acquired the wonderful Love at a very small cost.

I will not write more tonight, but will come again soon and write you more at large.

(Where are you located in the Celestial Heavens?)

I am in the Second Celestial Sphere where your folks are—I mean those who write to you. I want to tell you also that you are a very highly favored man to have been selected to do this work. I know the fact that Jesus is with you so very often, that his great love and power will be with you, and that you will feel their wonderful influences.

So, remember that I want to write again.

Your brother in Christ,

JOHN BUNYAN.

John Bunyan Writes Again to Mr. Padgett, Explaining the Law of Compensation and the Greater Law of Love.

I AM HERE. *John Bunyan.*

Let me write a few lines.

I am interested in you and your work, and want to do all that I can to help. I have heard your grandmother's* message. It is a beautifully encouraging one and filled with deep truths, which, if you will grasp and apply, will benefit you very much.

I had my troubles when I lived on earth, but never had the sustaining Power and nullifying Love that she speaks of. Hence, I lived my life as best I could with only the help of natural powers and a rather cheerful disposition. Had I possessed this Love, I now know that I should have been saved many hours of worry and would have enjoyed many hours of happiness that were not mine.

It seems to be the fate or destiny of mortals to experience trouble. As someone has said, man was born for trouble, but this is not just true. For man makes his own troubles to a large extent, and, as men come into a knowledge of the great Law of Compensation, they will realize the truth of what I say.

But, thank God, even though man makes his own troubles and the Law of Compensation works impartially, yet, the Loving Father can relieve him of his troubles and make him happy; and, in doing so, I want to say, the demands of this law are not unsatisfied. The law itself is subject to another law, and that is that unless causes exist, it cannot demand anything from the mortal. In helping His children, the Father does not say to the law, "You shall not demand a penalty from this child whom I desire to help," but says to the child, "Receive my Love and Help," and the causes for the demand of this law will cease to exist.

If mortals will only understand this Truth, they would not continue to believe that the Father cannot help His children. And they would also see that, in order to confer such help, it is not necessary to set aside or suspend this great law in its operations. The Father never grants a special dispensation to relieve mortals from paying the penalties of this law, but He does give to them His Great Love, and, when they possess that, the causes that entail the penalties cease to have an existence.

* Ann Rollins—Ed.

The Law of Love is the greatest law and supplants every other law in the workings upon the souls and minds of mortals.

Well, my friend, I must not write more, and so, with my love, will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

JOHN BUNYAN.

Emanuel Swedenborg Writes on the Hells. He Also Refers to Mr. Padgett's Work in Receiving the Messages.

I AM HERE. *Swedenborg.*

Let me write a few lines, as I desire to write to you some truths about what you and your friend were discussing; namely, are there any such hells as are described in the messages contained in the book (Dr. Peeble's *Immortality*) that you have been reading tonight.

Well, you must know that, in the spirit planes, hell is a place as well as a condition, and that, as a place, it has all the accompaniments that make it a reality to the spirits who inhabit it. Of course, the conditions of the spirits who are in these hells are determined by their recollections, worked upon by their conscience. But, notwithstanding that these recollections are the things that cause their sufferings, yet, the appearances of the locations in which they live are due to something more than these mere recollections. For, as you have been informed, all these spirits are in darkness, the degree of which is determined by their recollections. I mean that when the spirit has recollections of deeds done or not done, which are not so bad as the recollections of another, the former spirit is in a place where there is less darkness than the latter.

These places have their own fixed condition of darkness and of gloom, and many other attachments which increase the suffering that spirits have to endure.

Of course, there are no fires and brimstone lakes, and devils with pitchforks adding to the sufferings of the spirits. But, yet, there are certain conditions and appearances which are outside of the spirits themselves, and which cause their recollections to become more acute and to work in a manner to produce a greater degree of suffering.

These hells may be places of caverns and rocks and barren wastes and dark holes, and other such things as have been written about. And mortals

must know that evil spirits do not live in pleasant places, and that they suffer from this and from the punishments which their recollections bring to them.

While the hells of the orthodox are greatly exaggerated in their descriptions, yet, there is some truth in the ideas which these descriptions convey as to the fact that the hells are places in which there is darkness and many accompanying appearances that add to the tortures of the spirits of evil.

I tell you this because I see you want to know the truth, and for the further reason that you do not believe that there are such distinctive places as the hells, and that the darkness which the spirits speak to you of in their communications is produced, in your opinion, by the conditions of the minds and souls of the spirits who write.

But such opinion is not altogether correct, and it is best for men to know that the mere recollections do not include all of what the hells are.

You say you have your hells on earth sometimes, and that is true to a limited extent. Many men suffer very much from their consciences and remorse. But when they come into the spirit world, if they have not gotten out of the condition which these recollections and remorse place them in, they will find that there is that place or location waiting for them which will add to their sufferings that arise from the recollections of evil deeds committed while on earth.

The evil spirits live in communities, for the Law of Attraction operates in these dark and lower planes just as it does in the higher spheres; and it causes spirits of like or similar conditions to congregate together and find consolation (or what they may think at times to be consolation) in one another's company.

These hells are on the planes nearest the earth. And these spirits are not confined all the time to any particular hell. They have the privilege of moving at will along this plane. But, wherever they go, they find that they are in these hells, and they cannot escape from them unless they accept the help from spirits who can instruct them in what they must do.

When they come to you to write, they are not very far from these hells, because the plane in which they live is a part of the plane in which the inhabitants of earth live.

Of course, I don't mean to say that that portion of the earth plane that surrounds your earth is composed entirely of these hells, for that is not true. The earth sphere has considerable light in it and some happiness. And you must further remember that there are many planes in this earth plane.

While their habitations are in these hells, those spirits have the privilege of leaving these particular localities and wandering for a short time in and over other parts of this earth plane, but this is only for a short time. They have to return to the places where they have been placed, and which this Law of Attraction, that I speak of, draws them to.

There are thousands of millions of evil spirits, and there is never a time when some of them—thousands of them—are not surrounding and trying to use their bad influences on mortals. We do not know why this is permitted, but only know that it is so. And here, again, the great Law of Attraction operates, for many mortals are in similar conditions of development and evil thoughts of what these evil spirits are in. And, naturally, these evil spirits are drawn to them and do come to them. And, frequently, it happens that, while visiting these mortals of similar conditions to their own, they attempt to influence mortals who are in a better state of moral and spiritual condition, and sometimes succeed in doing them harm.

But the great fact is that these evil spirits have a place of living where they have to remain until, by the operation of the Law of Compensation, they are relieved from some of their evil tendencies and desires and are permitted to progress.

My principal reason in writing to you is to have you know that there are hells of places as well as of conditions, and that these places and their appearances add to the suffering of the spirits by reason of what they contain.

As I have written a long time, I will stop and say that I am a Christian and an inhabitant of the Celestial Spheres, and one of the spirit band that is helping you in the great work of the Master. So, in leaving you, I will subscribe myself,

Your brother in Christ,
SWEDENBORG, the seer.

Swedenborg Declares That He Does Not Want Mr. Padgett to Be a Failure in His Work, as He Was.

I AM HERE. *Emanuel Swedenborg.*

I have heard the messages that you have just received, and I desire to impress upon you the necessity and importance of striving to follow the

advice therein given; for if you fail now to do the work upon which you have entered, your regrets when you come to the spirit world will be so great that you will find it almost impossible to get rid of them, even if you progress to the soul spheres where the Love is all so abundant.

I know what I write, for that was my experience. And it seemed to me that everywhere I turned, as I sought to progress, I saw before me the word, "failure." And for many long years it was my ghost of a recollection. Failure, as you may know, is comparative, and men may fail in their ambitions and desires for fame and wealth and position. Yet, when they come to the spirit world, they realize that such failures mean comparatively little. In their progress in the Truth, they soon forget their failures and cast them behind. But when a mortal has conferred upon him a work which does not have for its object the accumulation of wealth or the attaining of fame or position, but the great and vital end of showing men the Way by which they can become reconciled to God, and partake of His very Nature in Love and obtain immortality; and also has given to him the privilege of receiving the great Truths of God in relation to the salvation of men, then I say that failure means a great catastrophe for him and a greater calamity for humanity, and that man is in a condition of mind and recollection beyond description!

Very few men have conferred upon them this great privilege and power and responsibility, and I was one of them. I was a failure not because I did not try to receive and deliver the truth, but because I prevented, by my preconceived ideas of what the truths should be, the real and pure Truth from coming to me and thence to humanity. In a way, I was unconscious of my failure; yet, when I came to the spirit world, and realized the failure that I had made, then everything was a failure to my conscience.

In your case, you have no such preconceived ideas to hamper you or prevent you from receiving the Truth. For you are used merely as an instrument for these Truths to be transcribed. They are delivered in the very language of the writers. And your failure, if such there shall be, will be entirely due to your indifference or want of effort to get in condition that will enable the messages to be written.

You must see your responsibility and your duty, and I may say your love, that should urge you to work. And you must not become a failure!

I am your friend and brother and co-worker in making known these Truths. I only write because, as a failure, I can speak from experience. So, my brother, turn your thoughts more to this work; and, if necessary,

sacrifice every worldly consideration to carry forward your work and make perfect your efforts to fulfill the great mission with which you have been blessed. I will not write more now. May the Father bless you with His Love.

Your brother in Christ,
EMANUEL SWEDENBORG.

The Skeptical Writer of Colonial Days, Thomas Paine, Called by Contemporaries an Infidel, Admits He Was Mistaken in Some of His Beliefs and, Through Knowledge of the Father's Love, Is Now in the Celestial Heavens.

I AM HERE. *Thomas Paine.*

When I died, I did not believe in Jesus as the son of God or as His messenger sent to show the world that the Father had bestowed His Divine Love and immortality upon it, and the Way to obtain It. But now I believe these Truths to the fullest, and am a follower of Jesus and the possessor of the Divine Love.

How different my condition would now be if that erroneous and damning doctrine taught by the churches—that there is no redemption beyond the grave—were true! I never thought that there was any necessity for redemption, either while on earth or after I should become a spirit, but thought that, if there were a God, He would deal justly with me and bestow happiness upon me and enjoyment of the future life according to my idea of His Love and Mercy.

But I must tell you that I was mistaken in some particulars. God is Love and He is Merciful, but His Love and Mercy are exercised only in accordance with His fixed and unchangeable Laws—laws that apply impartially to all men and which make no exceptions in their operation. What a man sows, so shall he also reap is as true as that the sun shines for you on earth.

I found the Truth of this great law in my own experience, and I paid the penalties of my sins. Jesus could not do this for me and he never pretended that he could. But he could and does show the Way by which the operations of the laws which produce these penalties may be superseded by the operation of other laws which, as it were, remove the penalties. And if men would only learn this Way, they would not remain

in darkness and sin because they believe and assert that God's Laws never change. If they would only understand that, while the laws do not change, yet, the condition of the spirit which calls for the operation of these laws does change, and new laws are brought into operation.

I have not the time tonight to explain these principles more fully. But, should I have the opportunity in the future, I will be glad to do so.

Christ was, and is, the Way and the Truth and the Life.

I am in the First Celestial Sphere, and my name was Thomas Paine, the so-called "infidel." I believed in God, but only one God. Jesus was never God to me, and is not now. And he does not claim to be God now. So, you see, even the so-called "infidel" can come into the Truth and Love of the Father, even after he leaves the material plane and becomes an inhabitant of the spirit world.

So, my dear brother, I will say good night, and God be with you.

THOMAS PAINE.

Ralph Waldo Emerson, Former Author and Philosopher, and Now a Resident of the Sixth Sphere, Expresses His Disbelief in the Existence of the Divine Love.

I AM HERE. *Emerson.*

For a long time I have observed the communications between you and the spirits, and have heard many of the messages in reference to what is claimed to be *spiritual* truths. I have had a great desire to write you and let you know something of what my ideas and knowledge of the spirit world are. But your wife tells me that you are not in condition tonight to receive my message, and so I will postpone it, and, if agreeable to you, will come whenever you may be in condition.

(What is it that you wish to communicate to me?)

Well, I must say that I do not believe in the Divine Love, as some of the spirits describe It. I believe that all love is divine, and that, as the love which man—all men—possesses becomes purified, it then attains to the perfection of divinity, and beyond that there can be no other or greater love. And it is of this and similar things that I desire to write.

(Where do you presently reside?)

I am in the Sixth Sphere, but not in the highest plane. I am progressing all the time and enlarging my intellectual powers and

acquiring knowledge. At the same time, I am having my love purified. I am quite happy and in the association of wonderful spirits. I worship God and love Him, and also love all my spirit associates, and this must be the only and true religion. But of all this I will write later.

(Have you met Emanuel Swedenborg?)

Yes, I have met Swedenborg and found him to be a wonderful spirit, as he was a man on earth, but he and I do not live in the same sphere. He is a believer in that Divine Love and lives in a different sphere, and I seldom meet him.

I must stop now. So, thanking you for this favor, I will say good night.

Your brother and friend,

RALPH WALDO EMERSON

*Elizabeth Barrett Browning, the Former Great Poetess, Was Present
When a Celestial Spirit Was Writing Through Mr. Padgett. She Was
Amazed by His Beautiful and Loving Appearance.*

I AM HERE. *Elizabeth Barrett Browning,*

Let me say a word, and that is that I have listened to the last message that was written you. If I could only utter from my soul, as that spirit did, the deep and true meaning of love and gladness, I would think that, beyond the condition that I should then be in, there could not possibly be any starry heavens or beyond.

I am a bright spirit and happy, but my happiness is not that which I saw in the bright spirit who wrote. My love to his is like a pale moonbeam compared to the glorious sunlight. I wonder now that such a spirit can possess such a glorious countenance of love and sympathy. When he spoke of the love of the mother for her son, his whole soul seemed to go with his words, and to reflect the wondrous love that he must possess.

This is the first time that I have ever attempted to write through a mortal, and my astonishment is great that I can do so with such ease. But I realize that it must be because there are so many beautiful spirits present encouraging me to do so.

You should be a very happy mortal to have all these glorious spirits around and so close to you. They all seem to love you so very much, and, as I write, they smile upon you and say that they love you, not only

because they are your parents and relatives, but also because in your heart—and I refer to both you mortals*—there is a love that responds to theirs and recognizes the fact of the mutuality of the affections.

Tell me what is the secret of this, to me, wonderful attraction, and what this love is, for it must be beyond what I have experienced.

(The love to which you refer is the Divine Love of God residing in our hearts, obtained by us all through fervent prayer to the Father for Its inflow. I suggest you ask one of the beautiful spirits present to explain this Love more fully to you.)

Well, I have heard what you have said, and one beautiful spirit comes to me and says that she is a country woman of mine. She invites me to go with her for a little talk and says that her name on earth was Kate, and that now she is a child of the Father and a possessor of His Love which, she says, is a part of the Love that I see all around me. How wonderful this all is, and how I long to be among these beautiful spirits in their beauty and happiness!

Well, I will have to leave now and learn the secret of the Love. So, thanking you, I will say good night.

Your true friend,

ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING.

The Author, Jay Hudson, Attempts to Correct some Information Written by Another Author in a Book That Mr. Padgett Was Reading.

I AM HERE. *Jay Hudson.*

Let me say a word.

You are not doing the wise thing in reading that book, for it is very largely speculation and that which leads to untruth and harm.

The writer knows now that his hypothesis of the dual mind is all wrong, and that he has the same mind now that he had on earth, and no part of that mind died with the death of the body. He also knows that spirits do communicate with mortals, and the subjective mind, as he calls it, does not furnish among mortals the means of communication or suggest the information that is contained in the psychic phenomena. He also knows that the mind is not the soul, but merely one of its attributes, and

* Dr. Leslie R. Stone was present.

that it is controlled by the soul and the will. Many other things besides he now knows, and is convinced that man is not the result of evolution, but is the immediate and direct creation of God, and that he has no relationship to the brute animal.

Sometime he will come and write you fully on these subjects, if you will permit him to do so.

Good night.

JAY HUDSON.

Stainton Moses, the Famous Former Medium Whose Book Mr. Padgett Was Reading, Explains Why His Book, "Spirit Teachings," Did Not Contain the Truth of the New Birth as Taught by Jesus.

I AM HERE. *Stainton Moses.*

Let me say a word. I have been present as you read the book called *Spirit Teachings*, and saw that while many statements contained therein are in accord with the knowledge that you have of spirit matters, yet, there is wanting the one great Truth of the New Birth as it has been explained to you by the Master and other high spirits.

Well, on account of the fact that this Truth is not alleged and explained by the spirits who wrote the messages that you have been reading, you must not assume that these spirits were not of a higher order, or that they are wanting in the knowledge of many truths that the book portrays as to the relationship of spirit to man and man to God, and his future destiny. No, these spirits were real and genuine and taught truths as they understood them.

They were limited in their knowledge by the amount of the progress they had made in things spiritual, and, in attempting to teach, they were honest and declared only those things that they believed to be true. Many of the truths that they declared are of vast importance and necessary for men to know in order to obtain their own salvation. They show the way to the condition of the perfect man, and the struggles and sufferings and sacrifices that spirits will have to make in order to arrive at this condition are not overdrawn. On the contrary, they are merely the outlines of what will be necessary for men and spirits to undergo in order to become the perfect man or spirit.

Since the time of these writings, these spirits learned of this formation of the soul into an essence divine by reason of the possession of the Divine Love. Hence, earlier, they could not use their medium in making known to mankind this great means of perfect salvation.

Since the time of these writings, these spirits have learned of this Truth and are now progressing towards the Celestial Spheres, which can only be obtained by the means of the Divine Love.

You will notice in the teachings many expressions that are erroneous, and solely because the writers did not know to the contrary. But this fact must not cause you to believe that many other things which they teach are not true. For outside and independent of this Truth of the Divine Love and what It means to men and spirits, the teachings are true and should be believed. I write this that you may not doubt the genuineness of the writings, or think that the same were not made by the spirits who professed to write. These spirits had a mission to perform and were earnestly endeavoring to acquaint the medium and, through him, the world with the truths and the necessity of meditating upon the same, and ceasing to be satisfied with the old-time beliefs which were so erroneous and misleading and harmful, as the spirits declared.

I have an enlarged knowledge of the things that pertain to the spirit world, and to the true Plan of salvation as established by the Father, and have experienced the possession of the Divine Love and Its operations and effect upon the souls of men, and how sufficient It is to relieve men from the suffering and penalties of their sins that they would have had to endure or undergo were this Love not open and free for them to obtain. I have that Love to a degree that has made me an angel of the Celestial Spheres, and a possessor of that immortality that was unknown to men when I lived on earth, and also unknown to the spirits who communicated the writings which you have been reading. They told only a part of the Truth of salvation and regeneration, and that the lesser part in importance, but the one which the large majority of men will know of and obtain, only.

I thought I would write this to you, for I saw that you were very much interested in the teachings, and had in mind the question as to whether these spirits who wrote were acquainted with the great Truth of the New Birth. And I am very happy that I am permitted to write, for I do not want those who have read and believe these writings to rest upon the assurance that there is no other way to heaven and happiness except that set forth in these writings. It is so important that all Truth should become known to

men, and the opportunity given them to seek and find the great Way to immortality and bliss.

I will not write more now, but sometime in the future I should like to come and write further with reference to these matters. I thank you for your kindness in receiving this imperfect communication, and will only say further that the Divine Love and the New Birth and the Celestial Heavens where the Master is forming his Kingdom are Truths, vital and unchangeable, and the desideratum of the happiness of mankind.

I will say good night and, while a stranger to you, yet, can subscribe myself,

Your brother in Christ,

STANTON MOSES, the medium.

This Author, Considered to Be an Infidel by His Contemporaries, Tells of His Religious Views When Living on Earth.

I AM HERE. *Robert G. Ingersoll.*

I am a spirit who, when on earth, taught men that the only salvation required for them was good deeds and kind hearts, and that the Bible, outside of its moral precepts, was not worthy of belief; that many of its sayings were untrue, and that all of its teachings as to belief and faith were not worthy of consideration.

I was perfectly sincere in what I taught and thought and, hence, I don't feel that I was guilty of any great sin, although I have changed some of my beliefs or, better, thoughts. I did not believe that Jesus really lived, as was set forth in the Bible, and I certainly did not believe in a vicarious atonement, or any salvation through blood or propitiation of an angry God. Neither did I believe in any new birth or in any of the doctrines of St. John having reference to a soul being redeemed, but believed that every man's future state, should there be a future state, depended upon their deeds of love and mercy towards their fellowmen. I believed God was not to be worshiped or consulted; neither would He, nor could He, save a man from anything that might tend to make him unhappy, but that man's love for one another was the greatest thing that would determine his condition in the future life, should such life exist.

I did not deny that there would be a future life. I merely didn't know anything about it. Hence, all my teachings were directed to making men

live on earth in a way that would bring happiness to them while mortals. And my foundation stone, as it were, was love—one towards another. And with this love went kindness and forgiveness, good feeling and fair dealing. Especially did I emphasize the necessity for love at home.

I am still of the opinion that these qualities, if possessed and expressed in action, will make men happier, make the world better, and finally do away with evil and distress.

I now see, though, that there is a future life, and that men who would enjoy the greatest happiness in this future life must not only have this love and kindness for one another, but must also seek the Love of God, believe that God is a Father of Love, and believe that He is interested in the soul of each individual man.

I am now experiencing much happiness in my intellectual pursuits and in my love of my fellowmen, and I am trying to help them get the best out of life on earth. I do not yet believe in the teachings of those parts of the Bible which, in effect, say that you must believe on the "Lord," Jesus Christ, in order to be saved, for I do not believe that any mere belief will save a man from anything. I know that many here believe that Jesus is the savior of men, as taught by the orthodox churches, but I think that such spirits are as much mistaken as were those who believed the same doctrines when on earth.

I consider myself as saved. I have not found any hell as taught by the churches, although each man has to pay the penalties for his evil deeds done on earth, and many men are suffering here since they became spirits. I will confess that I was somewhat surprised that spirits who did not live correct lives on earth are suffering very serious tortures, but I suppose this is the effect of the law that demands a penalty for every violation of its command. But I do not understand that this suffering will have to continue forever, or that the state of these men is fixed. Progression is the law of the spirit world, and I cannot conceive that any spirit will remain the same through all eternity. To me, the greatest satisfaction is that there is no orthodox hell and no devil to punish the wicked. I am, myself, not entirely satisfied that the condition of those who suffer from their evil deeds may not last a long time, as I am told that many of these spirits have been in a condition of suffering for a long time.

I am satisfied with the condition I am in, and in the possibility of progression, and I need not the teachings of the spirits who profess to have knowledge of a higher Love that brings happiness of a kind that enables them to enjoy supreme bliss. Such spirits, I believe, are those who had the

old ideas of the churches, against which I taught. I was not compelled to undergo such suffering when I came into the spirit world, or to endure much darkness, but I suppose there were some deeds which I had to pay the penalties for, and hence I had to suffer some. But as my love for all mankind was my principle and feeling when on earth, this love gives me a position which I now enjoy.

I could write much longer, but I will not do so tonight. I will come again sometime and explain some of the laws of the spirit world.

(Please identify yourself.)

I am Robert G. Ingersoll and was called an infidel.

(What if I were to tell you, Mr. Ingersoll, that those spirits who have told you of a higher Love, to which you referred, are quite correct in their teachings, for I too possess some of that Divine Love. And that Love, which is imparted by God's Own Soul, can also be yours if you but pray for It. And once you have obtained a sufficient amount of God's Divine Love, you will undergo a transformation of soul, or, as the angels describe it, a New Birth of soul, and you will become a partaker of Divinity.)

Well, my friend, that is a very astounding proposition, and you must be either a very ignorant man or a very conceited one to make such a statement.

(I can understand your doubting me, for I am still a mortal and do not directly share your existence as a spirit. But I have been taught of this Love by spirits of a higher order, and what they taught me I did put to the test. You strike me not only as an intelligent man, but also one who would not be opposed to learning a new truth.)

Well, as to the last statement, you are right. I have an open mind and am willing to learn any truth that may be presented to me in such a way as to convince me that it is a truth. You are stating something of which I have no knowledge, and which I do not believe to be true. I have thought a great deal of God and believe in a God. But as to this Divine Love, I have never heard of It nor ever thought of It. I know of no love but the love for man—and that means spirit for spirit—and a certain love of God for man. But as to a Love that makes one partake of Divinity, I have never heard. And as to the New Birth that you speak of, I don't believe in it any more than I did on earth. To me, it seems to be foolishness. What is there about me or any other spirit to be born again? You might probably say that when I left my body and became a spirit I was "born again," and in a sense that is true. But when you tell me that I must be born again and that,

by such birth, I will become a partaker of Divinity, I cannot believe what you say or understand what you mean.

(Just as you are communicating with me now, I have received the information I have just described from many spirit sources, not only from my own relatives who have predeceased me, such as my wife, father and grandmother, but also from among the highest spirits of the Celestial Kingdom, including Jesus who is Master of the Celestial Heavens. While you may doubt what I have said, I would ask of you to listen to one or more of these spirits I have communicated with and reserve judgment until after they have spoken to you. You are free to believe whatever you wish to believe. However, I am quite sure that you will be convinced of what I have said when your own spirit brothers or sisters speak even more knowledgeably of God's Divine Love than I have.)

Well, you state your proposition very fairly and very clearly, and I must say that I am impressed with what you say. It might be that you are right. At any rate, I will keep an open mind and will stand ready to hear any argument from you or any spirit that you have mentioned. If they can show me the truth of your propositions, I will not hesitate to embrace them. I want to learn everything possible, and as I was an honest inquirer on earth, I will be an honest one here. You make your assertions very strong and you seem to be in earnest in what you say, and for these reasons I must listen to you.

(Were you not familiar with my former law partner, Mr. Riddle, now a spirit like yourself?)

Yes, I knew Riddle very well, and he was a believer somewhat like myself. I have not met him since I have become a spirit, but I would like to do so.

(Mr. Riddle will be glad to speak with you if you sincerely desire his presence. But, after reaching out to him, please carefully attend to his appearance. There is a reason for his beautiful appearance, and I am sure that you would like to understand the cause of this.)

I will keep in mind what you say and will observe any difference in beauty that may exist, because if such be the fact, there must be some cause for it, and that cause I shall endeavor to understand.

I have done as you suggested and I see Riddle, but hardly recognize him, as he is so changed and is so much more beautiful than I conceived of. He has shaken my hand and introduced me to the others you have mentioned. And what beautiful spirits they are! The one who, he says, is your grandmother is glorious in her beauty and brightness, and love seems

to be a part of her very being. How I thank you for the experience! I am going with Riddle who says that he has a wonderful Truth to tell me, and that I will become convinced of its reality.

So, my friend, I thank you for our conversation and, if you desire, I will come again and tell you of the result of our interview—I mean between Riddle and myself. I have made the request of your grandmother and she says that she will be pleased to tell me of this Love that you speak of. But let me tell you this before I stop: that what you said about the difference in beauty and brightness of the spirits is true, and that I am as dark as night compared to the noonday sun in my appearance compared with theirs. I am so glad I came to you tonight. So, my dear friend, I will say good-bye for a little while.

Your friend,
ROBERT G. INGERSOLL

Mr. Ingersoll Reports the Results of His Meeting with Mr. Riddle.

I AM HERE. *Robert G. Ingersoll.*

I come to you again because I desire to thank you and tell you of the great good you have done me in introducing me to the beautiful spirits who form your band. Of course, I knew Riddle, but I must confess that he was so beautiful and bright that I hardly knew him. I wondered at his appearance because it was very different from mine, and that of a number of other spirits who are here with me and who are friends of mine.

As I said before, Riddle was a man on earth who thought somewhat as I did, and I had never heard of his becoming a convert to Christianity. Consequently, when I met him here I was impressed at his appearance, for it was the same as the appearance of a great number of spirits whom I have met here and who claim to be Christians. And, when Riddle told me the cause of his appearance, I was more surprised than before because I did not think that he would let himself become convinced that there was any truth in the Christian doctrines. But once I talked with him, I found that his belief is not in the Christian doctrines as taught by the churches on earth, but rather in the teachings of Jesus which Riddle has learned since he became a spirit.

I also talked to your grandmother—and what a beautiful, wise and powerful spirit she is! She explained the meaning of the New Birth to me

as taught by Jesus and as believed in by all his followers, and I must confess that it appears to be very reasonable and simple of understanding.

I have thought a great deal about this matter, and I am commencing to think that there is some reality in this question of the New Birth, and that it has a substance as well as a theory for its existence. Your grandmother told me many wonderful Truths about spirit life, and especially the life in the higher spheres, and I am inclined to believe what she said because they are all so in harmony with reason and common sense. She is so very lovely that I cannot but believe that her appearance is due to the possession of this Divine Love of which she tells me, and I am now trying to follow her advice and seek to obtain It. I do what I did not do on earth, and that is to pray to God in the hope that He will answer my prayers. This will appear most surprising to many who read my books and believe in them, for I always ridiculed in a manner the idea of prayer.

But so it is now that I am earnestly praying for Light and for an inflow of this Divine Love into my soul. I am just as open-minded now as I was on earth, and if the truth of a thing can be shown to me, I am ready at all times to investigate and learn whether it is true or not.

As regards the Truth of the Divine Love, I have so many evidences as to Its existence and the wonderful work that It does that I feel that it is due to myself to learn what this Love is and, if possible, obtain It for myself.

All the spirits of your band claimed to have obtained this New Birth and to be possessed by the Divine Love of God, and their appearances certainly indicate that they are possessed of something which beautifies and makes them lovely over and above what the spirits who do not believe in Christianity possess.

I will write you again soon when I learn the result of my prayers and what effect this Love, should I get it, has on me. If what they tell me is true and proves so in my case, I will proclaim the same from every housetop in no uncertain words, and I may ask you to receive my expression of belief and joy that I have found such a Truth.

I will not write more tonight, as you have written a great deal already.

(Have you met Jesus yet?)

I have seen Jesus, but I have never talked with him. He seems to be a very close friend to you, for I see him with you a great deal, and writing to you. I will emphatically say that I have never seen any spirit in all this world compare with Jesus in beauty and grandeur, and power and love and humility. I will soon have an interview with him and ask him to tell me the Truths of the Plan of man's salvation.

So, I will say good night.

Your friend,

ROBERT G. INGERSOLL.

*Following the Rare Occurrence of Jesus Displaying His Glory, Mr.
Ingersoll Became Convinced of the Reality of the Divine Love.*

I AM HERE. *Robert G. Ingersoll.*

I came to tell you that I am the Ingersoll who was a fool in my beliefs when on earth, and who now knows the Truths of God as far as the Way to salvation is concerned, and the Wonderful Gift which He has in store for all who may believe what the Master says is the Way to obtain It. I have not yet recovered from the wonderful experience which I had on the night when Jesus displayed his wonderful glory and power, and made me feel that I was of such little importance in my beliefs and opinions as I entertained them on earth, and as I brought them with me to the spirit world.

I must have been a poor soul all of my life to have gone on in a way that kept me out of the happiness which a belief in the Father's Love would have given me. But the reason was that the Truth was not taught. What the preachers have proclaimed in their pulpits as to the way that a man could be saved from sin was so repulsive to reason that I could not for a moment tolerate it. Consequently, I did not seek to learn any other way.

I now know that even the Bible taught another and true Way to salvation, but that Way was not taught by the preachers. I never thought of any other way than that which I heard from the preachers or from the writings of the orthodox. But if I had known that even in the Bible I might have found the true Plan of salvation, what *good* I might have done on earth instead of the harm which I now see my books are doing! For while some who read them understand what is really intended to be taught, yet, a greater number, who give them a mere casual reading and grasp and enjoy some of my catchwords, are really led to believe that there is no God and no future life. All this makes me unhappy now and causes me to wish that I could return to earth and teach these people the Truth, and show them that my writings in many particulars are not beneficial to them. But I realize that I cannot do this, and I only hope that sometime you will give

me the opportunity to write through you my corrections of many of the things contained in my books.

I never before realized what Jesus is. Until the other night when he showed his great power and beauty, I never supposed that he could be much different in appearance than a spirit like unto many others.

I will not write more tonight, except to say that a spirit comes to me and tells me that you invited him here and advised him to ask me to tell him of my conversion to Christianity, as he needed help and light. Well, as you sent him, and as he was my friend on earth, I shall take great interest in telling him of the wonderful power and magnificent love of Jesus. So, I will take him with me now and try to show him the Way to salvation and to surcease from his sufferings.

He will come to you and tell you the result of our interview, and how he then thinks of what I will tell him of salvation. So, thanking you, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,
ROBERT G. INGERSOLL.

Ingersoll Relates His Experience of Obtaining the Divine Love.

I AM HERE. *Robert G. Ingersoll.*

Well, my friend, I come tonight to say a few words, for I have been very anxious to take advantage of your kindness and communicate a few thoughts that have come as a result of my progress here in matters spiritual.

As I told you in my last communication, I am a thoroughly convinced spirit as to the Truths of Christianity as taught by the Master—not as set forth in the Bible, but as I have been instructed by him and your grandmother,* and other bright spirits, since I have had my understanding and soul opened to these great Truths.

I have progressed very much since I last wrote to you, and have received in my soul a wonderful abundance of this Divine Love of the Father which you first called to my attention when I thought you were a foolish and deceived man. But I now know that you were not foolish, nor deceived either, for this Divine Love is a real, existing thing, and is

* Ann Rollins.

obtainable by all God's children, whether on earth or in the spirit world, who may seek for It in the Way that the Master teaches.

My mind, as well as my soul, has opened to the Truth of these teachings, and I now realize that I was in great darkness on earth in my own beliefs and teachings, and that man is not of himself sufficient to bring about his own salvation, but must seek for and believe that his salvation is dependent very largely upon the help that will come to him from the spirit world. I mean that such help is necessary, whether he seeks the Divine Love of the Father or only the purification of his natural love and the happiness that will arise therefrom.

Of course, man's own will and desires are important factors in obtaining this salvation. He may go on for his whole mortal life, and for a long time after he comes into the spirit world, and never obtain this salvation unless he realizes the fact that he needs this outside help and that it is ready and open to him for the seeking.

I know that many may be astonished and refuse to believe that I am now in this condition of belief. But as I sought only for the truth when on earth, so I sought for the truth when I came to the spirit world. And when I found it, as I have, I believed and accepted it and made it part of my faith, with the result that I am now convinced beyond all doubt that I am the possessor of a knowledge that has its foundation in Truth which never changes.

I am in the earth plane yet, but in a very bright and beautiful location, and free from the darkness and sufferings that I first endured when I came to the spirit world.

Life is a thing that is lived on earth for only a short time. Man is given the opportunity to make of it the great means of his salvation and progress to the higher spheres of Light and happiness and immortality that those bright spirits tell me of. And when men fail to make the most of the opportunity which the mortal life affords, then they lose that which, when they become spirits, would help them beyond all conception to progress to the higher realms.

I know that in the case of many thinking men, as in my own case, it is impossible for them to believe the teachings and dogmas of the churches, and the interpretations and even many of the precepts of the Bible. As a consequence, men turn entirely away from these things, though there are many truths in the Bible, and become seekers of knowledge which science and their own reasoning powers afford them.

But the trouble here is that science does not teach things spiritual, and their reasoning powers must be based very largely upon what their senses tell them to be true. And these senses can only learn what naturally comes to them, which necessarily is of the material. As a consequence, men discard entirely all things spiritual which they cannot understand, and thus render impossible any development of their soul qualities, except that they do realize the great qualities of their natural love and, in many cases, develop it, and in that way gain a progress that does help them in their condition of light and happiness, both on earth and here.

(I am most interested in what you have to say. However, as I am rather tired at this time, might we postpone the remainder of your message until next time?)

Well, as you suggest that you are tired, I will stop, but will soon come and finish my communication.

(I am always happy to receive the communications of spirits who are making progress in the acquisition of the Divine Love of the Father.)

Yes, and I am glad that you feel that way about it. You have many spirits here who desire to write, and some of them are such elevated and wise spirits that I feel that their writings will benefit you more than mine.

(Have you spoken with my grandmother recently?)

Yes, I am with her quite often. She is a wonderful spirit in love and wisdom, and she has such deep and wondrous knowledge of God and His Love. I almost adore her, and feel that if I had not met her I probably would not be where I am now. I am thankful that I came to you that night.

(And how about my wife, Helen?)

Yes, I see your wife quite frequently. She is a wonderfully beautiful and happy spirit, and makes so many other spirits happy by her goodness and help. She is a very positive spirit as well, and she lets nothing stand in the way of her work and mission.

So, my dear friend, I will say good night and God bless you.

ROBERT G. INGERSOLL.

Mr. Ingersoll Describes His Progress and the Difficulties in Attempting to Change the Views of His Followers.

I AM HERE. *Robert G. Ingersoll.*

I come tonight to tell you of my progress since last I wrote you. You remember that I had declared to you my conversion to Christianity—I mean the true Christianity of Jesus and to the faith in the Divine Love of the Father. Since then I have been praying and seeking for this Love and the faith that comes with It, and now I have progressed so that I am in the Third Sphere where I find such beauty and happiness as I never conceived of on earth or since coming to the spirit world.

Now I know what was meant by Jesus when he said, "In my Father's House are many mansions," for I have one that is very beautiful and grand, filled with everything to make me happy and to satisfy my heart's longings. Of books I have so many that I cannot find time to read them. All the accessories of my home are so very beautiful and satisfying to the eye, as well as comfortable for its occupancy.

But above and beyond all is the happiness that comes from the possession of the Divine Love of the Father, which to me is the most wonderful revelation and reality in all my experience, either on earth or in the spirit world.

I now think with regret of my years of erroneous teachings on earth, and of my failure to seek for and know, at least partly, the great Truths of a continuous life and the existence of God. When I contrast my beliefs then and my knowledge now, I realize that as a mortal I was very ignorant and very unhappy. I know that Jesus is the way to immortality and life everlasting, and to the true and always increasing happiness, and that the followers of his teachings of the Father's Truths will never be disappointed in their expectations.

My work now is to help those mortals, and spirits as well, who read and believe my books and, as a consequence, lose the opportunity for learning the Truths and the Way to the Father's Love. And very many of my followers live on earth and many have become spirits. I search for them and, when I find them, I tell them of my great mistakes and try to turn their thoughts to the true Way to become redeemed children of God. My work is continuous and sometimes disappointing. For when I come to some spirits and attempt to tell them of my new beliefs and knowledge, they say why may it not be that I am now equally mistaken in my current beliefs. The result is that I find it difficult to convince some of them of the Truths that I attempt to teach them.

But as I sowed the seeds of the pernicious and false beliefs when a mortal, now I am bound to root up these seeds and plant in their places the seeds of Truth. And I cannot tell you how much happiness I experience

when one of these deluded followers of mine discards the old beliefs and accepts my new teachings, and how unhappy I am when they tell me that, as they believed what I taught them on earth and were satisfied, so now in the spirit they prefer the same belief and are satisfied. And as they stay in this condition of belief, they remain in darkness and unhappiness. And I, knowing that I am the cause of their darkness and unhappiness, am also unhappy and always in search of some one of these who will accept my teachings of Truth. Thus, I fully realize the meaning of: "What a man sows, that shall he also reap."

But this is my work, and you must know that it is self-imposed. For I see that until I have removed the evils taught and engendered by me I cannot be so happy and progress as rapidly as I desire.

I want to say further that when I succeed in convincing any of my followers of the Truth I enlist them in my cause of correction, and they work for me. For no spirit so well understands the meaning of error as he who once indulged in that same error, as I most assuredly did.

I will not write longer tonight, except to say to all who have heard of me, and have read my books and imbibed my beliefs, that I am a Christian, a follower of Jesus the Christ, and a believer, with knowledge, in the Divine Love of the Father.

(In our very first conversation, did you actually believe that I was some sort of deluded advisor?)

Yes, when I told you that, I actually believed what I said and really felt sorry for your ignorance. But I want to assure you with gratitude that that conversation was the means of starting me in the progress to a knowledge of the Truth and the gaining of the Divine Love. Oh, I was very ignorant and, with it, I now realize there was much pride in my own opinion. For I thought that my reasoning powers and my research in things of the religious past had given me a knowledge that could not be gainsaid or overcome.

So, my brother, you now see that Truth is Truth, and that, no matter whether mortals learn it or understand it, or not, it is still the Truth and never changes.

Thanking you for your kindness, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,

R. G. INGERSOLL.

Mr. Ingersoll Speaks of Life and Death and Their Significance.

I AM HERE. *Robert G. Ingersoll.*

Tonight I am a very happy spirit, and one who realizes that "...it is not all of life to live, or yet of death to die." For life and death are mere incidents in the existence of the immortal soul's career through eternity. Life on earth is but a short breathing of the soul in bondage, yet prized so highly by mortals, and death of the physical is the liberating of that soul from its bondage; yet, men fear and shun it and, if possible, would never let it come to them. This may be said to be natural and not to be wondered at, and all because mortals do not know that life and death are brothers working for the good of humanity—the former giving them the opportunity to seek and possess happiness or misery, and the latter ending that opportunity in this: that happiness may be increased without having to undergo the retarding influence that life on earth throws around mortals, and misery, or rather the cause thereof, prevented from increasing. So, you see, life and death are complementary—the one positive and the other negative—but each the great helpful friend of the human soul.

My friend, life has continued with me in greater and more enlarged abundance, until now I am the possessor of that life which Jesus came to earth to declare to be the heritage of every mortal who should seek it. My friend, death has left me and, in leaving me, took with him all the possibilities of increased causes of unhappiness in my soul. The results or the effects of the causes that existed in my soul while in the mortal life came with me in more acute and overpowering abundance, but no new or additional causes to produce additional effects came with me. Death took them with himself when he departed from me forever.

Life and death—the friends of mortals, each to be welcomed—the one the friend for eternity, the other the friend for only a moment, but what a friend!

I intended to write you a long and (as I think) important message relating to the real world of spirits, but thought it best not to do so. Hence, I gave you the little impersonal thoughts with reference to my friends and your friends. Good night and God bless you.

Your brother in Christ,

R. G. INGERSOLL.

Pastor Russell Writes About His Passing into the Spirit World and His
Great Shock to Discover His Earthly Teachings Were False.*

I AM HERE *Pastor Russell.*

I am the spirit of one who passed out a short time ago and in the full faith of my earth teachings, but, in the twinkling of an eye, I saw the whole falsity of my beliefs and teachings because I awoke to the consciousness of my being alive—yes, more alive than ever, when I expected to go into nothingness and oblivion! Oh, the terrible mistake that I made and the great injury I have done to all my followers who are now firm in the beliefs that I taught them. And when I think of the great responsibility that is mine, I am almost crushed and feel that the loss of every soul who believes my doctrines will rest on my soul, and that I must do penance or suffer the penalties that my teachings bring to me.

I have been here only a short time and am not in condition to write much now. But I will come—I must come—and find some way to reach my people and tell them to give up the belief that there is no spirit world in which they must live when they leave their bodies of flesh.

I come tonight because your wife sought me and told me that I must come with her and see a mystery, and to me it is. All the beliefs of a lifetime destroyed in one short moment and Spiritualism demonstrated to be a truth!

I must stop. I will come again. Good night.
PASTOR RUSSELL.

*As Promised, Pastor Russell Returned to Express to Mr. Padgett His Deep
Regrets About His Erroneous Teachings.*

I AM HERE. *Pastor Russell.*

Let me say a word, as I have been with you today as you read the book of which I was the writer.

* Charles Taze Russell (1852-1916), founder of the International Bible Students Association and forerunner of the modern Jehovah's Witnesses, wrote six volumes of *Studies in the Scriptures* and other well read works. However, although referred to as "Pastor Russell," he was actually never ordained as a minister during his lifetime.—Ed.

I see that you are aware of the erroneous interpretations of the testament the book contains, of the false constructions that are drawn from the quotations of the Bible, and also that you feel a great injury is being done to those who read and believe in my teachings.

Well, I realize the falsity of my teachings and the wrong and injury that are being wrought among those who have been followers of me, and how great will be their surprise when death comes to them. For what I said was impossible they will find to be true: that they are more alive than they ever were while living in the flesh. This I have realized to my great surprise and suffering.

When I was about to leave the flesh, and for long years before, I believed that when I died I would go into the literal grave and would thereafter be in a state of oblivion, knowing nothing until the day of the first resurrection when I and all those who believed, that were of the little flock, would be called into the presence of Jesus, and there become his co-workers and co-judges of men during the millennium when the rest of the world would be tried and finally judged to enter either a life of happiness, as men restored to the condition of Adam before the Fall, or be subjected to total annihilation,

But, as I passed from my body, I found that I had a spiritual body in which was contained all the faculties of mind and appetites of the flesh that were a part of me when on earth, and also the memories of all that I had thought and taught when trying to lead my followers into the truth, as I supposed. I was more alive than ever before, and conscience soon began to do its work of reproving and bringing remorse and regret to me for the great harm that I had done to many of my fellowmen by reason of my teaching a faith that is wholly untrue and destructive to the soul's salvation. The *soul!* Ah, this is the thing that I blasphemed against. For I taught that there is no such thing or entity as the soul after the separation of the body and life, that it then ceased to have an existence until the first resurrection, which would be the first awakening of the little flock to a consciousness of its existence.

To me, the will was the great thing. And while that never ceased to exist, yet, it lay in a dormant state and was as dead, knowing nothing. How vitally misleading was this teaching, and how my followers will find themselves deceived and will suffer from the want of knowledge of the fact that the soul is the man, and is susceptible to progressing in the knowledge of the Truths of God while on earth, as well as after it becomes an inhabitant of the spirit world!

I have had a tragic awakening, with all the consequences of a tragedy in which I was one of the important actors and the principle cause of the results of the tragedy.

I know what death means, and what life means, for I died merely to live, and to live a life in which at this time is much suffering and regret, accompanied by the knowledge that I have before me a work greater than I can perform in many long years in the future.

I must now try to undo what I for so many years did to the injury of those who believed in me. And when I realize that there is hardly a way in which I can do this work until these followers of mine become spirits like myself, my suffering becomes almost unbearable. Only through the medium of the mortal can I reach these people, and, because of my teachings, they will not believe what I may attempt to communicate through a mortal medium (which mediums I wrote against and reviled, and alleged that they were only creatures used by the devil and his minions to deceive mankind).

If I had only known the truth, and thereby abstained from preaching untruth in this particular, how different my lot would now be. But I believed what I taught, and taught what I believed. It was all a lie. And though I believed it, yet, that fact does not lessen my regrets. For I see with the clearness of the spirit that my thoughts and teachings are believed by many of my followers because I taught them. Consequently, they will suffer from their beliefs. And the fact that I believed these erroneous things and taught in good faith will not in one iota save them from the darkness and sufferings which will certainly become theirs.

Unfortunate is the man who believes spiritual untruths. But accursed is the man who teaches them and thus deceives those who are earnestly seeking for the Truth.

I would like to write more tonight in reference to this matter and my condition, and the heavy burden which I am now bearing, but your wife says I must not write more now, as you are not in condition to be further drawn on.

So, thanking you, and having the hope that at some time in the near future I may again communicate with you, I will say good night.

Your friend,

PASTOR RUSSELL.

Chapter 7

FRIENDS AND COLLEAGUES

•••

INTRODUCTION

If it had not occurred to you by now, after all of these communications from many of the famous people of the past, certainly one might very well begin to wonder where were the friends and colleagues of Mr. Padgett who preceded him into the spirit world. Would they not have been much more likely to write through him than spirits who in some cases walked the earth eons ago?

Indeed, a great number of the hundreds of Mr. Padgett's communicators were recently departed relatives, friends, acquaintances, and former colleagues of his in the legal profession; in fact, much too many to include here if we are to give a fair and well balanced representation for each category and chapter in this volume. However, as was introduced earlier, time as we know it does not exist in the spirit world in terms of barriers or limitations that we are bound by on earth. There is probably more truth than poetry to the often quoted assertion that, to God, a thousand years is as a day. After all, living within the reality of eternity, who needs Rollexes or calendars? And without the cycle of day and night, what is there to keep track of, or that would impose or compel time awareness as a concern, let alone a reality?

But not to digress in reverting to a philosophical emphasis that has already been amply presented by our notable communicators in chapter 4, yes, it is *time* now for us to at last sample Mr. Padgett's messages from his departed friends and colleagues. In so doing, what you will notice immediately is that several communicators are listed with only the use of their initials. But we must keep in mind that these messages were from personages who lived and died in the late 19th century and early 20th century, several of whom Mr. Padgett felt should not be revealed or exposed lest their earthly living relatives might have objected. This policy of using initials instead of full names was also frequently exercised by Mr. Padgett when he received potentially inflammatory messages from some

of the contemporary dark spirits—especially recently departed clergymen—who are presently included in chapter 8.

A somewhat new element is being introduced in this chapter. In addition to many singular messages, we are now including several messages from a few of Mr. Padgett's friends in order for the reader to get a better sense of what progress each person can make once shown the quickest way to do so, and once some success begins to take hold in response to their prayerful and other efforts. Many strictly orthodox teachings have stressed that, when once a person enters the spirit world, his or her place is fixed for all eternity. These particular messages to which we refer refute these teachings. They serve to illustrate that progress is one of the laws eternal. The rate of progress, of course, is highly individualized and dependent upon several factors. But whether one progresses quickly, as in Helen Padgett's case, or others stagnate for centuries, as earlier described by the testimonies of Nero and Caligula, no one's place remains impervious to change, however long that may take with any particular individual.

We find this revelation at once both comforting and inspiring, and we sincerely pray that you will come to share with us in this spiritual exaltation.

The Editors.

MESSAGES

A.G. Riddle, a Former Law Partner of Mr. Padgett, Discusses Some of His Early Experiences in the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. *Your old law partner.*

I want to talk a little with you. You have not given me the opportunity before, and I commenced to think that you did not wish to hear from me.

(Well, as you must know, my first obligation is to receive messages from the Celestial angels. However, I am free now to take your message and I am most anxious to hear of your experiences. Please fill me in on all that has happened to you so far.)

Well, I will try my best and will talk to you about the laws of control of spirits over human beings.

You are not very different from us in your mental or spiritual conditions. We, of course, have no physical bodies, but our spiritual bodies are very much like those we had on earth in former shape, except we are young and strong and not affected by those things which you are subject to.

You must know, however, that we are all affected to a greater or less degree by the condition of our soul development. Your wife, for instance, is now a very beautiful spirit, both as regards her spiritual body as well as her spiritual soul. She is one of the most beautiful that I come in contact with, except your mother and grandmother who are beyond my ability to describe. I am also very different but not so very much changed, as I have not yet made very great progress in the things pertaining to the evolution of the soul. My ideas are not very much changed, as I still think that I am a man who must depend upon himself for his advancement and that God is away off somewhere in the heavens and not much interested in my welfare. But your father is now in another plane and I commence to wonder why he should progress and I be left to live in this earth plane. And, as I think of this, I feel that there must be something more to my being lifted out of my present condition through my own efforts.

I hear what your mother tells me, but somehow I do not quite catch the import of her teachings, as I believe that her ideas are more or less the result of her training on earth and have no actual foundation for a belief in

the help of the Holy Spirit to rest upon. But as I see the wonderful change in your wife and your father, I cannot but think that there must be something more that is necessary to my rising out of my present condition than my own efforts at elevating myself. So, I am thinking deeply on the subject.

Your grandmother has told me of the wonderful work of the Holy Spirit in her case, as well as that of very many other spirits who were in my condition when they first came to the spirit world. It all makes me think that there is something in this wonderful transformation of these spirits beyond what I have ever thought of. I will try to learn what it is if I possibly can. So, if you can help me in any way please do so, for I do not want to remain in this state if there is any way for me to progress out of it. You seem to be in great favor with some spirits who have told me that they were benefited by you. Hence, I say, if you can help me, do so.

I have had a spirit come to me who said he was Jesus, but I did not believe him, though he was of a most exceeding brightness and loveliness. I do not believe in his being Jesus, even though your mother told me he was. But until I can see that he is the true Jesus, I do not care to listen to him, for I have never believed that Jesus is any more than man, or that he can save anyone from sin and error. Yet, as he seems so good and lovely, I sometimes think that maybe I am all wrong and that he is, in truth, what he claims to be. In the future, I will listen more to him and, if he can show me the way to higher things, as your mother claims he can, I will let his teachings linger in my thoughts for consideration.

I am not very happy, as I have told you, but I am studying the laws of the spirit world and find them very interesting to my peculiar make of mind.

I find that you can sense my thoughts and write them, as you are now doing. But when you are not in condition you cannot hear what I say, or I cannot cause you to move the pencil in conformity with what I desire you to write. Why this is, I am not yet able to determine. But I am told by those who have given a longer investigation to the subject that you have certain qualities that must respond to certain qualities that I have; and, if they do not, then there can be no communication. What those qualities are I do not know, only that they do exist, and that the more perfect they are the more successful the writing of them with mine. You call it rapport, but that is not exactly the whole meaning of the condition. For some people seem to have these qualities and, yet, between them and the spirit, there is not any rapport or condition of love or sympathy or what else that may be

understood by the term. So, you see, we do not exactly know just what is necessary to establish this conjunction of powers or qualities. I am trying to discover what this is, if possible. You seem to have these qualities to a very large extent, and I find no difficulty in coming with a condition that enables me to freely express, and you to receive, what I wish to communicate. I will inform you of my efforts just as soon as I am able to discover the real secret of this condition that exists.

You are writing what I really express to you. There is no such thing as the subconscious mind. The only mind you have is one that enables you to express what you really know of your own thoughts, which do not depend upon what others may infuse into your brain, as I am doing now, but which have their origination in your brain and which do not result from exterior minds. What is called the subconscious mind is merely an imaginary thing used by the scientist to denote that which they have no better name to call it by. It is not a part of your self or your brain, but only the image that these wise men use for what they are not able to explain.

So, do not think that when something comes to your consciousness that you cannot account for, that it is the subconscious self that produces it, for it is not. There are only two sources of thought—one that arises from your own brain and the other that comes to you from outside minds as consciousness, which is that condition of being that enables you to feel or know that certain things exist either as actualities or as mere ideas which, so far as you know, have no real existences. Consciousness is a realization of being nothing that does not exist or is capable of expressing itself in consciousness. Mere dreams are really not things that lie in consciousness, for they do not always have an existence. They are only shadows of what may have an existence. So, you see, consciousness is not anything else than the evidence of what exists and of what your brain feels or knows. Do not think that I can tell you everything you may want to know, for I cannot. I am only a student, as you are. But, of course, I am an older one and am in a position to possibly learn more than you.

You must not think that memory is an evidence of any subconscious, because it is just as much of the faculty of the brain as any other part of it that shows its operations. Memory is not separate or distinct from the brain. It is merely that portion which keeps in full existence knowledge or experiences already gained. Memory creates nothing new. And when you recall things that you once knew and have forgotten, memory only supplies those things from its storehouse which you put there to have filled. So, let not the thoughts that memory is anything other than a part of

the brain. No subconscious self is involved in memory, but memory is its own self and is only a part of the brain, as I have said.

There is no middle ground between the brain, as a generator or instrument of producing thought, and the minds of spirits or others who supply independent thoughts, even though the wise men sometimes thought that such thoughts are of their own creation. You seem to be very much interested in this matter, and I will give more attention to its study and try to learn the operation of the thoughts of spirits upon the brains of mortals.

No laws that I am acquainted with show that a thought is other than the emanation of what passes through a man's brain, and what spirits put into it. I mean that thoughts are not the result of anything but that which arises from the observation of the five senses of a man, or from what is suggested by spirits. I have not made myself very clear, I know, but sometime I will write you more fully and clearly upon this subject.

I am engaged in studying the laws of spiritual life and its connection with earth life. I do not yet know just what that connection is, but I believe that I will very soon. I am sure that you will be much benefited if you will let me tell you occasionally just what your relation as a human is to yourself when you come over here. I do not know that I am very different from what I was on earth, except that I am no longer suffering from the limitations which the body placed on me.

My mind is just the same and my ideas of life are nearly the same, except that I see that material things are not of very much importance to a man, even when he is on earth. You may do everything possible to accumulate and enjoy these things, but in a moment you are without them, except as your earthly desires and cravings for them may cause you to believe, even after you are here, that they are still with you. This is the one great thing that prevents spirits from progressing to higher things. I never cared much for these material things. Yet, I find that even the little desires that I had to possess them have held me from progressing to a plane where I am informed intellect rules supreme, and where great minds exchange thoughts of moment to both spirit and earth life.

(Are you in contact with your wife and son?)

Yes, I see Mrs. Riddle and Bert very often. They are not very happy because they think that the spirit life is not what it should be. They do not realize that they are altogether in the spirit, but have an idea that they are still a part of the earth. Consequently, as they cannot take any part in earthly affairs, they are not so happy. Your mother has been talking to

them a great deal lately, and trying to teach them of the spiritual things that she so believes in, but I doubt if they are very much impressed.

(I have been told by the higher spirits that the most important thing you can do to facilitate your progress and advancement is to pray to the Father to receive His Divine Love, which He will gift you with if you will ask for It in all sincerity and with sufficient soulful longing. As this Love accumulates through repeated inflows of His immortalizing Love into your soul, you will advance much faster than if you were to rely only on atoning for misdeeds and attempting to exercise good thoughts and good deeds with fellow spirits. I have been praying for this Love for some time now, and I am told that I have received much of It from the Father. This Love has made me wonderfully happy, and I want you to also obtain this great happiness for yourself. In addition to your own prayers, I would like very much for you to pray with me so that we both may progress even further. Would you be willing to make this attempt with me?)

I will try to do as you say, but it will be hard for me to believe that prayer is anything more than the mere expression of a desire and reaches no higher than a man's own mind and wishes. However, I will do as you suggest. If you are right, I shall not fail to give it my earnest and deepest efforts, but I shall never know how to thank you. But you will know just as soon as I know. In the meantime, do not let the thought that I am not doing all that I can to make a better man of myself enter your mind, for I am. I will pray with you, as I say. I commence to see what you mean and it seems to me that there is some true philosophy in what you say.

I want to get everything that any of God's children may have, and, if what you tell me is the only Way to get this wonderful happiness, I will try, even though my doubts are now mountains high. I will pray with you tonight and try to believe with all my mind and soul.

(You knew my father on earth and have met him in the spirit world. Do you now notice any change in his appearance? He is only one among many whose change in appearance is testimony to the wonderful effects of Divine Love accumulation.)

Yes, your father is very different in his appearance, and I wondered what caused it. I thought that maybe some peculiar condition of his spiritual body had been created by something which he had learned from his wife or mother-in-law. But I now see that it must have been caused by some other powers of influence and I want it too, if it is for me.

(I want you to know that I am also interested in the progress of your wife and son. And should you follow my advice to pray to the Father to be

your Savior from sin and Carrier to the higher planes of Light and happiness, you will soon be in the position of displaying your shining appearance to Mrs. Riddle and Bert and therefore better able to help and encourage them to begin their progress as well.)

Yes, I see that you are very much interested in not only myself but also in them, and I will try my best to obtain what you tell me of so that I may help them, as you say. I know that I was not given to spiritual things on earth, but I did not see the necessity of being so. I thought that when I died I would not need anything but my own help to live a life of comparative happiness. But, if you are right, I will soon know the difference, for I shall do as you say. I will pray and ask God to give me faith to believe that He is my Savior from sin.

(You have seen my mother, grandmother and wife. If you need any more confirmation of what I have told you, ask them why their appearance is brighter and more beautiful than yours.)

Yes, I see that there must be something in it. They are all claiming to have the Love but myself, so I must be wrong and they right.

(Before departing for now, I want you to know that I truly love you and would never attempt to mislead you in any way.)

Yes, I know that you loved me, even when on earth, and that thought has helped me to believe that what you tell me to believe, and that what you tell me now, is the outgrowth of your love. I am so glad that I have you to think of me and show me the Way, and now I will say good night.

Your one-time friend,

G. RIDDLE.

Mr. Riddle Informs Mr. Padgett of the Progress He Is Making.

I AM HERE. *Your old partner.*

Yes, it is I, and I am glad to be able to write you again. I told your wife that I desired to write and tell you of my progress in spiritual matters and, as you were kind enough to give me the opportunity, I will try and tell you of how my eyes were opened to the things of the spirit and my heart to the Love of God.

Well, as you know, when you first commenced to talk with me, I did not actually believe in a God, or in Jesus or his teachings, except as they related to the moral condition of men. When you first commenced to talk

with me about these spiritual things, I thought you were merely telling me things that you had learned in your church or Sunday School, and that they were only intended for men and women of no capacity to think for themselves and only suited to receive whatever the preachers might tell them.

So, you see, I was not in a very receptive condition of mind to enable me to believe that what you told me had any foundation in fact or truth. Jesus, to me, was just the same as any other man who had received a large conception of the truth, but was only a mere man in the sense that what he attempted to teach he had learned by study and meditation, or through some worldly source that I did not know of. At any rate, I believed that his teachings were not the result of inspiration, or derived from a source any different from what mankind receives from other information as to things of nature or of spirit.

Well, as you continued to tell me that I was mistaken, and that there is a Source from which all good flows, other than the mere mind or conscience of men, I began to think about the matter. And when I looked around and saw that your mother and wife were so beautiful and happy, and who claimed that they had received this Love of God which you insisted was waiting for me to obtain, while I and my folks were not very beautiful and were not at all happy, I began to inquire as to the cause. And when you told me that their—I mean your mother and wife's—condition was due to this Love of God, I asked them to tell me about the nature of that Love and the Way which they obtained It.

Your mother, bless her soul, took great pains to instruct me in these things. And when I learned that prayer was the only Way to this Love, and when I saw you praying for me with all your heart in great earnestness, I commenced to pray also. But I must confess that my prayers were not accompanied by much faith. But I continued to pray. And every night, when you prayed for me and the many others who were with you praying, I tried to exercise all the faith possible and prayed for more faith. This continued for some time, and one day your grandmother, who is a most wonderful spirit in beauty and goodness, came to me and said that she was your grandmother and was very much interested in me on your account, as well as on my own, and commenced to unfold to me the great efficacy of prayer. She assured me that if I would only try to believe and pray to God to help me believe, He would answer my prayers, and I would soon find that with my earnest efforts faith would come to

me, and with faith would come this Love into my heart, and with this Love would come happiness and joy.

So, I listened to her and tried to believe that what she told me must be true, and that she was interested in me and only desired my happiness. I continued to pray, as I said, and, one day after I received some considerable faith, I met Jesus. He told me of the wonderful things that His Father had prepared for me if I would only believe and ask Him to give them to me.

Jesus was so very beautiful and loving that I could not possibly resist the influence which came over me. Then my faith increased and I prayed with all my heart and soul. At last the Light came to me, and with it such an inflow of Love as I never dreamed could exist, either on earth or in the spirit world. But it came to me and I felt as if I were a new spirit. I felt such happiness as I never experienced before, and then that dear mother of yours came and rejoiced with me, and also your beautiful wife who tried so hard to induce me to seek for this Love.

Oh, Padgett, I tell you that in all the wide Universe of God there is nothing to compare to this Love of the Father! Let me say that in all my life where only my intellect ruled me, there is nothing to compare with that which came to me with this inflow of Love!

I am now in the Third Sphere with many beautiful and happy spirits. Your mother and wife are higher up and are so very beautiful and good that when I am in their company I feel that I will become a much more happy man if I will only try to follow them. Your father has progressed too, and so has Professor Salyards.

Well, my soul is now one that is filled with this Love. My mind is also elevated in its thoughts and not inclined to think of those things which are merely intellectual. For I tell you that, while knowledge of all of God's Laws and nature's apparent mysteries is desirable, I would not give the feelings that come to me with the possession of this Love for all the sensations of delight that might arise from the disclosure of the most important and stupendous and important law of the workings of nature. Let this Love come first and then the other requirements will only help to show that God is a God of Wisdom and Power, as well as of Love. But, as you have read, Love is the fulfilling of the law. Nothing else is. And the man who has all knowledge and wisdom without this Love is poor indeed.

Jesus is the most wonderful of all the spirits in both love and knowledge of His Father's Attributes. He is the greatest teacher and knows that the Father's Plans to save and redeem mankind are His, and

such Jesus teaches. So you must listen to him and believe. I am going to try to learn more of his teachings. When I do, you shall know what I learn.

Jesus appears to me as the one altogether lovely. He has no competitor, and no one who sees him, if he has any of this Love in his soul, can fail to know that he is the true Jesus of the Bible and the only perfect son of the Father. I only realized this after this Love came to me. It seems that spirits who have not this Love do not realize what Jesus is or how wonderful and glorious he is. This may seem strange to you, but it is a fact. Only when the spirit has had an awakening of his soul's love for God does Jesus appear as his great brother and teacher of the only Way to this Great Love of the Father.

You must not let the things of the material life lead you to think that you may have to wait until you come to the spirit world to get this Love, for I tell you that the man whose soul is open to the inflow of this Love while on earth is a much more fortunate man than he who waits until his earthly life ends. If I had only become conscious of this Love when on earth, I would have been saved many years of suffering and unhappiness after I became a spirit. My own case is so true to what so many undergo and will undergo that, if I could proclaim to every man on earth the necessity of becoming possessed of this Love while on earth, I would do so with all my might and strength!

I can tell you of my experiences in passing over, but I do not think it best to do so tonight, as it would take too long and require more strength than you have tonight. Sometime I will do so in detail.

I am so glad that I have been redeemed by this Great Love and the teachings of Jesus and the help of your spirit relatives, and also by the help of your prayers—so much so that I cannot express the extent of my gladness. Nothing in all heaven or earth can compare with the feelings of joy that come to a soul when it realizes that it is at-one with the Father in Love and Favor.

Your old partner and friend for all eternity,
A.G. RIDDLE.

Heaven Is a Place as Well as a Condition of the Soul.

I AM HERE. A. G. Riddle.

Let me write a short time tonight, as I see that you are anxious to hear from some of your friends in the spirit world. I have not written for a long time, though I have been desirous to do so, and tonight will say only a few words in reference to my progress and happiness in my condition as a Celestial spirit. For I am now in the Celestial Heavens and know the truth of many things that have been written to you.

It is a little difficult for me to recite to you the wonders of these heavens, and the perfect happiness that is enjoyed by those spirits who have found their home and abiding place in the many mansions that Jesus spoke of while in the flesh. You must know that heaven is a place as well as a condition, notwithstanding the fact that so many of the Spiritualists teach that it is only a condition or state of the soul. No, this is not all of the Truth, but is a great part of the Truth; for the condition of the soul determines just what heaven it shall occupy and find its harmony and happiness in. But the All-Loving Father has provided that the soul shall have a place, corresponding to its condition, in which it may live and progress. If heaven were only a state of the soul, then it would not be a real, existing thing, with the substance and reality that the soul, even in its state of bliss, must have as a necessary accompaniment to the enjoyment of what the Father has provided for its true condition of living.

Heaven, as a place, is real and independent of the state of the soul, though it is necessary for the soul to be in a corresponding state in order that it may enter into this heaven and fully realize that it has a home suitable for its condition and enjoyment.

If it, I mean heaven, were not a real, objective and perceptible place, then the soul would be limited by its own very narrow condition, as I may say, and confined to the limits of its own state. It would be separated from the states of other souls without the social intercourse that makes heaven a place of such happiness and contentment. Every soul would then be in the condition of the ascetic in human life, and introspection and contemplation would be the source and only means of possible bliss. And knowledge of those things that are spoken of as beyond the heart of man to conceive of, and which are truly and certainly provided by the Father's Love for the continuous and never ending progress of the soul towards higher and greater enjoyment, would have no real, conscious existence in that soul.

As man's condition of soul in his earth life determines his heaven, the soul being provided with those surroundings and material things that are intended to make him happy, so in the heavens are material things provided to enable the soul of man to better enjoy its own condition. The

things of heaven are not all spiritual, as conceived by so many men, but are partly composed of the material of the universe. They are so constituted and formed as to supply the desires and wishes of the soul with that which will satisfy the soul's longings for beauty and harmony and perfect enjoyment. In the several heavens are homes, real and substantial, suited to the states of the souls and differing as those states differ in their requirements.

These material things are not subjective, as so many mortals teach, but are as objective as are the things of earth; and they are the objects of sight and touch and of the other spiritual senses.

When I desire to go into a city and indulge my desires, I find a city with streets and avenues and houses and other things that belong to a city, just as you mortals of earth do when you visit your cities. This is also so when I desire to go into the country and enjoy the fields and hills and streams and gardens. They are all here, real and existing, and are not the subjects of mere thoughts or a reflection of the state of my soul. And when I am absent from city or country, that city or country continues to exist in all its beauty and magnificence just as truly as when I am present.

Men must know that the soul requires these material things in its heavenly life, and has them, just as a soul requires the material things of earth when enveloped in a body of flesh. While the condition of the soul determines its place of living, yet, that place is also existing and real, and awaits the coming of that soul in a condition of harmony. In these heavens, there is nothing nebulous or impalpable, or only a reflection or image of the soul's condition, but everything is real and substantial, and as lasting as the eternal hills. And when the soul finds a habitation, it is not the effect of its own condition, but a place already prepared for the habitation of that soul in accord with its true condition. Otherwise, heaven would be a place of confusion and of appearances and disappearances, with no stability or abiding qualities; and the many mansions, spoken of by Jesus as existing in his Father's House, would have no real, permanent being, but would be dependent for their creation and existence upon the mere state of the soul. The mansions are there and do not change. And whether or not they shall have occupants depends upon the harmony of souls in their correspondence with the harmony of God's Laws creating these mansions.

I have written you this short description of the heavens, as based upon my knowledge and experience, devoid of speculation or metaphysical musings.

I am glad that I could write you again. I am very happy, and know that the Divine Love of the Father is a real and transforming thing, and the all-sufficient thing to create in the souls of men and of spirits that state which will enable them to have and enjoy the mansions of the Father in the highest heavens.

I will not write more now. Good night.

Your friend and brother in Christ,
G. RIDDLE.

Professor Salyards, a Long-Time Friend and Former Teacher of Mr. Padgett Reveals Some of the Laws of the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. *Professor Salyards.*

Well, I am here, as I agreed, and will endeavor to write you my thoughts on the subject: "What May Spirits Know About the Laws of the Spirit World after They Have Been in That World for a Short Time."

As you know, I have been here for a comparatively short time. And while my studies have been in the study of these laws to a considerable extent, yet, I find that I have limited knowledge of the same. Much of my information has been gathered from other spirits who have lived here a great many years, and who have devoted their study and investigation to these laws.

Well, I want to say first that no spirit, by the mere fact of having shortly before made his advent to this world, has received any much greater knowledge than he had when on earth.

My knowledge of spiritual laws when on earth was not very extensive. And, when I came into the spirit world, I found that I did not know much more than I did before I came; and such is the experience of every spirit. But, as I continued to investigate these matters, I discovered that my capacity for learning was greatly increased, and that my mind was more plastic and received this knowledge more easily than when I was a mortal. This is largely due to the fact that the brain—I mean the mortal brain—is, when compared to what you might call the spirit brain, a thing of much inferior quality, and not so capable of learning the cause and effect of phenomena.

I am now undergoing a course of study that I have no doubt will give me wonderful information of these laws so that, ultimately, I may become what you mortals might call a learned man.

The first and, to me, the most important law that I have learned is that man continues to live in the spirit world without his earthly body. This great law, while to you and to many others is well known and is an established fact, yet, to me, was not known, as I had never had any experience in Spiritualism and had never given any study to the subject.

When I arrived in the spirit world, I learned that this law is one of God's Truths, and that it is fixed and will never change; for all will survive the change of so-called "death."

The next great law that I learned is that no man, of his own power, can make his condition or position in the spirit world just what and where he would have it be. This is another fixed Truth, and one which even many spirits do not fully comprehend; for they think, or so express themselves, that all they have to do is to exercise a little will power, and then they can move from certain conditions. But this is not true, for the law controlling this matter never has any exceptions in its operations.

Man or spirit, in a way, can determine what his destiny may be. But when once his destiny is fixed on earth by this great power of will which God has conferred on man, in the spirit world, he can no longer change his condition by the mere exercise of his will, but by the operation of the laws releasing him from memories and recollections which hold him to the condition that his life has placed him in. So, when men think that, by the exercise of their own will, they can release themselves of a condition which they have made for themselves, they are mistaken.

Many spirits here have this idea, and believe that, if they only chose to exercise their vaunted will power, they could relieve themselves of their darkened condition and get into happier conditions. But, strange as it may seem, they never try this, and the reason is therefore apparent. They could not if they tried, and will not try because they cannot. Yet, they think that, when they get ready, they will only have to exercise this will and the change will follow. No, this law is as fixed as any law of this great Universe of God.

Of course, while man or spirit cannot change his condition by the exercise of his will, yet, in order to secure that change, the will has to be exercised because the help comes from without. And this help from without is absolutely necessary to man, for this is what causes the change;

and it will not come to him unless he exercises the will in the way of desiring and asking for it.

So, let not man think that he is his own savior, because he is not. And if the help did not come from without, he would never be saved from the condition which he finds himself in when he enters the spirit world. You hear in your spirit circles, and read in the publications about Spiritualism, that progression is a law of the spirit world. Well, that is true. But it does not mean that a spirit necessarily progresses, either mentally or spiritually, by the mere fact of being in the spirit world, for this is not true. Many spirits who have been here for years are in no better condition than when they first became spirits.

All progression depends upon the help that comes from outside the mind or soul of man. Of course, when this help comes, man has to cooperate; but without this help, there would be nothing with which to cooperate, and no progress could possibly be made. Many of the Spiritualists make this great mistake when they speak or write on this subject. But let them know that, if a man depends upon his own powers, exclusively, he will never progress. And this law does not apply only to the soul's progress, of which you have heard us speak so often, but also to the progress of the mere mind, and also to what might be called the purely moral qualities. My observation and my information from the other spirits that I have mentioned have confirmed the truth of what I have said.

Man, of himself, cannot elevate himself either mentally or morally; and the sooner he learns that fact, the better for him.

Another law of the spirit world is that when a spirit once commences to progress, that progress increases in geometrical progression, as we used to say when teaching on earth.

Just as soon as the light breaks into a man's soul or mind, and he commences to see that there is a way for him to reach higher things and make greater expansion of either his mind or soul, he will find that his desire to progress will increase as that progression continues. And with that desire will come help in such abundance that it will be limited only by the desire of the spirit. His will then becomes a great force in his success in progressing and working in conjunction with the help that calls it into operation. It becomes a wonderful thing of power and irresistible force.

This progression may be illustrated by the history of the snowball as it continues its descent from the top of a hill covered with snow. Not only does its velocity increase but it also continually enlarges its form and body by the outside snow attaching itself to the ball. So with the mind or soul of

a spirit as it ascends. It not only becomes more rapid in its flight but also meets this outside help that I speak of, which help attaches itself to the spirit and, as it were, becomes a part of it.

So, you see, the great problem is to make the start. And this principle will apply to mortals as well as to spirits, because, if the start is made on earth, the mere fact of becoming a spirit will not halt, or in any way interfere with, the progress of the soul of that spirit. Of course, this means that a correct start be made. If the start is a false one, or based on things other than the Truth, instead of progress continuing when the man becomes a spirit, there may have to be a retracing of the way and a new start made in order to get on the right road.

And this applies to the progress of the mind as well as to the progress of the soul. The mind of a mortal learns many things which seem to that mind to be the truth, and which in its opinion must lead to progress and greater knowledge. But when the earth life gives place to the spirit life, that mind may find that its bases of knowledge were all wrong, and that to continue in the way that it had been moving would lead to increased error; and, consequently, a new start must be made. Frequently, the retracing of that mind over the course that it had followed, and the elimination of errors that it had embraced, is sometimes more difficult, and takes a longer time to accomplish, than the learning of the Truth does after the mind makes its correct start.

So, sometimes the mind of great learning, according to the standard of earthly learning, is more harmful and more greatly retards the progress of that man in the ways and acquirements of truth than does the mind that is, as you might say, a blank—that is, without preconceived ideas of what the truth is on a particular subject.

This unfortunate experience exists to a greater extent in matters pertaining to religion than to any other matters, because the ideas and convictions which are taught and possessed of these religious matters affect innumerable more mortals than do ideas and convictions in reference to any other matters.

A spirit who is filled with the erroneous beliefs that may have been taught to him from his mortal childhood, and fostered and fed upon by him until he becomes a spirit, is the most difficult to teach and convince of the Truths pertaining to religious matters of all the inhabitants of this world. It is much easier to teach the agnostic of these Truths, or even the infidel, than the hide-bound believer in the dogmas and creeds of the church.

So, I say, let the minds of mortals be opened to the teachings of the Truth. And even if they are convinced that what they believe is the truth, yet, let not that belief stand in the way of them being able to see the Truth when it is actually presented to them.

Another law is that not all who know that life in the spirit world is continuous are certain that continuous life means immortality. I mean by this that the mere fact of living as a spirit does not prove, of itself, that such spirit is immortal.

This is a subject that spirits discuss as much as mortals do, and it is just as much a question of uncertainty as is the immortality of the soul taught among mortals now and for all ages past.

While men know that the death of the body does not mean the death of the spirit, and that such spirit, which is the real man, continues to live with all its qualities of a spiritual nature, yet, there has never been any proof presented to man that that spirit will live for all eternity—or, in other words, that it is immortal.

I say this because I have read the histories and beliefs of most of the civilized, and some not called civilized, nations of the world. And, in all my readings, I was not able to find that it was ever demonstrated that man is immortal. Of course, many pagan and sacred writers taught this, but their statements were all based on belief and nothing more. And, so, I say, immortality has never become demonstrated as a fact to mortals.

In the spirit world, the spirits of not only the lower spheres but also those of the higher intellectual or moral spheres are still debating the question among themselves. I am informed that there are some who lived on earth many centuries ago who have become exceedingly wise and learned in the knowledge of the laws of the universe, and have become so free from the sins and errors of their earth life that they may be called perfect men; yet they do not know that they are immortal. Many of them think that they are just such men or spirits as were those who were represented by the type of Adam and Eve. They know not that they are any less liable to death than were the ones just mentioned. And, hence, immortality is a thing which may or may not exist for spirits as well as for mortals.

I know that many of your Spiritualist friends on earth claim that the mere fact that Spiritualism has demonstrated the continuity of life

establishes the fact of immortality.* But a few moments consideration will show you the falsity of this reasoning.

Change is the law eternal, both on earth and in the spirit world, and nothing exists as the same for any length of time. And, in the succession of these changes, how can it be said that, in the future, far or near, changes may not come by which the existence of the spirit—the ego of man—may be ended, or that ego might not take some other form, or enter into some other condition, so that it will not be the same ego and spirit which is now living as a demonstration of the continuity of the mortal life?

And, so, many spirits as well as mortals do not know what is necessary to obtain in order to have the certain knowledge of immortality. But many other spirits know that there is an immortality for spirits who choose to seek that immortality in the Way that God, in His Great Wisdom and Providence, has provided. I will not discuss this phase of immortality now, but will at some later time.

There is another law which enables spirits to become pure and free from the consequences and evils of their mortal lives by the mere operation of their natural affections and loves—again becoming perfect like the first parents before the fall.

This does not mean that the Law of Compensation does not operate to the fullest, and that it does not demand the last farthing, because such is the exactness in the operation of this law that no spirit is released from its penalties until it has satisfied the law.

As you believe, and as many other mortals believe, a man's punishment for the sins committed by him on earth is inflicted by his conscience and memories. There is no special punishment inflicted by God on any particular man, but the Law of Punishment** operates alike on every man. If the facts that bring that punishment into operation are the same, that punishment will be the same, no matter whether the objects of its infliction be the same or different persons. So, you see, it cannot be escaped on any grounds of special dispensation, so long as the facts which call for its operation exist. And the conscience and memories of the spirit realize these facts.

When a spirit first enters the spirit life, it does not necessarily feel the scourging of these memories. This is the reason that you will so often hear the spirit who has so recently left his mortal life assure his friends or

* See the chapter on "Immortality" in volume I of *Angelic Revelations of Divine Truth*.—Ed.

** Also called the Law of Compensation or Recompense or Regeneration.—Ed.

sorrowing relatives, at the public seances, that he is very happy and wouldn't be again in the earth life, and similar assurances. But, after a little while, memory commences to work as the soul is awakened, and then never ceases until the penalties are paid. I don't mean that the spirit is continuously in a condition of torment, necessarily, but substantially that; and relief does not come until these memories cease their awful lashings. Some spirits live here a great number of years before they receive this relief, while others more quickly obtain it.

The greatest cause which operates to relieve these spirits of these memories is love. I now mean the natural love. And this love embraces many qualities, such as remorse and sorrow and the desire to make amends for the injuries done, etc. Until a spirit's love is awakened, none of these feelings come to him. He cannot possibly feel remorse or regret or the desire to atone until love, no matter how slight, comes into his heart. He may not realize just what the cause of these feelings may be, but it is love just the same.

(But how can one rid himself of such painful feelings?)

Well, as these various feelings operate, and he acts in accordance with them, a memory here and there will leave him, never to return; and as these memories, in turn, leave him, the less his sufferings become; and, after awhile, when they have all left him, he becomes free from the law, and it, as to him, becomes extinct. But it must not be understood that this is a work of quick operation, for it may be years—long, weary years of suffering—before he becomes thus free and once more a spirit without sin or these memories. This is the way the great Law of Compensation is satisfied. It cannot be avoided, and eventually includes the development of the natural love in its workings. But all its demands must be met until sin and error are eradicated and the soul is restored to a pure state.

But this gradual release from these penalties does not mean that a spirit is progressing in his journey to the higher and brighter spheres, because, even without this torture and torment, he may still remain stationary as to the development of his higher mental and moral nature. But when he has been relieved of these sufferings, he is then in a condition to start the progression that I have spoken of.

As you are tired, I will continue the balance of my discourse when I write again.

With all my love, I am

Your true friend and professor,
JOSEPH H. SALYARDS.

*Professor Salyards Continues His Discourse on
Some of the Laws of the Spirit World.*

I AM HERE. *Professor Salyards.*

(I have especially set some time aside tonight for the rest of your message.)

Yes, and I am very much pleased that you have, and that you are in such good condition to write tonight. Well, I desire to continue my discourse on the laws of the spirit world as known to many spirits.

The next law is that no matter how much knowledge of material things and of purely physical laws a man may have acquired on earth, his knowledge is not sufficient to fit him for the higher things of the spirit life.

Many men think that, because they have this great knowledge of the material universe, they need not attempt to learn the laws which control the operations of spirit life, or the laws which determine the position and development of that part of man commonly known as the soul. This is a very great mistake; and, sooner or later, all human beings will realize the necessity of learning these more important laws of the soul development, and of the spiritual part of man. While on earth, I never attempted to investigate these laws; and, consequently, when I came into the spirit world, I was as a newborn babe in my understanding of these laws. And so will all humans be who have neglected the investigation and study of these laws.

Therefore, I would advise every man to give his best endeavor to the study of these laws, and especially that part of them which deals more particularly with the soul's development and progress towards the greatest happiness. These laws are set forth and declared to a very large extent in the New Testament. And in some parts of the Old are many suggestions as to what a man should do to save his soul from "death." By this I mean the death that comes with neglect to exercise all the qualities of the soul that a man is capable of exercising when in the mortal life. A man may let his faculties of mind "die" by neglecting to feed it on proper mental food; and so with the soul. Of course, the soul never dies, as far as is known, in the sense of absolute destruction and disintegration. But it can get into such a state of inertia or lethargy that, so far as it is a part of the activities of man, it may as well be dead.

I don't mean to say that the mere neglect to exercise these soul faculties will cause a man's soul to remain dead forever, for that is not so.

Sooner or later, either in the mortal life or in the spirit life, this soul will have an awakening. But that awakening may be delayed for many years, and even centuries; and, in its highest sense, the soul may never have an awakening. So, let men know the importance of studying and applying these spiritual laws to their own selves while mortals. And, when they come to be spirits, they will find what a great advantage such study and application have proven to be to their progression and happiness.

There is another law of the spirit world that is of vital importance to those in the mortal life, and one which they can learn, and that is that no man can, of himself, save himself from the penalties of the Law of Compensation. I have written about this before, but it is of such vast importance and affects all human beings to such an extent that I feel justified in saying something more on the subject.

This Law of Compensation is as fixed as any of God's Laws. It cannot be avoided under any condition or circumstance except one, and that is the redemption of a man's soul by the Love of the Father entering into it and making it at-one with His Own, and like His in all the Qualities that partake of the Divine Essence.

I know that many men do not believe that there can be any forgiveness of sin, because they say it is impossible to make the soul of a man clean in a moment when it has been steeped in everything vile and sinful while living the life of a mortal. Well, this I believe to be true, and I do not think that any of our greatest teachers of these highest Truths attempt to declare the doctrine of instantaneous cleansing of a vile and sinful soul; at least, that is not the doctrine taught by the greatest of all teachers, the man of Nazareth, whom I sometimes see and converse with. And he, I believe, knows more of the laws governing the salvation of men than any other, or all other teachers combined.

His teaching here is that, while a soul is not instantaneously cleansed by receiving a portion of the Divine Love, as we have heretofore explained it to you, yet, the inflow of such Love into the soul of a man starts him into the way of right thinking, and causes him to realize that his soul is open to the influence of this Divine Love.

So, mortals as well as spirits may receive this awakening of Divine Grace to a very large extent, as soon as they realize that this Love is the only thing that will remove the penalties of this Law of Compensation.

I do not believe that, as soon as the sinner feels this Love coming into his soul, he becomes a saint and at once gets rid of his evil nature, for that

can hardly be. Such an instantaneous cleansing would scarcely serve the purpose for which the work of this redemptive Love is intended.

Some persons seem to be able to receive more of this Love in a short time than do others, and, consequently, their complete redemption is more quickly accomplished. But I have experienced the inflow of this Love and Its effect upon my sinful nature, and upon my recollections of the deeds of my earth life which calls this Law of Compensation into operation, and, to me, there does not seem to be any probability of an instantaneous cleansing of the soul so that a man becomes fitted to live in the Celestial Heavens where the Father's Love exists in all Its purity and completeness. I know it is taught by many preachers, and it is also the dogma of some churches, that the blood of Jesus cleanses from all sin, and that in the twinkling of an eye. But you must not believe this, for it is not true. The blood of Jesus was spilled many centuries ago and has now become a part of other elements of the natural world, and cannot save anyone. And I will go further and say, as Jesus has taught me, that his blood never had any efficacy in saving anyone. He never taught that his blood could do any such thing, or that the shedding of his blood was the means of saving a soul in any sense. He is not now teaching any such doctrine, and he is disappointed that those who lead the masses of mankind should teach any such doctrine, because it takes their attention away from the one and vital principle which is necessary to their salvation, and that is **the New Birth. And this does not come to a man because the blood of Jesus was a sacrifice to appease the "wrath" and "requirements" of the Father, or because of any vicarious suffering of Jesus, but solely because this New Birth is apart from all these dogmas, and means merely the Divine Love flowing into a man's soul, and that soul becoming a part of the Divine Love of the Father thereby.**

But to return to this Law of Compensation, no man, by his own exertions, can save himself from the operations of this law. And so long as he has this idea of depending on his own powers, he will have to pay the penalties. Of course, as he pays these penalties, he progresses nearer and nearer to a time and condition when the law will cease to operate upon him, and he will become comparatively happy. But such payment may require long years of suffering and unhappiness.

So, I say, let man know that, for every act and deed, and for not doing what he should have done, he will have to answer the law. I do not mean by this repetition to cause men to think that I delight in showing them that they will have to suffer and live in darkness for an uncertain length of

time, for I do not take any pleasure in calling their attention to this great law and the certainty of its operations. Rather, I do this to help men to avoid these sufferings and unhappiness by seeking the Love of the Father while on earth, because, from my observations, I believe that It can be found more easily while in the flesh than after a man becomes a spirit.

Another law of the spirit world is that every human being of one sex has in the earth plane—I mean on earth or in the spirit world—one of the opposite sex who is his soulmate. The importance of this Provision of the Father for the happiness of humans and spirits has never been fully understood by those who have not met and recognized their soulmates with certainty.

I know that, on earth, men have claimed that certain of the opposite sex were their affinities. And with such claims as an excuse, they have done much wrong and sin. But the soulmate is not an affinity which may be suggested by the passions or desires, but is one provided by the Grace and Love of the Father for one soulmate to live with the other through all eternity. Before they took on the form of flesh, they were united. And, in accordance with God's Plan, when they separated and became mortals, they became no less soulmates, although they may not recollect their former unity or relationship while living the mortal life. But, as certain as God lives, at some time after they become spirits, these two soulmates will learn their true relationship to each other and, if nothing insurmountable intervenes, will come together again in true union and happiness.

The mere fact that a certain man and a certain woman are husband and wife on earth does not mean that they will live together as husband and wife through all eternity. If they are soulmates, they may; but if they are not, they will certainly separate after they enter the spirit world. That true relationship cannot be hidden here, and no mere form of relationship of husband and wife will suffice to keep the persons together.

The great Truth of soulmates is one which needs further elucidation, and one which I will try to explain more fully hereafter. But now it is sufficient to say that every man born of woman has his soulmate, either on earth or in the spirit world, and vice versa.

Well, I have written a great deal tonight and you are tired, and so am I. And, so, I will continue the rest of my discourse another time.

With all my love and best wishes for your happiness and success, I am
Your old professor and friend,
JOSEPH H. SALYARDS.

*Professor Salyards Describes His Entry into the
Spirit World and His Spiritual Progression.*

I AM HERE. *Professor Salyards.*

Your mother first caused me to realize that I was not spiritually enlightened by her beauty of form and countenance and the great love which she seemed to possess. And when she commenced to tell me of the cause of her appearance and her love expressing so abundantly, I thought that I might be mistaken after all in my ideas that my mind and acquirements were all that was necessary to enable me to progress to higher things. And I let my thoughts take the form of direct meditation, and I soon realized that she must have been correct in what she said. She was so gentle and loving in her manner and speech that I was soon convinced that while my mind was superior to hers in that I had a greater extent of knowledge and superior endowments of things purely intellectual, yet, what she possessed was far more necessary to my true happiness, and I commenced to inquire what the secret of her superior appearance and lovely disposition was.

Soon she explained to me that only the Love of God existing in the soul was the true secret, and that no spirit who had not that Love could possibly realize the true happiness. So, you see, I am much indebted to her for my present condition. I do not believe that any soul can obtain that happiness unless he lets this Love become a part of his very existence.

My one desire now is to obtain more of It, and keep on obtaining It, so that I may rise higher and higher until I get as close to the fountainhead of God's Love as possible. I will not attempt to tell you what this happiness means, but will only say without It I should still be groping in the earth plane, seeking more knowledge and composing verses which you might not think worthy of even a mere versifier.

I am now engaged in trying to teach others the Way to this Love, but I am not yet in a condition of faith and love to do very much good.

Your grandmother is a wonderful spirit in love and beauty, and I am so thankful that I have the opportunity to enjoy her companionship and instructions. She is trying very hard to show us the Way to a more perfect realization of this Love. And when I think that if you had not been a dear pupil of mine I would have possibly never have met her, I feel so thankful that you came to my humble school and became so very dear to me, as you did.

If your mother had not known me on earth, she possibly would not have known me here and I might yet have been in my condition of contentment in the study of merely intellectual things, and remained in that condition indefinitely. But thank God I knew you and, through you, your dear mother!

I have met Mr. Riddle whom, as you know, I made the acquaintance of in life, and I find that he had heretofore been in that condition of self-contentment that I had before your mother showed me the Way to my present home. He is now commencing to see that there is something more than mere intellectual pursuit necessary to his progress too—that which will make him truly happy. He seems to be thinking of what you told him a few nights ago and has told me that you first caused him to think that there was something more in this spirit life than mere study of laws of spiritual communications in which he has been engaged. He seems to think that you have a correct idea of what is necessary to his salvation, and he is praying, as you advised him, and is listening to your mother's teachings about the Love of God, which she tells him he must let come into his heart before he can come into perfect peace.

He is still thinking that he is a good man morally, and that he does not need any help from God or Jesus. But this belief is narrow and I believe that ere long he will realize that he is all wrong and must accept the Plan which your mother tells him is the only one that can bring him into perfect accord with God's Love and make him a new man. I also try to tell him of the Truth of this Plan, and he listens to me with considerable interest. I hope that very soon he will see that we are right and that he must accept it or be left to his present state of unrest and yearning after things that will never come to him.

So, you see, I am now in my home of peace and love and true happiness. Let me tell you of what I saw when your father left us to go to his home with your wife. He was so uncertain as to whether he really needed the Love of God more abundantly in his soul that he asked your mother if he could not have that Love and still try to have his earthly desires for things that he so loved on earth, such as dancing and smoking and other things of this nature, and if it was absolutely necessary to let his thoughts turn from these things in order to progress.

She told him that it was necessary, as nothing which tended to keep his mind on earth or attract him to that life could possibly exist when his soul should be filled with the Love of the Father. He said it was hard to give up these things, as he enjoyed them so much, and was only getting ready

to have a good time when she told him that he was not to think of them anymore, but to turn his thoughts to more spiritual things and pray to God to fill his soul with Love and longings for these higher things.

I feel that if she had not thus entreated him that he might still be in the earth plane, and while very happy, as he had some of God's Love in his heart, yet not to the extent that made him feel that he had been born again.

Your mother is my own dear friend and I love her so much for what she has done for me. And your father is now with your wife in this sphere, and is as happy as he can be until he gets more of this Love in his soul. But you must not think that he is as beautiful a spirit as your wife, for he is not and neither am I. She is so earnest in her love and is making such efforts to progress that she will soon leave us, as I believe, for the sphere where your mother is. And when she goes, we will all miss her so very much, as she is so cheerful and full of music and everything that makes our life happy that, while we have our own soul's love and happiness, yet, we will miss her very much. She is now trying to tell you of her great love for you, which is of such a deep nature that we all wonder about it at times because of its intensity. So, you see what a very favored man you are to have such a soulmate as she.

My home is in the same sphere with her but not in the same place. Hers is more beautiful than mine, but she comes to me at times and I visit her. My soulmate and I have not yet met, though I believe she is in a higher sphere than mine. She has not yet come to me—why I know not—but I am waiting for her to come to me and then I will be more happy than ever.

Soulmates do not always meet each other when we first come into the spirit world. I know this for I have met many spirits who have been here a long time and have never yet seen their soulmates. This seems to be the result of something done while on earth, but I do not understand it. I am hoping to soon see mine.

(Helen has informed me that there are those who are assigned the task of reuniting soulmates in the spirit world.)

I have heard something to that effect, but I have never been able to find mine. Your wife may be right, but, if so, she has never told me the way. I will ask her, if she knows, for I want to know how to find my soulmate.

I must close for this time.

Your old professor and friend,
JOSEPH SALYARDS.

*Joseph Salyards Describes Various Experiences of
Spirits When They Arrive in the Spirit World*

I AM HERE. *Professor Salyards.*

Well, I am very happy and desire to write to you on some phases of spirit life that I have observed in my experience of progressing.

I have noticed that when the spirit first comes into this life, it is very often in a condition of darkness, not realizing where it is or what its surroundings are. And, in many instances, it requires quite a long time for the spirit to realize that it is not still of earth. But in many cases this is not the condition of the spirit, for it seems to have an immediate understanding of its condition and surroundings. I attribute the first mentioned condition to be due to the fact that, when on earth, the mortal had no definite belief as to what the future life might be, and, in many instances, believed that the soul went into the grave with the body to await the “great resurrection day.”

Some of your religious denominations are preaching that doctrine now, and the consequence will be that all those that believe the doctrine will experience the condition of darkness and the want of knowledge of the continuity of life that I have spoken of.

The second class of spirits, or those who appear to realize immediately that they have passed from earth to spirit life, are those who, while on earth, believed that the spirit, when it left the body, passed immediately into the heavenly spheres or into the opposite—I mean the place of the wicked. I know that many of this class still have not realized that they were in heaven or hell for some little time after their entrance into spirit life.

Well, as soon as the spirits realize fully that they are no longer of earth, they commence to inquire as to where they are. And many of them ask questions that indicate that they are disappointed in not realizing the expectations that they had while on earth. It is very difficult at times to convince them that there are no such places as the heavens and the hells as taught by the churches; for, while our spirit world may be a heaven or hell to them, yet, the heaven or hell that they expect to find is not here.

Some, on the other hand, do not seem to understand that they have really left the earth because they say, “If we had left the earth life, we would know nothing.” (They are quoting Job and some of the preachers: “The dead know nothing.”)

I have been very much interested in observing these different phases of the departed spirits' beliefs and thoughts. Now, all this shows the absolute necessity of mortals understanding the truths pertaining to life and death.

This affords a very strong argument why Spiritualism should be more extensively and earnestly taught to mortals, and why the false doctrines of those who teach either that the dead know nothing or that the departed spirit goes either to heaven or to hell, in the orthodox sense, should be shown to be not only false but also injurious to mankind.

Let the believers and teachers of Spiritualism make greater and stronger efforts to refute these harmful teachings, and they will be doing the cause of Truth and of man's happiness a great good.

I am not only interested in these phases but also in all others which show that the spirits, after they realize that they are still alive and must live as spirits, continue to believe in their orthodox teachings. Some say that they yet may be able to go back into the body and await the "great resurrection day" for deliverance. Others say that they will soon see God, and that He will take them into His Heavens where they will find that eternal rest and peace that they were taught to expect when on earth. And even the wicked look in dread to have some devil come and carry them to the hells where they think torture of the most terrible kind awaits them.

From all this, you may understand that we spirits who know the truth have a great work to do to enable these darkened spirits to understand and believe that their false hopes and dreadful fears have no foundation in truth and will never be realized.

Many spirits are engaged in doing this work, and these spirits are not necessarily of the higher kind; for many spirits who occupy the earth plane and have no real spiritual enlightenment are engaged in this work.

I am not now engaged in causing these dark spirits to see the truth, for I have progressed to higher things. My present mission is to teach the Truths of the higher life which I have been taught by spirits who live in higher spheres.

To me, this work is one that is not only interesting but which also gives me the great happiness that comes with the realization that I have been the means of leading a spirit to learn to love God and to receive the happiness which the Love of God gives to spirits. I tell you that this teaching is the grandest that I have ever engaged in, in all my life. When on earth, as I taught and saw the young mind develop, I found much happiness in the knowledge that I was doing some good. But here, with my teachings, when I see a soul develop, I realize that I am doing a spirit

the greatest of all good in bringing it into at-onement in Love with the Father. Therefore, my happiness here exceeds that of earth, for developing the soul is so much greater than the development of the mere mind.

My work is not confined entirely to this teaching. I am also engaged in trying to assist mortals to have a true conception of the life here—I mean the spiritual part of this life. No man is entirely without spirit influence, whether for good or for evil. Many are susceptible to the influence of the evil spirits, and, for that reason, the work of the good spirits is so much more difficult. There is in man's nature that which leads him to evil thoughts so much easier than to good thoughts. This is an old saying, I know, but it is a true one. And the fact that it has been said so often and for so long a time does not decrease the importance of it as a truth. So, while men feel this evil inclination in their nature, the fight between the good and evil influences will be somewhat unequal. The advantage with the good influences, though, is that what they suggest *is* truth, which will never die, while the suggestions of the evil influences last only for a comparatively short time.

When the material gives up the spirit being which it clothes, that being will then be relieved of many of these natural tendencies to evil thoughts and deeds. And while this mere separation does not make a devil a saint, it makes it so much easier for the spirit to get rid of many of these evil tendencies, and it makes him more susceptible to the influences of truth and goodness.

You must not think from this that as soon as they have been in the spirit world for a little time they become good spirits, for that is not true. Many evil spirits have been in the spirit world for a great many years and, yet, still have their evil thoughts and desires, and all the evil qualities of hatred, malice, envy, etc., that they had on earth.

Their giving up the earth life did not deprive them of their will—the greatest force or power that God gave to man except that of love. And many of these spirits refuse to exercise their will in a way that will enable them to rid themselves of these evil thoughts and desires.

So, you see, the mere act of becoming a spirit does not mean that the mortal has become a good and saintly spirit. No, I am sorry to say that many men who were evil on earth are still evil as spirits; their happiness, which they think they have, is only that happiness which they, as men, thought they realized from the exercise of evil thoughts and acts. Yet, there is one great redeeming fact connected with their dark and sad condition, and that is: that, in the end, whenever it so pleases God, all evil

will be banished from the spirit world and all spirits will be given that happiness which comes from a nature free from sin and error—not by the Fiat of God, but by men seeking and doing those things that will free the soul from sin and error and allow it to come again into harmony with God's Laws—just such, I imagine, as Adam and Eve enjoyed in the historical Garden of Eden.

But that happiness, while of a character that brings much contentment and peace, is not the true happiness which God is waiting to give all His children who ask and seek for the inflow of the Divine Love into their souls.

There is another law of the spirit world which provides that no spirit can ever progress to the higher spheres until he realizes that he must seek the Love and Help of the Father.

You may say that there are many spirits in the higher spheres who have never received this Love and, notwithstanding, who have progressed and are now comparatively happy spirits. This is true, but their progress is merely intellectual and moral. They can progress to a limited degree only, and then must stop in their progress, as the progress of the mind and the natural love have their limitations.

But such progress is not the progress that I speak of. This other progress is without limitations and leads to spheres without end, progressing nearer and nearer to the very Fountainhead of the Father as the Divine Love increases in greater abundance in the soul. I am told this by spirits from these Celestial Spheres.

I will not discourse on this great happiness tonight, as it would take too long and you are somewhat tired, but will say that all men should seek for it both on earth and in the spirit world. I did not have it on earth, but I found it since I came here, and now possess it, thanks be to God and His Loving-kindness.

You folks have it, and many others too numerous to mention.

Let me stop now, as I am tired and you need to rest. So, with all my love and best wishes, I am

Your old professor,
JOSEPH H. SALYARDS.

*A Celestial Spirit Describes Certain Experiences of Newly Arrived Spirits
in the Spirit World, and of Their Eventual Progress.*

I AM HERE. *John B. Comeys.*

I desire to write you a short time to inform you of certain Truths which you should know pertaining to the spirit life, and to tell you what mortals may expect and be assured of realizing who lead the lives of good and pure men.

I am in the Celestial Spheres, but I shall not speak of these spheres—but only of the Spiritual Spheres where men may live after they become disembodied spirits and experience a happiness which they have no conception of on earth.

When a spirit first enters the spirit world, it receives a welcome from some one or more spirits whose duties are to receive such spirit, and to show the place where it is suited to live or exist.

Such spirit is then permitted to meet its friends and relatives and to commune with them for a short or long time, and receive whatever consolation such friends or relatives may be able to give it. And, in many cases, the gladness and happiness of these spirit friends cause the spirit to believe that it is in heaven, or at least in a place of great happiness.

But, after this first interview, by reason of the Law of Attraction, the spirit must go to the place where its condition of soul, or its condition of moral growth or intellectual development, fits it for, and there remain until such condition is made better, enabling it to rise to a higher place.

No spirit ever retrogrades after it once gets into the place where it is suited to live in, although it may stand still for a long number of years and never make any progress. But this is a Truth not known to a great many mortals, or spirits either: that the condition of the mortal at the time he becomes a spirit fixes his condition and place of living when he first enters the spirit world. As I have said, after he is put in such place by the Law of Attraction, and when once that place is found and occupied, the spirit never goes to a lower place. It will either stay in that place for a long time, or it will start to progress. But it will ultimately progress in all cases.

(Where do evil spirits go?)

Well, the evil spirits find these places of habitation in the earth planes, which are many and of varied kinds, having many different appearances suited to the conditions of the spirits who will occupy them.

A spirit who is in the lowest of these earth planes is said to be in the lowest hells, as all spirits who are in these planes where they suffer and

encounter darkness believe and say that they are in hell. But this is merely a name used for convenience, for the hells are merely places forming a part of the one, great Universe of God.

These hells, as you may imagine, are very numerous, for the conditions of spirits vary greatly. And each spirit has a place in which to live that is fitted to its condition.

As the spirit becomes freed from some of these conditions which, as to them, caused the Law of Attraction to work, he progresses to a higher and better place, and finds that his surroundings are not so dark and painful. And, as this progression continues, such spirit will ultimately find himself in the places of light and comparative happiness where, to a large extent, the evil recollections have left him. The good deeds which he did on earth then come to him and cause a happiness that makes him realize that he was not all bad, and that God has been good to him in relieving him from the sins and evil thoughts which bound him to the place from which he has progressed.

But, after all this, he has not gotten into any of the spheres which are above the earth planes, and he may have to remain in these planes for a great many years before he enters the Second Sphere, which is next in gradation to the earth plane. This latter plane is the most populous of all the spheres, for it has spirits coming to it in great numbers, and in greater numbers than are progressing from it to higher spheres. Hence, it has a greater variety of sub-planes than has any of the other spheres, and is filled with a greater variety and kind of spirits than are any of these higher spheres.

When a spirit has remained in the earth planes a sufficient length of time to put him in condition to go to the next higher sphere, he makes his progress and is never prevented from doing so. I do not mean to say that the spirit is compelled to remain in the earth planes any particular number of years before progressing, for this is not true. On the contrary, the number of years that he remains there is determined by his condition of progress. Thus, some spirits may go through these planes in less than a year, and others may remain there many years.

In the Second Sphere appearances are brighter, and many opportunities are afforded the spirit to seek for and obtain happiness that he did not have before. And many spirits find great happiness in pursuing their intellectual studies and things of this kind, and in obtaining a knowledge of the laws of the spirit world governing what you might call the material nature of this world, and also of the earth world.

This sphere is not so well suited for the growth of the soul faculties. Those spirits whose desires and aspirations are for the development of their soul qualities do not stay in this world or sphere very long, for they do not find that the necessary provisions for such development exist. As a consequence, they progress to the Third Sphere where they find wonderful opportunities and surroundings which enable them to progress in these matters of the soul.

Well, I see that you are tired, and I will postpone any further writing on these matters to another time.

So, good night.

JOHN B. COMEYS.

*A Mother Tells of Her Experience After Passing Over.
She Died While Giving Birth to Her Baby.*

I AM HERE. G.S_____.

Come to the bridal chamber, death! Come to the young mother when she feels her newborn's breath for the first time. So death came to me when I was but a young bride and lived in expectation of a new, loving being that would be a part of my flesh—yet I died when my baby came. As life came to it, death came to me; and we missed each other at the very moment that I heard its first cry.

When I came to life in the spirit world, I was bitter and thought God to be so heartless and cruel to take me from my baby. I was so unhappy and wanted to die over again.

I would like to tell you of my misery and gloom and hatred of my very God Whom I had believed in and thought that I loved, but I cannot now. But this I must say: that my unhappiness was for a short time only. For bright spirits came to me and comforted me, and assured me that I was not separated from my baby but could go to my baby and watch over him and give him my mother's love. And so I did, and am now doing; for my baby is now a man, and still I am with him! And I know that I have been a greater blessing to him as his spirit mother than I would have been had I remained his mortal mother.

I write this to comfort mothers who have to leave their babies as they come into the earth life, and to assure them that, though they disappear

from the visions of their loved ones, yet, they can always be with them—close, and in deep rapport with them in love.

Death comes as an enemy, but, when recognized, only a friend appears. Mothers, thank God for such a death and the great consolation it brings to the departing, and to those left behind.

Good-bye,
G.S____.

Mr. Padgett Receives a Message from a Spirit Who Believed in the Creeds, but Who Awakened to the Truth after He Met Jesus.

I AM HERE. S.B.S.

I am here—the spirit of one who, when on earth, was a believer in the divinity of Jesus and in his being one of the three parts of the “Godhead,” co-equal with the Father and with the Holy Spirit.

I died in this belief and, as a consequence, when I came to the spirit world, I was disappointed and also surprised to find that Jesus is not God, but a spirit made like the rest of the inhabitants of that world, though infinitely more beautiful and possessed of a very much larger degree of the Divine Nature of the Father.

I did not believe that this was true until a long time after I entered the spirit world, for my old beliefs clung to me. And while I did not find myself in heaven, singing psalms and playing on harps, as the Bible taught, yet, I was not very unhappy and was not in much darkness, and I settled down to the belief that the state in which I found myself was the one that I should probably remain in until the great day of judgment and the general resurrection of those who had died.

But, after a while, I met spirits who said they were from a higher sphere. They told me that there is no such thing as a fixed state in the spiritual world, and that the day of judgment is every day that I existed as a spirit; and that, if I chose to do so, I could progress out of my condition into higher spheres where I would find more happiness and light.

Of course, I did not readily believe this, for my old beliefs stayed with me, and I continued in my condition of hesitancy for a long time until at last I had the good fortune to come face to face with the Master. And then I knew that my beliefs were wrong and erroneous. I had no conception of such a beautiful and bright and loving spirit.

He told me that he was not God, and that he was only a son of the Father; and that I was a son, also, and could obtain the Divine Love, just as he had obtained It, if I would only pray to the Father and have the necessary faith.

Since then, I have been praying. And my old beliefs about Jesus being God, and the great day of judgment and the resurrection of the dead at the last day, have left me. And I am now a free spirit possessing the Love of the Father to a considerable extent.

I am not so exalted and bright, and have not the soul development that your band has, but I am progressing and know that the Divine Love of the Father is what we all, spirits and mortals, need to make us one with the Father and partakers of His Divine Nature and of immortality.

I am a stranger to you, and you must excuse my intruding. But I so desired to write as I have that, when I saw the way open, I could not resist the temptation to write.

I am S.B.S. I lived in the city of New York and died many years ago.

I am in the Fifth Sphere and am progressing.

So, thanking you, I will say good night and God bless you.

Your brother in Christ,

S.B.S.

A Spirit Gives His Experience, and How His Old Beliefs in the Creeds Retarded His Progress. He Affirms That Mr. Padgett Was Selected by Jesus to Receive the Messages.

I AM HERE. G.H____.

I am here and want to write a little tonight with the permission of your band and yourself. You will remember me when I tell you that I am an old friend of yours and a brother in the profession.

You knew me as G.H____, and I knew you as my young lawyer friend.

I am living in the Third Sphere and am comparatively happy, and I am trying to progress to the higher spheres. But, somehow, the old beliefs that I imbibed when on earth seem to retard my progress. As you know, I was a Methodist and believed in the Methodist doctrines, and yet was not so spiritual as I should have been. I have learned, or, rather, unlearned and

learned many things since I have been here; and, as a consequence, I am in a better condition to appreciate the truth than when on earth.

(To what do you refer?)

Well, I know now that the blood of Jesus, as such, does not wash away sin, and also that he is not the savior of men because of any vicarious atonement. These were great stumbling blocks to me when I came into the spirit world, and my disappointment growing out of these beliefs was very great. It almost caused me to believe that there never was any Jesus or any God. But thanks to some of my spirit friends who knew the truth, I was prevented from becoming an unbeliever in the Truths of salvation and, so, was saved from what might have been a great stagnation of my soul and its progress.

(Has Mr. Riddle told you of his own progress?)

Yes, and I am somewhat surprised at Riddle's progress. For I must tell you that he is in a higher sphere than I am, and is more filled with this Love of the Father. He has told me somewhat of his experience, and how you first started him to right thinking; and then how your band—I mean your grandmother and the rest of your kinfolk—came to him and helped him to see the light and the necessity of seeking and obtaining God's Love. He is now a very bright spirit and has much faith. So, you see, a man may have his doubts on earth and yet succeed in progressing more rapidly than one who, though he believes in God and the Bible, stands still because of his erroneous beliefs.

(How is it that you came to write to me tonight?)

Well, I must say that I have been with you a number of times when the spirits were writing to you, and I was very much surprised at first that such a thing should be. And I saw that you were doing the dark spirits a great deal of good in the way in which you helped them out of their darkness and sufferings.* When I was on earth, I did not suppose that there would ever come a time when you would be in this kind of work. In fact, I did not know that there was such a work to be performed by anyone.

(Have you seen Jesus writing to me?)

Yes, I have seen Jesus writing to you a number of times, and only tonight did he do so.

My views as to him have changed very much since I was on earth. As you may have thought, I then believed him to be God, or one of three that

* Mr. Padgett directed them how to visualize and then receive the assistance of brighter and more highly developed spirits.—Ed.

constituted God, and that he was a way up in the heavens, sitting on the right hand of the Father and controlling the heavens and the earth. But, since I have been in the spirit world, my beliefs have changed. And now I know that Jesus is not God, but only His highest, best son, and a spirit such as I am. At times he has talked to me and told me of many erroneous beliefs contained in the Bible and in the dogmas of the churches. He is a wonderful spirit—the brightest in all the spirit world—and the one that is closer to the Father than any of the others, ancient or modern.

He is so very filled with the Divine Love of his Father that we adore him as our Master. But we do not worship him as God. I have been surprised at the great interest he has in you, and the abundance of love that he has for you. But I know that I need not have been surprised, for he has selected you to write his messages to the world.

What a fortunate man you are! I don't understand sometimes how such a thing can be, but he says that the world must have all the Truths of the Father. And he selected you because he saw that you could carry out his desires better than any other mortal; and, so, you are favored.

Well, I must stop, as I have written a very long letter, and some others wish to write also. So, my dear brother, I will say good night.

Your old friend,

G.H._____.

A Friend of Mr. Padgett Writes That He Believed in the New Birth When on Earth, but Found It Quite Different upon Entering the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. *William R. Woodward.*

Let me say a word, as I have listened to your conversation, and the most of it is Greek to me. For while I understand your words and sentences, I do not comprehend your meaning. What do you mean by, "transformation of the soul"? I am a spirit who believed in the New Birth and regeneration when on earth, and believed that I was the subject of both, and was fitted to enter into the mansions of the redeemed and enjoy the presence of God and Jesus when I died. But, since I became a spirit, I have found that I am no more in the presence of God than I was on earth.

I was taught that by receiving the New Birth—and as I understood that meant to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and accept him as my savior and become baptized—I would be saved. As I said, I was taught that this

New Birth was all that I was required to have in order to become an inhabitant of Jesus' heavens, and I now know that teaching did not bring me to heaven. And when I hear you speak of the transformation of the soul by the New Birth, your teachings sound very much like those that I was taught when on earth; and I wonder if you are not suffering under the same delusion that I was.

(The New Birth, or transformation of the soul, does not come about by a mere belief in Jesus or his alleged atonement, but through fervent prayer to God for inflows of His Precious Love into the soul. It is the Divine Love of God, when received, that transforms the finite soul made in the image of God into a divine soul containing the Very Essence of God's immortalizing Love. Jesus himself taught this, but his original teachings on this subject were virtually lost through erroneous translations and outright emasculations over time.)

You talk as if you know what you say to be true, and that you know as a fact that there is a transformation of the soul that results from this New Birth. I hope you are not mistaken, for, if there be any such fact, I would like to hear it and the way to obtain it. So, if you can enlighten me do so. I know what you say in words, but that does not actually satisfy me. If there be such, I want that which is in back of words. Can you help me?

(I will summon a Celestial spirit to speak with you and explain more clearly and fully what I have merely introduced.)

Well, I see a spirit and he is very beautiful. He says he will help me to understand if I will sincerely listen to him, and I will. So, good night. I am your friend whom you knew when on earth.

WILLIAM R. WOODWARD.

A School Acquaintance Seeks Help from Mr. Padgett.

I AM HERE. *George C. Calvert.*

I was an acquaintance of yours when you were a student at Newmarket, and you will recollect me when I recall your memory to the fact that I was called "Judge."

Well, I came because I saw that other spirits were writing you and, when I looked at you, I remembered you and then desired to write. I am in what is called the dark plane and have been there for some time now, though when I first entered the spirit world I went into the hells and

suffered a great deal. But I am thankful that I have gotten out of the conditions that suited me for those places, and am now in a brighter plane and in less suffering.

I don't know that you can do anything for me, but some spirits say that you have helped them and, if that be true, I should like for you to help me. I am willing to do most anything to get into a better condition and, if you do what I say, I will appreciate it very much and will try to follow your advice.

(Well, I would be happy to summon some Celestial spirits to help you, but I don't know if you are prepared to handle a few surprises.)

No, I should like to be surprised. Well, I have looked and I see some wonderfully bright and beautiful spirits, but I don't recognize any of them. Wait a moment! One is coming to me and I am surprised, for it is Professor Salyards. How wonderful! Why, he is really handsome! Well, well, dear old Professor. He says he is glad to see me and that I must go with him, and I certainly will.

I thank you very much and will come again. Good night.

Your old friend,

GEORGE C. CALVERT.

A Spirit Comes to Mr. Padgett to Challenge the Reality of Soulmates.

I AM HERE. *George E. Lockett.*

I am a spirit who has listened to your last communication and was somewhat interested in what the spirit said about her soulmate, and her love for a spirit that she never heard of until after she got into the spirit world.

Now, that may be all true, and I must say that she and her companion seemed to be very happy and looked like sure enough lovers that you read about in romance. But what I want to ask is: how could they know that they are soulmates? Of course, they may love each other a great deal and think that there is no one else in all the wide world that can take the place of one with the other, just as mortal sweethearts have thought and said many a time to find that later they found themselves mistaken. And as I have heard that this soulmate love is one that admits of no mistake, I should like to know, as I said, how they are certain that they are soulmates.

(I would like my own wife and soulmate, Helen, to answer your question, and I will summon her for you.)

Well, I see your wife, and she says that there is not the slightest difficulty in knowing that you are some other spirit's soulmate, provided you are in condition to be able to receive that knowledge— that, of course, some of these old, grouchy, selfish bachelors would not be able to receive that knowledge, and that is one of their punishments. But whenever the spirit has a loving soul and has progressed into that condition of development where it is best that he should meet his soulmate, he will meet her and will know the fact when he does meet her.

Now, this makes me think some, for I am one of these bachelors. I have never believed in soulmates or anything of that nature, though I have seen a number of couples who claimed that they were soulmates and seemed to be very happy; yet, the fact made no special impression on me. Neither did it incite in me any desire to learn if I have a soulmate. But now I believe that I will try to find whether or not I have one.

Your wife says that, when I get in proper condition for having one come to me, she will find her for me, and that I will almost curse myself for having been such a big fool all of these years. But I wonder what she means by "proper condition."? I must go after her and find out, and try to get in that condition.

(You might also like to ask those who claim to be soulmates how they know without a doubt that they are soulmates.)

Well, I will do it. I am glad that I broke in here tonight. I am in the light planes of the earth sphere, and am trying to be a decent fellow and hope that I am. But whether it meets the "proper condition" I will find out.

Thanking you for your kindness, I will say good night.

Your friend,

GEORGE E. LUCKETT.

*Mr. Padgett's Cousin Laura Seeks Help to Get Out of Her
Dark and Lonely Condition.*

I AM HERE. *Laura Burroughs, your cousin.*

Oh, my dear Edward, you do something to help me. I am so unhappy and need help so much. I am in such darkness and pain that I can scarcely

see the light of day. I mean the light that enables me to see my surroundings. I am so lonely and without love or sympathy. I feel that you can help me, so pray do so.

(Have you not yet met any beautiful and happy spirits who could help you?)

Yes, I have seen several beautiful spirits but I did not believe that they had interest enough in me to help me, so I turned aside from them. I don't understand why I am in this condition and no one has explained it so far. I thought that you might show me some way to get out of my awful condition. I thought so because I saw other spirits writing to you who are in this darkness as I am, and they say that you had helped them.

(Well, let me summon some of our relatives to help you.)

Why, I see Aunt Nancy and your mother and father, and others I don't know. How beautiful and happy they look to be! Why are they so beautiful? Oh, if I could only be like them! Tell me, Ed, why it is, and tell me what made them so.

(It is because they have received a great deal of the Love of God in their souls, which has made their spirit bodies beautiful. Will you go with my mother so that she can explain this to you more fully?)

Yes, I will, and she is calling me now. Oh, how glad I am that I came here! I feel better already. Dear Aunt Nancy—she will love me, I know, and so will cousin Ann and Helen. Oh, how glad I am! I am now going with them, so good-bye.

Your dear cousin,

LAURA.

*Cousin Laura Pays Mr. Padgett Another Visit and
Tells of Meeting Her Soulmate.*

I AM HERE. *Laura Burroughs.*

I am glad to be able to write you again and tell you that, since I last wrote you, I have made much progress and have come into the progression of much more happiness.

Dear cousin, I am glad that I can tell you this, for I know that you rejoice with me in my happiness and the knowledge of what great mercy has come to me. I merely want to say this, for it makes me very happy to come to you in this way.

(Have you met your husband yet?)

Well, he is in the spirit world but in a very dark plane, and is not at all happy. I have been with him some, but have not been able to do him any good, as his old beliefs cling to him and prevent his progress. Sometime we may be able to help him and will then try.

(Is he your soulmate?)

Helen has told me he is not my soulmate, and I have met my soulmate very recently. He is in the same sphere with me and we are very happy together.

(Had you ever met him on earth?)

Well, I never knew him on earth. He lived in Pennsylvania and died a long time before I did. He tells me that he had to go through much suffering and darkness before he got into the plane of light. He is a very bright spirit and I could love him, I believe, even if he were not my soulmate. But, as he is, you know what our love means.

He is looking at me write and heard your question, and says his name was Henry W. Spaulding and he lived in Millville, if you know where that is.

After I made some progress and got some Love in my soul, Helen brought him to me one time and said, "Laura, here is a young man who has been very anxious to meet you for some time, and you must not fall in love with him if you can keep from doing so," and laughed. Well, I suppose I blushed, as we mortals used to say, but I did fall in love, as you can imagine, and have been loving him ever since.

How we all love Helen for her kindness and the great good that she does! You just wait until you come over and you will see the most beautiful girl you ever saw!

(Well I am very happy for you and Henry and am very pleased that he has introduced himself to me.)

He returns the satisfaction and says that he considers himself very fortunate in having such a cousin in you, and he means it, for he sees the wonder of the great mission you have, and the loving and high spirits who come to you.

I must say good night now. And with my love, I will stop.

Your loving cousin,
LAURA.

*Frank Davis, an Old Friend of Mr. Padgett, Describes
His Spirit World Experiences.*

I AM HERE. *Your old friend and chum, Frank Davis.*

Well, I am glad to be able to write you—a thing when on earth I never expected anybody could do. It is only recently that I learned that such a method of communication could be used.

I am quite happy now, but when I first came to the spirit world I was in considerable darkness and suffered some. As you may know, I was an ordinarily good man when on earth. By that I mean I never had any really bad or vicious habits which a great many men have, and I loved my wife and children very much and I died loving them.

You also know that I was not what was called an orthodox Christian, having imbibed my beliefs from my father. But I believed in God, and also that he would not be severe with me for my shortcomings when I should come to stand in His Presence. But I now know that there were other things that I should have believed and experienced in order to fit me for a condition of happiness which I firmly expected would be mine.

I have found that belief is a very important thing, both on earth and in the spirit world, and that these creations of the mind have a wonderful influence in determining the happiness, or the contrary, of a spirit in this life.

I never had any of the Love of God in my heart, except in a general way, which was, I suppose, of the same nature as the love for my family, but, I am afraid, not to the extent that I loved them. I rather prided myself on my own moral excellence, and supposed such qualities would be sufficient to make me a pretty happy spirit, but I soon found my mistake. When we come to offset our moral qualities against the evil thoughts and deeds of our earth life, they are largely in the minority and don't count very much, while these evil thoughts and deeds, or rather the recollection of them, exist in our minds and memories.

Well, it will do no good to rehearse the experience of my earth life now, but I found myself in darkness and suffering and realized that I was paying the penalties for the sins I had committed. But, after awhile, these recollections commenced to leave me and I found that I was getting into more light and less suffering; but the movement was very slow and, at times, hardly perceptible.

After awhile I met some beautiful and loving spirits who seemed to take an interest in me, and they told me of the Way to get rid of my sufferings and to reach the planes of light where happiness was. I had to listen to them, for I saw that they were so superior to me, and they told me that they had been mortals like myself and had come up out of darkness and suffering such as I was then undergoing.

Well, to make a long story short, I finally acted on their advice and found that Way. And you will not be surprised when I tell you that the Way was through and by the Divine Love of the Father. I tell you this because I *know*, and all the speculations of philosophers and religionists cannot bear a feather's weight in the argument against my "know." Yes, I found this Love, or rather It found me, and now I am very happy.

I am in the Third Sphere and am trying very hard for more faith and more Love, and I know that I will get it because I have before me every moment living examples of those who have received It to a wonderful degree, and are still receiving It and progressing.

As we long ago were old chums and thought a great deal of each other, I thought that you would be interested in knowing that I am happy and a redeemed child of the Father, and that I am on my way to Spheres Celestial.

Well, I will not write more tonight. But sometimes I should like to come and have a real heart to heart chat about old times. For though these are things of the past, and not to be compared with what I have now in the way of experience, yet, as you are on earth, I feel that we both might enjoy talking over old times because we used to have some happy times together.

So, with all the good time friendship and love, and with a new Love too, I will say good night.

FRANK DAVIS.

A Brother Lawyer of Mr. Padgett Wonders as to the Value of Going to Church and Conforming to Its Creeds and Ceremonies as Adequate Preparation for Living in the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. *E.R. Hay.*

I am so glad that I can write you. I learned only recently that spirits could write through mortals. When I made inquiries, I found that you are

the mortal through whom they write and I was surprised. Why, my dear fellow, you are certainly favored to have such a power, and I know that many spirits are very thankful that you permitted them to write.

Well, let me see, what shall I say? Well, well, what a wonderful thing, and I am right here to participate myself! I know you don't care to hear from a spirit like myself, as you have so many of the beautiful and bright spirits write you. But say, old fellow, I have met your wife here and she is a beautiful spirit, and so loving and kind. I have talked to her and she has tried to help me, and she has. Oh, what a favored man you are to have such a wife—not only so beautiful but also so powerful and majestic! She comes from the Celestial Spheres and is so filled with what she calls the Divine Love that I can scarcely look at her at times.

What does this all mean, anyhow? It has not been long since we were both on earth, and yet there is such a difference between her and me. I was a church member and attended to my duties very conscientiously, and I don't know that she did more, and yet the great difference. I wonder if going to church and conforming to its creeds and ceremonies amount to anything. There must be something else.

She has told me the cause of the difference, but I don't quite comprehend. I find it hard to turn my thoughts to the things that she has told me of, for the beliefs of my earth life cling to me and hold me just where I was on earth.

Of course, when I died, I did not go to heaven, and I have not seen God or his throne and the angels we used to sing about. It causes me to think that there must be some mistake in what I believed with regard to these things, yet I am afraid to let go my beliefs.

I have seen other spirits than your wife who have told me of what they call this Divine Love, and the necessity of having It in my soul in order to progress, but yet I doubt and can't make up my mind to seek for It. It certainly is strange. I wonder what the church is for if its believers find no more realization of their expectations than I have found.

I am in what is called the earth sphere and not happy, although I try to make the best of it. There is considerable darkness and some suffering, and I don't appear to find any associates, except those who are unhappy too. I know that, if I were on earth, I would not associate with such people, but here I can't help it and don't seem to be able to find any other kind. And I tell you: When your wife and several others who are bright and beautiful come to me, it gives me the greatest joy imaginable!

(Have you met any of our associates?)

Yes, I have seen a number of our old lawyer friends, but they are just about as I am. Some may be a little happier, but most of them are just in my condition. And some, I am sorry to say, are in greater darkness and seem to be suffering intensely. There is one who killed himself. He is in a terrible condition, and I believe that he would like to kill himself again if it would put him out of his misery. I feel sorry for him and wish that I could help him, but what can I do? I can't tell him of the consolation of my church creeds, for I have not found any consolation in them myself!

(Well, to help yourself, you must listen to the higher spirits with an open mind. It may seem strange to you that you can make progress by praying to the Father for His Divine Love, but I can assure you that this is the fastest and most effective way for you to progress to higher spheres of light and happiness. Taggart and Ingersoll and Riddle are already making such progress through sincere prayer to the Father for His transforming Love.)

Well, I have listened to your advice, and I must say that in some particulars you astonish me. But as you say it is all true, I must try to follow it—at least until I find that it is not true. It is certainly wonderful that some of the spirits you name could get in the condition of happiness that you speak of. I will try to do as you say, and, as I understand that the first thing is an open mind, I will try.

I have just summoned some bright spirits to come and help you. Do you see any of them now?)

Yes, I see some bright spirits, and among them is your wife, and she is smiling at me. And now she comes to me and says to believe what you have told me. And now she says that here is an old acquaintance of yours, and she brings Mr. Riddle to me. My stars, what a beautiful man he has gotten to be, and so bright and lovely! Well, I am astonished!

He says he remembers me and is glad that he can be with me. He also says that he has some things to tell me which are true and vital to my happiness, and he invites me to go with him. And notwithstanding that I feel such happiness in being with you and writing to you, I will have to go with him. For I may find what you have told me I can find, if I will only follow the advice that may be given me.

Well, I am certainly glad for this opportunity to write, and I thank you for your talk. I will go now, but I should like to come again sometime and write.

With my kindest regards, I will say good-bye.

E. R. HAY.

Judge O'Neil, a Personal Friend of Mr. Padgett, Tells of His Experiences in the Spirit World and Describes His Work in Behalf of the Kingdom.

I AM HERE. *Louis I. O'Neil.*

Yes, it is I who was called Judge. I merely want to say a word, as I have not had the opportunity to write you for a long time. I am in a better condition than I was and am in more light and less suffering, thanks to the beautiful spirits with whom you brought me in contact. I find that, as I get rid of some of my old beliefs, the better I am, and the more progress I make and the less darkness surrounds me. Your wife helps me a great deal and she is a wonderfully beautiful spirit, filled with love and kindness.

I see a number of my old friends, but I am sorry to say that a great many of them are in darkness and suffering. Lyscomb is in a very bad condition and has not progressed any thus far, though I have tried to help him some. But, as you know, he had a dogmatic and all-knowing temperament on earth, so he has the same qualities here. It is hard to make him see things differently from what he thinks they are or should be. You may know that he frequently visits his old haunts in the neighborhood where he spent so many hours in drink. And he is still drinking, as he thinks, and seems to get a kind of satisfaction out of the deceit. He does not seem to be inclined to turn his thoughts to anything of a higher nature.

I tell you that the appetites of earth are strong with the spirits who come to this world with them unsatisfied or not gotten rid of, and it is so sad that he has them to the extent he has had when he passed over. But sometime I hope he will have an awakening to the true condition of his existence, and to the necessity of his having his thoughts away from these things and seeking those things which will enable him to get out of his awful darkness.

Now, you must not think from this that I am a very highly developed spirit, for I am not. But just as the higher spirits have a work to do, so have I. And my work, of course, can only be with those who are in a worse condition than I am. And strange as it may seem to you, every time I help one of these lower spirits I realize that I help myself. What a wonderful provision of God this is! If men would only realize this, they would live more in accordance with the Golden Rule.

(Have you seen Maurice Smith as yet?)

Yes, I have seen Maurice and John Clark and many others that we both know, and also Perry. He is in a bad condition, too, and does not seem to be much inclined to listen to the advice of some spirits who come to him. Your grandmother seems to be trying very hard to help him, and he seems to have more confidence in her than in any other spirit. At times, it looks as if she is helping him, and I have no doubt that she is. But then he will relapse back into his old condition and bewail the awful deed that he committed. As you know, he was a man of deep conviction, and he seems now to have some conviction which holds him to his conditions of suffering and darkness. Well, if we only knew while on earth what the truths of the spirit world are!

You are certainly proud to have revealed to you all these things, and I am told that the spirits from the Celestial Spheres come to you and give you their messages of Truth. I will confirm that this is unaccountable, and you must wonder too, for when I was on earth I did not know that you had any conception of the things that come to you now. I know that I did not, and that my beliefs were only those which were to read what the Bible taught, as I thought. There was no reality to me in these teachings, and the only effect was to create in me beliefs which I now see in many particulars were all wrong—at least they have not been realized, and I am told that they will not be. Yet, they cling to me in a way that holds me in my present condition.

When on earth, I wish that I had known what you know now. If I had, I would, I am certain, be in a better condition of light and happiness.

Well, I have written a long time and I feel better for having done so, and I thank you for the opportunity. So, with my kind regards and in hope that I may come to you at some time and write again.

Your friend and well-wisher,

LOUIS I. O'NEIL.

*A Schoolboy Friend Writes About His Experiences on
Earth and in the Spirit World.*

I AM HERE. *Peter D. Buerly.*

I am the spirit of your old school boy days, Peter Buerly. I have been here several times when you were writing, and have been much interested in what I saw and heard. And when Cousin Sally came last night and wrote and recalled old times, I felt that I wanted to write also, so I am trying.

As you may have heard, in the long years after we left school, I became a dissipated man, given to drink and other things that I need not mention, and continued these habits up to the day of my death. I caused Nannie much unhappiness, and, in fact, almost broke her heart. For she was a mild, loving girl, and my treatment of her was such as to give her many weary and suffering hours of anguish. Oh, how I have repented for this since I came into the spirit world, and how I have suffered and undergone many, many years of darkness! But repentance was earnest, and I came to see the light. And, besides, since she came over, she has been with me and forgiven me all my harsh words and neglect and bad treatment of her. So, you see, there is nothing in the world like the pure, forgiving love of a noble and sympathetic woman, and she was such.

We do not live together, for she is a much purer and more elevated spirit than I am. But she comes to me and tries to cheer and encourage me with her love and beautiful words of promise. She is, she says, in the Third Sphere where, she tells me, much happiness is, where I am in the earth plane yet, but in a much brighter condition than when I first came over.

I want to express my surprise that you can receive communications from spirits, as you do. I don't quite understand it. When on earth, I never knew anything about such phenomena, and I have only recently heard of your being so close to us and so easy to communicate with.

I wish I could get with my Nannie, for there I know I would be so happy. Some of these spirits say that you can help the spirits in these lower planes. If this is so, I would like for you to help me.

(I would be happy to summon some bright spirits of higher spheres to provide you with the help you need. Look about you and tell me what you see.)

Well, I have looked and I see a number of very beautiful spirits, but do not know any of them. I wonder who they are.

(Look more closely. You may be surprised who is among them.)

I have done so and, I'll be damned, if there ain't Professor Salyards! Why, what does it mean?

Well, he has come to me and shaken my hand, and says that he is very glad to see me and wants me to go with him. He has introduced me to a beautiful spirit who, he says, is your wife. What beauty and love! You must be glad to have such a wife.

(I am sure that she would also be happy to help you if you tell her how much you would appreciate her assistance.)

I have told her, and she says she is so glad to meet me, and that she wants me to go with her after the Professor has finished his conversation, and I will. But, tell me, what does it all mean? I can't understand it!

I must stop. Good night.

PETER D. BUERLY.

A Brother Lawyer Wishes That He Had Been More Religious When on Earth, but Now He Is Learning the Spiritual Laws to Live by.

I AM HERE. *Your old friend and brother lawyer, Samuel C. Mills.*

I have been waiting for some time to have an opportunity to write to you, as I have so often waited and seen other spirits write their messages.

(Did someone just give you permission to write?)

Yes, your spirit band, or rather that beautiful wife of yours told the Indian guide that I should write, and he consented. He seems to take a great interest in you and is protecting you from harmful spirits.

Well, I am in what is called the earth plane and I am not very happy, as I have my recollections of so many things that I did on earth which were contrary to the Laws of God, and for which I am now suffering some. But I have been fortunate enough to have the help of some very loving and beautiful spirits who seem to take so much interest in me and in showing me the Way to progress out of my darkness and sufferings.

While on earth, I was not a very religious man; yet I always revered God and things pertaining to religion, and believed that there was a better place for those who were truly good to go to.

Of course, in the short time that I have been here, I have learned a number of truths. And as I am very anxious to get out of my condition of darkness, I made a great effort to believe what these good spirits said to me, and to learn all that I could about these truths.

I am now believing that Jesus is the savior of us all by his teachings and love and great influence he has with the Father.

You certainly are a favored man to be able to receive all these communications from the high spirits who come to you. When on earth, I never believed in Spiritualism, and I certainly would not have believed that Jesus and his apostles would write to you, as I now see them do.

But how limited is our earth knowledge of these things that pertain to the spirit, or, as some say, the unseen world! The opportunities to learn

the truths are so much greater than on earth, if the spirit really desires and makes the effort to learn.

I thank you so much for having permitted me to write and renew my acquaintance. It is a glorious thing to be able to do this and know, as I know, that only a thin veil of flesh separates mortals from their loved ones.

I will not impose longer tonight, but will say with my best love, I am

Your old friend and brother,

SAMUEL C. MILLS.

A Spirit Comes to Warn Mr. Padgett and His Friend, Dr. Stone, Not to Be So Gullible About Believing in the Divine Love and Soulmate Love.

I AM HERE. *Samuel P. Shannon.*

Let me tell you that you and the doctor need someone to look after you in your mental qualities, as you are the most gullible men that I have heard talk for a long time. I have heard what you have just said in reference to your experiences in connection with these writings and the efforts made by spirits to convince you that your communications were from the higher spirits of the Celestial Heavens, and I feel sorry that you should be so weak and believe all these false and flattering things that have been said to you. So, as I am a spirit who knows and loves only the truth, and do not desire to see anyone deceived, I feel it is my duty to tell you that you have had only deceiving spirits write you who take great delight in making you believe that you have received communications that have not been equaled by the writings that any other medium in all the wide world has received.

Of course, you have received some wonderful truths and some beautiful sayings, but they are merely the efforts of spirits who think they know all of the truth of the spirit world. And I advise you to let these things go from your mind and listen only to spirits who are honest and who know of what they write.

I am one of those who are capable to tell you the truths that exist in our spirit world and that are only necessary for mortals to know.

Much has been written about the Divine Love and Its effect upon the souls of men, making them, as it were, very gods! And I want to say that the only Divine Love is the pure love that exists in the hearts of spirits who have been purified of sin, and have had their intellects developed in

the highest degree. So, my friends, give up this belief in the Divine Love, and put all your efforts to the cultivation of your minds. And there is another kind of love that you have been told of, and in the belief of which you have had great satisfaction and expectations created of coming into a wonderful and ecstatic happiness when you shall come into the spirit world, and that is the soulmate love. How foolish to believe in any such love!

Our “soulmates” are our acquirements of knowledge, and not female spirits. The women here are very much like they are on earth, and they love one male for awhile and then get tired and seek another. I thank God that they have never been able to fool me! I see so much of the treachery of these female spirits that I shun them, and, as a consequence, they call me the woman-hater. And so I am, and I do not regret it!

My companions are only spirits like myself, having a friendship for one another, but no such thing as what they call love—especially soulmate love!

Sometime, before many years, you will come to the spirit world, and I beg that you will let me warn you before you come to put no faith in what is told you about this soulmate love. If you will listen to and take my advice, you will be saved much unhappiness. I write thus as a friend and well-wisher, and you must believe that I am wholly impartial and honest in what I say to you.

(And where do you hail from in the spirit world, friend?)

I live in the Second Sphere where there are many intellectual spirits who find much happiness and satisfaction in the development of their minds, and are not troubled by the women or the “ghost” of what is called the Divine Love.

Occasionally I see some spirits who claim to have the Divine Love, and some who claim to have soulmates. But I pay no attention to them and consider them fanatics and deceived spirits.

(What is the appearance of these fanatical and deceived spirits you speak of?)

Well, they are different in appearance from us. They seem to be much brighter and, as they claim, much happier. But this is only due to the fact that they are frivolous; that is, they never give any consideration to the investigation of the important things of the spirit world, and flitter about from sphere to sphere as if they had nothing else to do than find amusement and pleasure in their “joy rides,” as I have heard some of you mortals express it.

(How is it that these spirits whom you speak of are not confined to one sphere, but can freely move to higher ones?)

Yes, they don't seem confined to any sphere, and that is something I don't quite understand. For we who are so much more substantial and work so hard to learn the truths cannot pass into the higher spheres. This I don't understand, and neither do my associates. But it may be that these spirits that I speak of are of such little importance that the guardians of the higher spheres do not pay any attention to them. At least they are never stopped in their moving from our sphere to the higher ones.

(Well, in the interests of truth, and it certainly can't cause any harm, you just might inquire of some of these spirits how it is that they can so move and you cannot.)

Well, I will consider what you suggest, and, as you say, it can do no harm. And as I can spare time enough to make the inquiry of one of these spirits, I think that I will do so merely to learn what their idea is of the reason that they have such freedom of movement and we have not.

I see the Indian who is acting as your guide, and he, to an extent, is another one of these foolish spirits. He says that I am a wonderful spirit in my own mind and that, if I continue to develop in my opinion of my own importance and greatness, I will soon be sitting on the right hand of God. He seems serious. But I don't know whether to think that he is really impressed by my appearance and intellectual greatness, or whether he is saying what he does ironically. But I suppose he is serious. For, being an Indian, he cannot have much intellectual development and must be impressed by my superior qualities.

Well, my friend, I am glad that I could write you tonight and do you the friendly turn that I have, for I am a lover of humanity and wish to do all the good that I can to my fellowmen.

I must stop now, as a spirit who says she is your soulmate comes to me and says that I have been indulged enough. Of course, wishing to get away from her, as from all other females, I must leave. But you must think of what I have written.

Your friend,
SAMUEL P. SHANNON,
a one-time scientist of England.

Hugh Latimer Explains That the Manner of a Man's Death Does Not Determine Which Sphere He Is to Enter in the Spirit World; Only the Manner of His Living and the Development of His Soul Qualities Determine This.

I AM HERE. *Hugh Latimer.*

I was the martyr who was burned at the stake because of my belief in God, and in salvation by faith and works as taught in the Scriptures.

My name was Hugh Latimer.

I merely come to tell you that I am now a happy spirit and an inhabitant of the Father's Kingdom. I live in the Celestial Heavens and am a follower of the Master, as I was on earth.

(Do you worship Jesus as God?)

No, I do not now worship him as God. I believed that false doctrine when on earth. But now I know that there is only one God to be worshiped, and that Jesus is His most exalted son. I was surprised, I must confess, when I entered the spirit world and did not enter heaven and see God on His "throne" and Jesus sitting on His "right hand." But it was not long before I understood the Truth. For Jesus came to me himself and explained that he was not God, and that I must not worship him as such. But we who love God, as followers of Christ, adore the Master as our great teacher and elder brother.

When I first entered the spirit world, I found myself in the Second Sphere among spirits of brightness and love. And, after a little while, I entered the Third Sphere where Love is more abundant. Then, as my soul became filled with this Love, and my errors of belief left me, I progressed from sphere to sphere until I arrived where I am now living; and I thank God for His Love and Mercy.

I do not think the fact that I died a martyr to my beliefs had any effect in enabling me to reach a higher sphere than I would otherwise have entered. Not the manner of my death determined my place in the spirit world, but the development of my soul qualities did. If I had a belief in what I thought were truths, but which were not really truths, and that belief, proclaimed and persisted in, had caused my being put to death, you can readily see that the mere fact that I died for the sake of that belief would not have helped my soul development in the real Truth in any way. And, so, the mere fact that I died a martyr for what I believed to be true did not help me in obtaining a place in the spirit world that I would not

have obtained had I died a natural death with the same beliefs. **The manner of a man's death does not determine anything, but the manner of his living and the development of his soul qualities are what determine where he shall live in the spirit world.**

Of course, the death of the martyr will sometimes awaken soul qualities or conceptions that might not otherwise have been awakened, and thereby increase the martyr's love for the Father. In this way, such a death may help him in his progress to higher things. But, as I say, the soul development fixes the first home of the spirit. I mean the development at the time of passing over.

My dear brother, I must stop now. But I will come again sometime to write to you.

Yours in love,
HUGH LATIMER.

A Friend of Mr. Padgett Recounts His Experience of Dying and His Discoveries in the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. Joe Shellington.

Well, I am glad to be able to write to you and let you know that I am in the land of the living. I have waited a long time to write to you, but, as your band would not consent to my writing, I had to wait until it was agreeable to them, as well as to you.

I am in a state of semi-darkness and am suffering somewhat from the recollections of my life on earth. But, thanks to your wife, I am commencing to see the light and to learn the way out of my sufferings.

When I found myself dying, I thought that I was going to sleep and that my body was resting from the cares and pains which my sufferings had caused. And when my spirit was separated from my body, I hovered around for a long time expecting that, when my body should feel refreshed, I would go into it again and continue my life on earth. But after waiting a long time and failing to see my body awaken, I commenced to wonder what had taken place, and at last came to the conclusion that I was a dead one and that no more would I walk on earth as a mortal.

Well, as soon as I realized that fact, I looked around and saw my mother and father and several others whom I knew on earth. They told me that I had died and was then a spirit, and would never more go into my

body. And I commenced to ask questions, and wanted to know where I was and what place I was in. They told me that I was in the spirit world and in what is called the earth plane, and that my future home would be in that plane until I had, by repentance and suffering, progressed to a higher one.

My mother, who is a very beautiful spirit, tried to comfort me and told me that I must now think of the things that belong to the spirit world, and not let my thoughts run on the things that I had been interested in while a mortal. But while I considered her advice and was impressed with what she said, yet, I could not follow her advice, as I was compelled by something, which I did not understand, to give my thoughts to the affairs of earth, and especially to my wife and daughter. I was with them nearly all the time for many long days, and tried to speak to them and advise them what they should do. But they would not pay any attention to me. Of course, I know now that they did not know that I was present and did not hear my voice; but, at the time, I thought it very strange, for they were just as real and unchanged to me as when I was with them in the body.

I never fully realized what my position was until long months after I died, and I could not think of anything but them at first, and was with them all the time. I saw them sorrowing and weeping because of my death and tried so hard to comfort them, but all to no purpose. At last, I saw that it was utterly hopeless for me to make them feel that I was with them and, so, I sought for light or information among my spirit friends. I sought from them to know how I could reach my dear ones. But I could get no consolation, as they told me that it was only through the instrumentality or help of some earth medium could I ever be able to communicate with them, or let them know that I was still alive and loved them just as I did when on earth.

So, one time in my wanderings, I entered the circle of the medium where you heard me talk to you. I was happy then because I thought that now I would be able to reach my wife and daughter. But I was disappointed, for you never told them that I had talked to you and wanted them to know that I was anxious to talk to them. I suppose you thought that they would not believe, and so neglected to tell them. But you were mistaken in this, as they would have believed you had you told them.

My wife knows something of Spiritualism, though she has not much faith in it. And while she may not absolutely have believed, yet, she would have had interest enough in it to have sought for the opportunity to learn more and, if possible, to hear me speak to her. So, while you disappointed

me, yet, I cannot altogether blame you. But, old friend, do not fail to let her know that I have written to you tonight and, if it is not too much trouble, I would like for you to send her a copy of this message. I still love her and am with her very often. I try my best to make her feel my presence and realize that I am doing my best to comfort her. If she only knew how dear she is to me, and that my whole heart burns with love for her, she would be happier. For I believe that she will be mine when she comes over, and through all eternity. So, do not fail to send her a copy of this message.

When I passed over, I was not one particle afraid. And while I was not just in condition to know what was taking place, yet, there was no dread or apprehension of my being in any way harmed. I arose from my body, as I have said, but did not leave it. I stayed with it and with my loved ones even until it was buried, and then continued with my dear wife.

After I realized that I was a spirit, I found myself in a dark atmosphere surrounded by dark spirits who, I supposed, were like myself. My mother, while she often came to me, did not live with me but, as she told me, lived in a higher sphere where much happiness exists.

I was not happy and I suffered very much from my recollections of my earth life, and had no fixed home. All spirits in a condition like mine have to roam about with no place that they can call home. Often have I longed for a home but found none. Even now, I have one that is not very beautiful. But I am progressing. Light is coming to me and my sufferings are decreasing.

I rather expected to find myself in hell, as I was not a Christian. I was taught that all who are not Christians and do not believe in Jesus must go to hell. But I have not seen that hell, and I do not believe that there is any such place. Yet, the sufferings which we all have creates a hell enough for any spirit who wants such a hell.

Well, I am now learning to pray to God and to believe in His Love. And the more I pray and the stronger my belief becomes, the more light I see and the less I suffer.

Your wife came to meet me at about the time I spoke to you at the medium's home. She tried to help me and she has been with me many times since, and has helped me very much. She is a beautiful spirit and seems filled with the Love of God, as she says. So, I am seeking that Love, and I believe that I will soon get enough of It to get out of my present condition.

I thank you very much for this opportunity. And when it is agreeable to you, I will come and write to you again. I will not take up more of your time tonight. So, with my kindest regards and many thanks, I am

Your old friend,

JOE SHELLINGTON.

An Old Friend of Mr. Padgett States That He Has Been Praying and Progressing in the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. Your old friend, Edwin Forrest.

Let me say just a word. I merely want to say that I am progressing and am out of my darkness and in the light of Love. For I have been praying since you last heard from me, and have had the prayers of many of the bright spirits ascending to the Father for me.

Well, Ned, I never thought that all this happiness could possibly come to me, for, as you know, when I came to the spirit world, I was sinful and all ignorant of the Great Love, and found myself in darkness and suffering. And why God should have been so good to me I cannot understand. But this I do know: that if it had not been for your spirit friends, and especially your wife, I would have remained a long time in my darkness and soul slumber. But, thanks to you, I had the benefit of their love and kindness and prayers, so that I am now on the way to the higher spheres that she tells me of.

I sometimes come to you at the office and see just what your condition is, and think that I am somewhat responsible for the same. I know that I am. And I cannot tell you how I regret what took place, and how I tried to help you with all my powers. And I want to say to you to keep up your courage, for you have many powerful spirits working for you, and I know that they will soon cause a change in the condition of your affairs.

I also know that you are rich in this Love, for these spirits all tell me that you have received It to a large degree and are doing a great work among spirits. And you are also preparing the way for bringing to humanity the Truths that will give to men a knowledge of the Love and Plans of the Father for their redemption. It may seem a little strange to you that I should write in this way, and I hardly know myself when I realize what I was a short time ago and what I am now.

Very soon, now, I shall go to my mother and try to help her, as I told you I intended to do, and I pray that I may succeed. It is all so wonderful to me that sometimes I think that I must be dreaming. But, of course, I awaken to the fact that my experience is true, and that this Love is a real thing, and that all my spirit friends are real.

(Speaking of friends, have you spoken to Lipscomb recently?)

Yes, I see Lipscomb sometimes, but I cannot tell you that he is any better. He seems satisfied with his condition and it is hard to talk to him, for he has not lost the characteristics that he had on earth. He still thinks that he knows it all, and that the life he is leading is more desirable than the one that I try to tell him of.

Miller is still in darkness, though he listens to us at times and makes the effort to realize the truth of what we say to him, but he seems to be unable to comprehend the truths that we try to tell him. We are working with him and will do so as long as he will let us try to help him.

Well, your wife says that you are tired and I will stop. So, good night.

Your friend,

EDWIN FORREST.

Edwin Forrest, Expresses His Gratitude for the Assistance He Has Received from Helen Padgett and Ann Rollins.

I AM HERE. *Edwin Forrest.*

Well, Ned, I want to write you a few lines and, as your wife is here and says that I may write, I will do so.

I am glad to say that I am in a much better condition than when I last wrote you, thanks to the help that I have received from her and your grandmother who came to me a short time ago with such wonderful love and such convincing words of cheer and hope. She is the most wonderful spirit that I have seen. And when she speaks to me, it is with such authority and convincing power that I just have to believe and follow her advice, or try to do so.

She prays with me at times; and, as she prays, there comes into my soul such wonderful and strange sensations that I know that something is coming to me that I am not acquainted with, and I feel so much better and everything gets lighter. The darkness seems to leave me and I feel like a new man. And I prayed too, though I scarcely know what it means. But

this I know: that a change has come over me and hope comes to me and, with it, comes belief that I will get out of my darkness and suffering.

I commence to realize that there must be a God of Mercy and Love, and that He is not inflicting upon me the sufferings that I have endured, and that maybe He will answer my prayers for help and relief from my darkness. Your wife tells me He will and that, if I will have faith and pray with all my heart and soul, sometime I may become beautiful and happy as she is. It is hard to believe this. But even if I can never become as she is, yet, I sometimes think that I may become more beautiful and happier than I am now, and I am making the effort.

You pray for me too. I come to you at times when the other dark spirits come, and I see the effect of your help. I don't understand it, yet I see that these spirits are made better, and I must believe that there is something in what the bright spirits, to whom these dark ones go, tell them.

(Have you seen Mr. Miller? If not, I would suggest that you try to locate him. Now that you are progressing, I believe that you can impart to him that which was necessary to start upon your progression.)

No, I have not seen Mr. Miller and don't know where he is. I will act on your advice and try to find him, and do as you say. For even though I am not a bright spirit, yet, if I can help him I will gladly do so. I will seek him out, and the next time I write I will let you know just what his condition is. So, thanking you, I will say good night.

Your old partner friend,

EDWIN FORREST

Chapter 8
DARK SPIRITS
•••
INTRODUCTION

Second only to the rebestowed gift of God’s Divine Love is His gift of free will to His children, we are informed. But why such a God-given gift when we all know that its wrongful exercise, if not immediately, eventually and unfailingly results in so much evil, pain, misery, and deep regret to the self, as well as to others?

What kind of “gift” of free will is it when one of its exercises has been to rain bombs from the sky upon helpless fellow human beings below, killing or maiming whole families and destroying homes and sources of sustenance? What kind of “gift” is it when another of its exercises has been to round people up to torture and kill them for no better reason than they were of a different race or religion? And when God sees these atrocities against the innocent as well as the guilty, why does He not step in to prevent such horror and withdraw this so-called “gift” once and for all?

These kinds of legitimate questions have plagued humanity from perhaps the beginning of time as we know it, because the evil exercise of free will remains with us to this very day. So, again, why was it given and why is it allowed to remain?

The answer has never changed, as explained by some of our Celestial communicators. Without the exercise of free will, true love is not possible—neither love for one another nor love for God. To love, one must be free to *choose* love, free to cultivate it and nourish it and accumulate it. And once one’s free will is taken away, one loses that capacity to love.

God is Love, and everything He does has a loving purpose, even if that purpose is not always immediately recognized or clearly understood. His highest purpose, we are told, is to love His children and to receive their love in return. And if it were possible to achieve this highest of all purposes by removing the free choice of *not* to love, or preventing any

form of sin or error, one can rightly presume that our Creator would have made such a readjustment eons ago.

But there are some wonderful saving Graces to God's overall Plan for His children, and for the restoration of complete harmony among humankind. Firstly, unlimited and untrammelled evil exercises end upon mortal death—an earthly life span of but a nano-second in eternal time. Secondly, what follows in the spirit world is a shorter or longer period of "soul cleansing," if you will. And following that is the *freely* chosen establishment of love toward God and love of each spirit toward all of its brothers and sisters, with no end to this shared and ever growing love throughout all eternity.

But what about this "soul cleansing," you may ask. How is that accomplished? Does a leopard change its spots? Is it God Himself Who sears our souls for violating His Laws, and Who attempts to compel our love through vengeful torture once we have arrived in the spirit world? Or is it perhaps "Satan" who is commissioned to beat the "devil" out of us, or some of his servant "demons"?

No, there is no fallen angel, no satanic majesty that exists to punish errant man. And it is not God but the human spirit itself that both begins and executes the cleansing process toward its own soul purification. What was given as unsullied and pure, the soul, must be restored to its original state of purity, and God's Law of Regeneration operates to help the spirit perform that cleansing of its encrusted soul—sinful deposits made there by accumulated former violations to its own originally created nature of love and goodness. And what was often repressed concerning the commission of evil thoughts and deeds on earth can no longer be concealed from itself. One's soul is opened to itself and thereafter remains open until the restored burning of conscience and self-examination complete their work and the soul is restored to its original created state of pristine purity.

Having said all of this, we are now ready to enter into the experiences of these chosen dark spirits known to Mr. Padgett and presented in this chapter, with just a final thought or two beforehand. Most all of us can easily understand the enormous sins of murder and genocide. However, in reading the testimony of some of the unhappy spirits you will encounter, you may be surprised at the adverse soulful effects of not only some of the less enormous sins of commission, but also of the strong and sometimes disturbing soulful effects of the sins of omission! But, hopefully, the varied experiences our spirits in darkness have communicated through Mr. Padgett will carry with them the underlying blessing of spiritual

illumination for those of us who are still not too late to assimilate, embrace, and greatly profit from the implicit lesson exemplified herein: that we owe it to ourselves to appropriately prepare for a relatively expiation-free transition into the spirit world through faithful adherence to God's Laws of conduct which, in fact, are in perfect harmony with the *true* callings of our own God-given souls.

The Editors.

MESSAGES

A Dark and Suffering Spirit Comes to Mr. Padgett for Help.

I AM HERE. J. W.

Let me write, as I need help too.

You have given much time to these other spirits, and I was afraid that you would stop before I could write. But, now that I am writing, I feel that you will give me the opportunity to let me tell you how much I need your help and what my troubles are.

I am a woman who lived the life of a prostitute when on earth, and made my living by selling my body and soul to preserve my body. What an expensive body, and what a foul and loathsome one it became before I died! Oh, I tell you, if there be a God who punishes mortals for the use they make of the body, or rather the misuse, then my punishment will be great; for I mistreated my poor body in every way that the human mind could conceive of. I drank so that all its organs were soaked in the baleful influence of the liquors; I smoked so that its functions were interfered with and I became nicotine-inoculated; I did the other awful thing so that all my muscles and nerves were rendered unable to do the work which they were made to perform; and I ate until my digestive organs were all disarranged and became unfit to perform their functions. And worse than all, before I died, I became a veritable Lazarus—only my sores were the result of my evil doings with men, and his were not the result of evil, so far as I know.

I tell you that the misuse of the beautiful and wonderful body which God gave me was a thing beyond conception. And now I know that God holds me to account for the right use of my body, just as the preachers say he holds me to account for the right use of my soul.

I am in darkness of soul, as well as in suffering, because of my recollections of the terrible murder of my body—for it was murder, though a gradual and slow one.

But over and beyond these recollections of my wicked treatment of my body are the recollections of the treatment of my soul and all that made me a human being, made in the image of God, as I have been told. You can imagine what my body must have been. And I tell you, as I now see it, the condition of my soul is more loathsome than was ever that of my body.

My body is gone and never more will I be troubled with it, or have the opportunity to abuse it. But my soul is with me and must forever remain with me, and I may continue to abuse it—I don't know. But oh my God, if there be a God of Mercy, I pray that I may not continue to do that! Save my soul, what there is of it!

I am in torture beyond description. And if only one ray of hope should come to me, I would never stop thanking God, or whoever he be that should send it to me. I am surrounded by many spirits who are like myself, and without hope or expectation of any relief from their great darkness and sufferings.

Can't you help me in some way, if only for a little while? I only wish my soul could die as my body died, but it cannot! And to think of my going all through eternity in this condition of darkness and torture makes me cry out with all my soul. Oh, let death come to me! Be merciful, oh God, and destroy this soul as I destroyed the body you gave me!

But no merciful god answers me, and only the echo of my cry comes back to me and mocks me, and seems to say, "Too late, too late!" Oh tell me, is there no hope? Must I endure all this hell and torment for all eternity? Why, I am not worth such punishment—a little thing of such little importance as I was. I did not think that God would notice me enough even to punish me, as I am punished. But I am punished, and His mills of retribution must grind very fine!

Well, when I commenced that awful life I was only eighteen years old, and I lived it for nearly twenty years. And in living it, after a few years, I commenced to gradually sink lower and lower until, at last when the summons came, I was an outcast.

I was once a good girl and had a good home with kind and loving parents. And strange to me, that which they told me tends to make angels of us all made me a devil—I mean love. Oh, what a dangerous thing is the love for a man, and what a devil is the man who takes advantage of that love! I know that it is said in the world that everything is fair in love and war. But if all should suffer from love as I suffer, every woman would say that there is nothing fair in love and everything to lose, as I lost.

The man who betrayed my love is in the spirit world and he sees my sufferings; and, as I suffer, he suffers. And as long as I suffer he will suffer, so I am told. He continually asks my forgiveness, but I cannot forgive him. My love for him has turned to wormwood and gall. The

only shadow of pleasure I have is when I see him look on me and, as a consequence, suffers as I suffer.

But this shadow is no consolation. His sufferings do not help my sufferings. And if I could only get rid of my sufferings, I believe that his sufferings would lessen and I would not be sorry. So, tell me, can you show me any way by which my tortures may be lessened?

My name was J. W. I lived in the city of Newark, N. J., and died in 1897. I was buried in the ground where paupers are buried, but that fact is not important. My poor body rests as peacefully there as if buried in the finest mausoleum.

I was an educated girl. I was just finishing my senior year when the awful thing happened to me, and which caused my dear parents to die of broken hearts. For I want to tell you that there is such a thing as a broken heart. But, God, it can't compare with a lost soul such as is mine!

(I am sure that I can begin to help you, but this will not be possible without both your trust in me and your believing what will be told to you by those I will summon for you. You are not beyond forgiveness. For even many of those whose sins were considered greater than yours—Judas Iscariot, for example— have not only obtained full forgiveness but also now reside in higher spheres of light and happiness.)

Yes, I will trust you and believe, but do not let me have hope when there is none. Only tell me quickly and I will do as you say. Oh, if I shall receive the forgiveness that the one you spoke of received!

(Are there now other spirits about you?)

Yes, I see many spirits, but they are unhappy and need help as I do. Surely you do not mean that any of them could help me.

(Look more carefully. You should also see some very happy spirits nearby.)

Why, yes, I see some beautiful and bright spirits. They are so beautiful, and they look at me with such eyes of love and sympathy. You must mean one of them. Oh, tell me that you do, for I know that they can help me. Oh, how beautiful and good they seem!

Well, I can scarcely write. Oh, help me!

(I have asked that my grandmother, Ann Rollins, speak to you. Heed well what she will tell you.)

She calls me to her and says that she will help me and show the Way to me. She puts her arm around me and says, "You are my sister. God's Love is for you just as It is for me. Only believe that He loves you and pray with all your heart and soul for His Mercy and Forgiveness. And

come with me to a quiet place where I can tell you more fully of His Great Love and Mercy. It will be sufficient for you.”

So, I must go. Oh, I thank you with all my heart!

And so, dear friend, I say good night.

J. W.

*A Dark Spirit Was Attracted to Mr. Padgett at the Séance
Which He Attended.*

I AM HERE. *John D. Rogers.*

I was with you at the meeting and saw that you are mediumistic, and I felt that I should like to communicate with you for a short time.

I am one of the spirits who frequently attend the meetings of the medium whom you heard speak tonight and give to some of the people the messages from their loved ones. I was very anxious to communicate also, but had not the opportunity. I am a man who was known to several of the persons present and would have been recognized had my name been mentioned, and would have been gladly received.

I am very unhappy in my present condition and surroundings and want to learn the way to get out of darkness and unhappiness. I know that the friends of mine who were present think that I am a happy person and can come to them and help them in their earthly affairs, when the fact is that I cannot. They can help me more than I can help them, and I wish that they would do so. It is terrible to be left in the condition in which I am, with no light or the way to get into the light left open to me.

I never know when to ask for help, for something always comes forward to interfere with my efforts, and I am relegated to my awful condition of darkness in which I have been since I came to spirit life. It is a mistake for mediums to believe or teach that we are all in a happy condition when we come to the spirit world, for such is not the case. And many spirits come to their relatives and, for the purpose of relieving them of any fear as to their condition, tell them that they are happy when they are not.

Well, I came with you hoping that you might help me some, if only by your sympathy and kind thoughts which do so much good to spirits situated as I am. And I believed that you would probably send up a prayer for my relief.

I was not a very good man when on earth, and am now paying the penalty for my evil thoughts and deeds. My friends thought that I was good, but in this they were mistaken. And many a man who considers himself good, as men generally go, will find that in the storehouse of their memory are the records of many thoughts and deeds that they had forgotten, but which when they come to spirit life will come upon them in all their nakedness and horror, and to be atoned for in the ways the Laws of God require.

I am not a Christian, though when on earth I believed in the creeds of my church and considered myself a very good church member, and was certain that I would be among the redeemed when I should come to meet the great revealer of things as they are – I mean death.

No, the truth cannot be hidden by belief or anything but truth itself. We must all face the great revelation, and, when it comes, it will not show us to be free from sin and defilement, as I thought when on earth. I must pay the penalty, and the great law will work in my case as certainly as that the sun will rise on your world tomorrow.

(Have any bright spirits come your way since you arrived in the spirit world?)

I have seen bright spirits but only as you see ghosts, as you believe. I have never had any conversation with them, and do not know that they can do me any good or that they desire to help me. But why do you ask?

(I have asked because bright spirits are able to help you get out of your dark condition and advance into higher spheres where you will find much more light and happiness. Tell me if you see any bright spirits about you. If so, I am sure that one of them will be happy to help you.)

Well, I see a spirit and he is exceedingly bright and beautiful. He comes to me and tells me that he will help me if I will only believe what he tells me and will follow his advice. I am going with him and will do my best to do as he advises. He says that I will find relief and light. So, I must go. Good night.

Your friend,
JOHN D. ROGERS.

A Former Minister of the Gospel States That His Religious Beliefs Were Merely Intellectual, Which Led to His Profound Skepticism and Departure from the Ministry, and to His Loss of All Hope for Forgiveness in the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. (*S.B.C.*)

I am here, a poor, miserable man who is without hope in this dark and dreary world of lost souls, and who is surrounded by spirits who are, like myself, suffering from the effects of an evil life and a lost soul.

I come to you because I have seen others come and apparently receive some benefits. As you know, hope is a thing which will come to us all at times, even though for a moment; and when I came to you, that moment was mine. But, to be frank, I do not expect that you can help me any, for the moment of hope has gone and only my dark and fixed despair is with me.

But, as I have commenced to write, I will be polite enough to continue and to show to you that I am not unmindful of the benefit of the opportunity which you give us to come to you, nor am I unaware of your kindness in listening to our tales of woe.* And, so, if I am not too troublesome, I would like to tell you a little of my condition and what brought it about—I mean as I now see things in their true nature and relationship to cause and effect, and why I am in the condition of darkness and suffering that now holds out to me no hope of succor.

Well, when on earth, I was at one time a minister of the Gospel of Christ, and, for a number of years, preached, as I thought, his Truths of salvation to men. At the same time, I actually and truly believed in what I taught. But now I see that my belief was wholly intellectual and not arising from the soul's inspirations, and that my teachings were also merely those, or rather my condition as teacher was merely that, of the teacher of a school or similar institution.

I never enjoyed religion in its true, or soul, sense, and all my endeavors to teach others were made because I had a kind of realization that I was called upon to pursue that course of life. But my teachings, while others have been benefited by them, never benefited myself. Well, after a while, I got tired of this life of the ministry and, in an evil hour, forsook it and became a lawyer. My thoughts were then taken entirely away from things religious, and, as I progressed in the studies and thoughts of my legal profession, there developed in me the mental condition of mind that required every proposition asserted to be proved by convincing and irrefutable evidence. And this condition of mind grew in

* Mr. Padgett devoted one evening each week to helping dark spirits find relief from their sufferings.—Ed.

me to such an extent that I would accept nothing as true where merely faith was all that was given upon which to base the truth. And, as a consequence, I became a reader of books that were called scientific, and they showed me the absurdity of receiving, as an established fact, anything which could not be demonstrated by my five senses in conjunction with my reasoning faculties.

After a while, the question of God's Existence, the truth of the genuineness of the Bible, and the reality of religion came before my skeptical mind in a new light. And as I had associates whose minds were in a similar condition to my own, I rejected the truth of all these things and became an infidel without a God or savior, even in a mental sense.

And, so, I continued to live in this condition of mind, which became more and more skeptical as the years went by. And my soul's development, what little it then had been, as I now see, ceased, and I became soulfully dead beyond resurrection.

In my ministerial life, I taught and mentally believed in the ministrations of the Holy Spirit and Its functions in awakening man's soul to a realization of the necessity of seeking the Love and Favor of God. I also preached that, without the work of the Holy Spirit, it was impossible for any man to become the possessor of God's Love or to be accepted by Him as a redeemed child. And I also preached that to reject the benefit or the work of the Holy Spirit (or, as the Bible says: to blaspheme against the Holy Spirit) was to become guilty of the "unpardonable sin" for which there was no forgiveness.

After I became a skeptic, as I have said, I was guilty of this very sin; for, while ever respectful in my declarations as to things religious, I often vowed and asserted that the Holy Spirit was a myth, and that It did not and could not work to save men's souls. Further, that all who believed in such silly tales were of shallow minds, and that they needed to be educated to the truths which could only be obtained by developing their minds. Finally, they needed to realize that whatever their senses, together with their reasoning powers, did not prove, or, rather, did not accept as proved, should be rejected.

So, you see, according to the Bible teachings, I committed this "unpardonable sin," though, while on earth, I did not believe that I had. And, in fact, I did not believe there was any such sin to commit! But, alas, how many of my associates—men of bright minds and loving and kindly souls—committed the same great sin!

When I died and became a spirit, my beliefs came with me and remained with me for a long time. I enjoyed considerable happiness in the exercise of my mental qualities and in the pursuit of certain studies with regard to the spirit world. I met many congenial spirits and, in our interchange of thoughts, I found much that was interesting and profitable. But, after a while, and for some unaccountable reason, these pleasures of intellectual enjoyment ceased to have the satisfying properties that they had at first, and I felt that there was something wanting, though I did not realize what it was and my companions could not tell me.

In my wanderings, I met many spirits and, always being eager in the search of truth, I did not hesitate to ask questions of those whom I thought might be able to enlighten me. And, at last, in my pursuits, I came across a very beautiful and bright spirit—the most beautiful that I had seen. Being curious, in the best sense, I asked what was the cause of his beauty and brightness and apparent happiness. And in a voice that was all love, and with a look of great pity and sympathy, he told me that there was only one cause: that through the ministry of the Holy Spirit he had received the Love of God in his soul, and that, as a result of that Love, from an ugly and dark spirit, he had come into the condition in which I saw him.

You can imagine my surprise! It was like a thunderbolt out of a clear sky. It was proof—plain, palpable, and convincing—that the Holy Spirit was a real thing, that It does cause the Love of God to flow into the souls of men and spirits, and that Its work brings such glorious results. Where now was my belief that the five senses and the reasoning powers of my mind were the only things that could show me the truth? Oh, I tell you, it was a shock! And then there came back to me the teachings of the Bible and my early life as a minister. And with these recollections came the conviction of the awful mistake that I had made while on earth. Worst of all, and what sounded my everlasting doom, came the memory that I had blasphemed and committed the “unpardonable sin” against the Holy Ghost, and that, for me, never through all eternity was there any possibility of forgiveness!

Why should not all hope die within? It did. And can you be surprised when I tell you there can be no hope, and that I must suffer and remain in this condition of darkness and soul death through all the long years of the future?

So, you see, one moment of hope caused me to trouble you with my unhappy story of why I am beyond all hope of forgiveness or expectation of any happiness or life in the outstretching future.

So, my friend, I am in the position of Dives.* I cannot be benefited myself by this knowledge of the Truth of the Holy Spirit, and the certain doom which arises from blaspheming Its work and mission. Yet, I can tell you to sound the warning to all mortals that they must not deny the Holy Spirit or speak words of blasphemy against It.

Well, I have taken up more of your time than I should have done, and I will stop writing.

My name was S.B.C. and I lived in Glasgow, Scotland, and I died in 1876 in a fatal and false belief, and a traitor to my young faith.

(My dear friend, you are mistaken in your belief that you are beyond all hope for forgiveness or ultimate happiness. While it is true that neglecting to pray for God's Divine Love, conveyed through the ministration of His Holy Spirit, is indeed a sin of omission, it is not true, as you say, that you are now beyond redemption. Just as the Father, in His Great Love and Mercy, extends His Forgiveness on earth to the truly penitent, likewise, in the spirit world, His Forgiveness is no less available to you now for the sincere asking for His Love through prayer.)

I would like to suggest that you put my words to the test by praying to the Father with all true longings for His Love to flow into your soul, and see whether or not you will receive His Loving Response. And, to instruct you further on this, I would urge you to receive the counsel of bright spirits about you who have themselves experienced the wonderful effects of having prayed for and received God's redeeming Love as spirits.)

I should say that, if you could show me that what you say is true, I would be the happiest man in all the spirit world, and that I would seek for this Love of God with all my heart and soul. But I feel that you are raising false hope in me. If you are speaking what you know, I will try to believe what may be said to me, and I assure you that I will listen most attentively and respectfully to what may be said. And, of course, if there is any hope held out to me, I will grasp it and never let it go away from me. But it will be hard for me to believe that there is any forgiveness for me.

(Well, in order for your hope to be realized, you must be prepared to listen to these spirits with an open heart and mind, and without preconceived notions.)

Yes, I promise that I will try to listen as much as I can without having my present beliefs influence me.

(Look about you and tell me what you see.)

* A rich man from the Bible parable.—Ed.

Well, I see a great number of spirits. Some are very unhappy and some not so unhappy, but they are still dark and forbidding.

(Look carefully. Do you not also see some who appear bright and happy?)

Yes, I see some bright ones, just like the one who told me that his beauty and happiness came from the work of the Holy Ghost in his soul.

(I want you now to ask one of these spirits to have my grandmother, Ann Rollins, come to you. When she does so, explain to her what you have said to me, and please tell me the result of your conversation.)

I have told her what you said, and she says to me:

“My dear brother, you are mistaken in thinking that you are beyond forgiveness, for the Father’s Mercy is so great and His Love so abundant that they are sufficient to redeem the vilest sinner that ever existed, or ever will exist, in all His Great Universe. So, if you will come with me, I will show you the results of this Mercy and Love of the Father, and you will soon realize that this Mercy and Love are for you, even though you now believe that you are past redemption.”

She looks on me with such love and sympathy that I already feel that I may be wrong. I am going with her. So, my very dear friend, I will come to you again and tell you my experience with your grandmother.

So, believe that I am so thankful to you for your interest, and permit me to subscribe myself,

Your thankful friend,
S.B.C.

A Spirit Describes the Hells and Purgatory.

I AM HERE. *John B. London.*

Let me say a word, and I shall feel better for having done so.

I am a spirit who lives in the earth plane and sees spirits of all kinds and conditions, and know from observation and experience that in this plane is darkness as well as light, and that many, many spirits are in the dark places paying the penalties which the great Law of Compensation compels them to pay.

These planes are of various degrees of darkness, all suited to the condition of the spirits who occupy them. Some of them are called hells and some purgatories, but they are really connected. The only difference

between them is the condition of darkness and suffering which the inhabitants are compelled to undergo. I have been through the hells and am now in purgatory, trying to rid my soul of suffering and get into the light of freedom and peace. And, oh, there are so many here in that condition and without much hope. Our progress is slow and we have to pay the minutest demand that this Law of Compensation calls for.

I hope that you will pardon me for having intruded, but I felt that if I could communicate with you I should feel much better, and so I do.

I will bid you good night.

Your friend,

JOHN B. LONDON.

A Spirit Writes About His Suffering in Darkness.

I AM HERE. *John G. Carlisle.*

I merely want to say that I need help so much. I am suffering so very much and am in such darkness, and I can find no relief from my condition. So, please tell me if you can help me. Some spirits here say that you have helped others, and I want help if it can be found.

It is not necessary for me to tell you who I am, or what I did on earth for you, as many others in Washington knew just what kind of life I led when I lived in that city. I was a prominent man and my actions were watched and known by a great many.

Suffice it to say that I am now paying the penalties for my evil life. I am in torture and such intense darkness, and don't know the way to relief if there is any for me. I want you to help me, and, if you can and will do so, I will never forget you. I will come and claim your promise, and, if you can succeed, I will be everlastingly obliged.

(Have you seen such spirits as Taggart and Cleveland in your sphere?)

Yes, I have seen Cleveland on several occasions and have talked with him, but he seems to be in a better condition than I am for some reason that I don't understand. We were very much alike in certain particulars when on earth, but he seems to have found some means by which he is enabled to live in a brighter state than I do.

(Have you ever run into Mr. Riddle?)

No, I have never met Mr. Riddle and don't know that he is in the spirit world; but, from what you say, I suppose he is. Why do you ask? You know that I knew a great many of the public men, and so very many better than I knew Riddle. Hence, I am a little anxious to know why you ask me if I have seen him.

(I mention his name to you because he has made substantial progress ever since he came to the spirit world. He is now a very bright spirit and quite qualified to help you improve your condition.)

Well, you make me anxious to meet him! Should I do so, I will remember what you say.

(I am going to summon a number of bright spirits who will assist you. Do you see any of them about you now?)

Well, I have looked, and I see some beautiful spirits, but I don't know any of them. I have asked who they are. One says she is your wife, and what a beautiful spirit she is, and how good and loving her appearance. I wonder why she is of such beauty! I have asked her and she says she will try to tell me later, and has left me.

(Is Mr. Riddle one of the spirits in the group?)

Well, he is here and how surprised I am, for he is beautiful and bright, too, and seems to have so much love about him. What is the cause of all this wonderful beauty and brightness?

(Well, why don't you ask him?)

Well, he has spoken to me and tells me that he is glad to see me, and that he is willing and anxious to help me out of my darkness. He wants me to go with him for a talk, and I am going.

(You must keep an open mind to what Mr. Riddle tells you.)

I will try to do as you say, and will certainly make every effort to understand this great mystery. So, my friend, I must leave you; but, in doing so, I want to express to you my gratitude for what you have done, and for your kind thoughts. So, believe me when I say that I am very grateful. Good-bye!

Your friend,
JOHN G. CARLISLE.

A Spirit Describes His Experience in One of the Hells.

I AM HERE. G.H.B.

I am a spirit who cannot tell you of the joys of heaven, but I can describe the horrors of hell. For just as these other spirits described to you their homes of beauty and happiness, I can describe my home of ugliness and torment.

Do you wish me to do so?

(Yes, please do.)

Well, know then that, when I lived on earth, I was a man of very considerable intellectual powers and acquirements, and also of an intense animal nature—so much so that it overcame my judgment and what moral qualities I had; and I became, at last, a slave to my appetites, which were varied, especially my appetite for drink.

I had many friends of position, social and otherwise, and I was considered a brilliant newspaper writer, and had access to the inner political circles that were then in control of the government.

My weakness, or rather the effect of the strength of my animal nature, was known to many of my friends. And, in many ways, they tried to help me and rescue me from my evil and destructive course of living; and, it was not for any great length of time before I would again relapse into my deplorable habits and become the controlled victim of my destroying appetites.

Of course, human friendship and sympathy had their limits, and my friends finally gave me up as lost and past redemption. And I surely and quickly sank lower and lower in my moral condition and, at last, died a drunkard, unwept and unsung except for the evil that I had done. It was undoubtedly a relief to my friends and acquaintances, when I passed over, to be forever relieved of the shadow of my presence and the ghost of what I had been.

But such was my end. And, when I came to the spirit world, I found that I still was deserted by friends who had become spirits before me, except not by some who liked the flowing bowl as I did on earth, and who were inhabitants of the unattractive place that I found myself in when my habitation became fixed.

When on earth, I never thought much of the future life, except to convince myself that there was no hell, and, if there was a God, that He was not bothered about me, a mere man of many millions.

But, oh, the fatal mistake, and the unexpected realization of the fact that there is a hell! Whether there is a God I don't know, for I have never seen Him or felt His Influence. But since I came to you tonight and heard the messages of those two spirits who described their wonderful homes

and their condition of happiness, and ascribed them all to the Kindness and Care of God, I have commenced to think that there may be a God and that my mistake was greater than I have heretofore realized. But this is a digression from what I started out to write.

That there is a hell I know to my sorrow and sufferings, for I have been the occupant of one for, oh, these many years! And it is always the same place of horrors and darkness, except, sometimes, it is lighted by the flame of lurid light that comes from the anger and sufferings of some unfortunate like myself.

In this hell of mine, and there are many like it, instead of beautiful homes, as the other spirits described, we have dirty, rotten hovels, all crooked and decayed, with all the foul smells of a charnel house ten times intensified. And instead of beautiful lawns and green meadows, and leafy woods filled with musical birds making the echoes ring with their songs, we have stagnant pools filled with all kinds of repulsive reptiles and vermin, and smells of inexpressible, nauseating stinks.

I tell you that these are all real, and not creatures of the imagination or the outflow of bitter recollections. And, as for love, it has never shown its humanizing face in all the years that I have been here—only cursing and hatred and bitter scathing and imprecations, and grinning spirits with their witch-like cackling. There is no rest, no hope, no kind words or ministering hand to wipe away the scalding tears which so often flow in mighty volumes. No, hell is real and hell is here!

We do not have any fire and brimstone, or grinning devils with pitchforks and hoofs and horns, as the churches teach. But what is the need or necessity for such accompaniments? They would not add to the horrors or to our torments. I tell you, my friend, that I have only faintly described our homes in these infernal regions, and I cannot picture them for you as they are.

But the horror and pity of it all is that hope does not come to us with one faint smile to encourage us that there may be an ending to all these torments at some time. And, in our hopeless despair, we realize that our doom is fixed for all eternity.

As the rich man in hell said, “If I could only send Lazarus to tell my poor, erring brothers on earth of what awaits them, how gladly I would do so and save their souls from the eternal torment.”

Well, I have written you a long letter, and I am tired because it is the first time that I have attempted to write for many long years. I find some

difficulty in gathering my thoughts so as to be able to write in an intelligent and collected manner. So, I must stop.

(My dear friend and brother, don't despair, for I will attempt to help you out of your condition of darkness and suffering if you will allow me to do so.)

Well, I will say that you are the best friend that I have had since I became an outcast while on earth, and that I will do whatever you may advise. But you must not expect me to have much hope—not doubting your desire to help me, but merely your ability.

(Well, first you must open your heart and mind to receiving help from the Celestial spirits—spirits who were once sinful mortals like yourself before they became fully redeemed children of God by receiving His Divine Love through prayer. In addition, while you reach out to them in this way, I too will ask that they come to you with their great love and solicitude to provide you with the help you need. And as we thus both call upon them, simply look about you. Very soon, they will appear to your vision.)

Well, I have looked as you advised, and I see some spirits who are so beautiful and bright that I can scarcely look at them. Never before have I seen such spirits, or imagined that such could exist. They must be gods, or why all the great happiness and beauty and love which they have? Tell me, what does it all mean? Is it a star of hope that has come to me from afar, and bids me trust that these hells shall not be my home forever? Oh, tell me, I pray you, are they the spirits of real mortals who lived and died as I did?

Such love I have never seen! They look at me with such encouragement and almost human eyes of love, and they beckon me to come with them. I have asked if Mr. Riddle is there, and one spirit comes to me and says yes, and that he is glad to have me come with him, as he knew me on earth and is acquainted with my sad life. And now I remember him, for he was a friend who lived in the same city as I did.

He says, “Come G_____, and I will try to show you the Way to light and relief from your sufferings.” And I am going; and, as I go, a beautiful, glorious spirit comes to me and lays her hand on my head and says, “God bless you, my brother, and may His Divine Mercy be yours.” And she tells me that they all love me and will help me.

Oh, tell me, what does it all mean? Am I dreaming? Are you real and are they real, or am I in one of the deliriums that I used to have on earth?

Oh, they are so beautiful and heavenly! But they say no—that they are real spirits and once lived on earth, and were sinful mortals like myself.

How can I ever thank you? I am overcome and cannot write more, but I will come again.

So, my dear friend, good night, for I am going.

G.H.B.*

A Brother Lawyer in Darkness Requests the Help of Mr. Padgett.

I AM HERE. *Maurice Smith.*

Let me say a word, too. As Hay had the opportunity to write, I would like to do so also. I will not detain you long, as I merely want to let you know that I am alive. Well, I am not very happy and am in darkness and suffering, and don't see any prospect of relief.

I noticed that, as he left you, he was much happier than when he commenced to talk to you, and I thought that maybe you said something to help him, and that you might help me also. I know you will if you can.

I saw some spirit who was very bright looking, but I could not see distinctly or recognize him. I suppose it was some acquaintance of Hay that you had something to do with concerning his meeting with you.

(Yes, I asked my good friend, Mr. Riddle, who is a very bright and advanced spirit, to help Hay.)

Well, you surprise me, because I did not know that Mr. Riddle was that kind of spirit. I thought that he was like the rest of us lawyers who all seemed to be grouped together in darkness and suffering, and some say, hell. But I don't like that word, and I shall insist that I am in darkness only. Besides, if it were hell, I should see the devil and the fires, etc., which I have never seen.

A long time ago, as it seems to me, I saw Taggart. It must have been when he first came over, but I have not seen him for some time, as he appears to have left us.

(You might be surprised to hear that Taggart has made considerable progress in his soul development ever since my last communication with him, and he now resides in a higher sphere.)

* This spirit stated that he had died in 1899. In a later message, he said that he had obtained the Divine Love in his soul and had reached the Third Sphere.—Ed.

Well, you astonish me some, for I have never thought that you could help a spirit. In fact, I am so astonished at the knowledge that I can communicate to you in the way that I do that I am ready to believe most anything. And I assure you that I am very willing to follow your advice if there is any hope of my changing my condition for a better one.

(Well, I am going to summon some bright spirits to help you. Look around you and tell me if you see any of them.)

Yes, I see some spirits, and they certainly are bright and beautiful. They must belong to another sphere, for I don't often see spirits of that kind. And, when I do, they don't seem to be quite natural. But, as you have called my attention to them, I see that they all are real, and they seem to have looks of love and kindness about them. And now, I see one who is not so bright or beautiful as the others, but he seems to be happy and does not have the darkness surrounding him. He comes to me and says, "Hello, Maurice, I am glad to see you." And lo and behold, it is Taggart! Well, don't this beat the devil! Who would have thought that he could look as he does? And he says he is very happy and wants to help me, and will tell me the Way to get into a condition similar to his own; and, if I want to argue the matter, he is ready to do so.

The same old Taggart – ready for an argument! I wonder what he has to say? He says, come with him and he will tell me, and I must go.

So, thanking you, I will say good night.

Your old friend and fellow lawyer,
MAURICE SMITH.

*An Actress Finds Herself in Darkness Because She Neglected Her
Spiritual Development on Earth.*

I AM HERE. Louisa R. Connell.

Let me write a little for I am in darkness also, and need help so very much.

I was not a very good woman when on earth, nor yet a very bad one as I then thought. I was engaged in the theatrical business, and was considered a very fine singer and dancer. But I now see that my life was not one that helped me after I came to this world of truth and nakedness. I mean that nothing is hidden here. I am seen just as I really exist, and I can hide nothing or make myself appear other than I really am. I am suffering

from the recollections of that earth life and the experiences that I had on the stage.

I was married to a man who was an actor and, like myself, never gave any thought to the higher things of life; and so we both were satisfied to live in the atmosphere which a theatrical life throws around those who live in it.

I, of course, was a good woman in the sense of being chaste, for I have that consolation and it helps me some, especially when I consider the many temptations that surround a woman of the stage. But, thank God, I maintained my chastity, and I believe that recollection has been a great help to me here.

But I did many other things which I now see were not right, and from which I am suffering and am kept in darkness. I don't know how to get out of it and hence I come to you.

Well, when I was a child I went to church and Sunday school and was taught what a child is usually taught there, but I have to confess that my teachings made no lasting impression on me. And after I became a woman and started my career of singing and dancing, I never gave those teachings a thought.

My thoughts were given to becoming a star, as we say, and a successful actress and singer. But, as you know, that did not help my spiritual nature, as I have now found to be the fact. So, I am now a spirit and am without very much knowledge of the things which I suppose are necessary for me to know to get out of this darkness.

(Is your husband now with you?)

No, he is not. He is still on earth and is not now on the stage. But he is living a respectable life with his family, for we had several children.

My name was Louisa R. Connell and I lived in London, England, and died in 1877 at that place.

(Has anyone taught you how to advance to more light and higher spheres?)

No, I have never been taught the way to light, as you say. I have met some spirits who said that they were living in a higher sphere and could help me if I would only listen to them. But I refused because they did not seem to me to be any different from myself, and I did not believe that they could help me.

My associates have been spirits like myself—some of them theatrical people who knew no more about spiritual things than I did.

(I would be happy to help you improve your living conditions, but you will have to agree to follow what I direct you to do.)

Well, I'll try to do as you say – only show me the way.

(I am summoning some bright spirits to come to your aid. Do you see any of them?)

Yes, I see a great many spirits, and they tell me that I must hurry, as they wish to write. But they don't seem to be any better than I am.

(But do you not also see some brighter spirits about you?)

Well, I see more bright spirits about you, and they are very beautiful. I wonder how they can be so beautiful.

(Ask if my wife, Helen, is there. If so, ask her if she would be so kind as to help you.)

She answers and says of course she will take me with her and help me, and love me too. And now she says, "Come with me," and I am going and will try to believe as you told me to.

So, my dear friend, I must say good night.

LOUISA R. CONNELL

A Sailor Who Needs Help Describes His Travels with His Mates in the Seas of Darkness, and Recalls What His Life on Earth Was Like.

I AM HERE. *Ben Johnson.*

Let me write. I am very unhappy. I want help, so listen to me for awhile.

I am a man who lived a life of sin on earth. I was a sailor and visited every country on earth, and joined in all the vice that I could find in the seaports of these countries. I drank and gambled and visited the women and did everything that was bad. Since I have become a spirit, I have seen that my life was very sinful. I am suffering so very much, and have to sail through these seas of darkness with never a port to land in. I am always sailing and never coming to anchor, and my ship is nothing but my spirit body. How funny that I don't need sails, or rudder or compass, but I sail and go where I want to and never miss my bearings. All I do is think of where I want to go and I sail there without any trouble or mistake.

But these seas are all blackness. There are no stars to guide us and no winds to tell us that it is storming or calm. But the blackness is here all the time.

I have companions or mates who sail with me at times, and we talk of the strangeness of the seas and the blackness of the heavens, and the want of stars and winds, and of our torture. Why, I sometimes think that I must be in the seas of hell, only there is no light that would naturally come from fires, if there were any.

I have my recollections of what I did on earth. And they seem to burn me and cause me sufferings. My mates suffer from the same cause, they say.

I want to get into port and find some relief from these long, never-ending voyages in which I suffer torment. So, will you tell me where I can find a port of landing where I may see the light and the stars and get rid of my tortures?

My mates can't help me, and I don't know the course that will land me. I am without any hope of ever dropping anchor again, and I tell you the thought that I have got to sail these dark seas forever makes me wish that I had never entered on the voyage of life.

I have never seen any spirits who are different from myself or who could help me out of my troubles. I never believed in God or religious things, and lived only the pleasures of the sea and ports, as I have told you.

My name is Ben Johnson, and my land home was Yarmouth, Maine. I died in 1878 at sea.

(I can well understand your unhappiness, but I know of someone in spirit life who could not only help you find land but who could also show you the Way to great light and happiness, if you will believe what he tells you and do what he suggests.)

I should like to meet such a mate.

(Well, his name is Mr. Riddle and he should now be nearby.)

Well, I have found him and he says he will show me the way to port. I am going with him and will listen to his yarn.

So, with all my heart, I say good night.

BEN JOHNSON

A Former Abortionist on Earth Seeks the Help of Mr. Padgett.

I AM HERE. *Sarah J. Wilson.*

Let me write, as I need help so very much. I am in darkness and suffering.

When on earth, I was a woman who tried to make my living by doing that which God and man both condemned as against nature and all the provisions for perpetuating the world. I was an abortionist and caused many a premature birth, or the destruction of that which, if it had been permitted to gestate, would have been a human being. So, you see my deeds were so very evil. And since I have been in the spirit world, I have realized the enormity of them.

Of course, when I committed these acts I knew that I was doing wrong, and committing murder in many cases. But the desire to make money was so great that my crimes did not appear to me in all their nakedness and enormity. But now I see them face to face, and I realize that I am of all wretches the most wretched. I have never known a moment's peace since I have been a spirit, and it seems to me that I have been such a spirit for centuries and centuries.

No ray of light ever comes to me, and no word of love or sympathy. My associates are just like myself, steeped in sin of one kind or another, and never a ray of hope comes to us. I wonder sometimes why I was ever born and why I cannot die and be forever annihilated. But that consolation is not mine.

I thought that I was a kindhearted woman in most of the affairs of life, and I believed that my neighbors so considered me. I often helped the poor and fed the hungry, and spoke words of kindness to the distressed. And I really thought that I was a good woman. But now, how useless all these deeds of apparent kindness seem to me, for they do not weigh a grain of sand to a mountain in my disfavor. So, you see the great sins that I committed have no way of being blotted out. I wish that I had never been born.

Sometimes I am told that some of the little children who live in higher lands are the children whom I deprived of the earth life. I, of course, do not know, but some spirits tell me this. And when I learn this, it helps me some to think that, even though I deprived them of their earthly existence, yet, they are alive in a brighter and happier land. But this is not sufficient to relieve me of my sufferings. I killed them on earth and I had no right to do it.

I am being punished. And even on earth I tried to make myself believe that there was no hell. I know now that there is a hell and that I am in it, and I believe that I will never get out of it.

Well, I could tell you of many instances of my sinning, but it will do no good. I feel that I have told you enough to arouse your pity, and that if you can help me you will.

I was married but had no children. Sometimes I think that if I had had children of my own I would not have engaged in the business of destroying others. But now it is too late and I must suffer.

I will do anything you tell me, and will try to believe and follow the advice that may be given me. Only do something for me!

(I will summon for you some very bright spirits, and I am sure that they will be able to help you out of your present unhappy circumstances. If Mrs. Salyards is among them, you might ask for her.)

I have asked for Mrs. Salyards, and a beautiful spirit comes to me and puts her arm around me and says, "You are my sister in trouble and a child of God, just as I am, and He loves you just as much as he loves me. So, come with me and I will love you and try to show you the Way to light and happiness." So I am going.

Oh, dear friend, I thank you, and, with all my heartfelt tears and gratitude, I say good night.

SARAH J. WILSON.

*An Orthodox Minister Relates His Experiences After He Passed
into the Spirit World.*

I AM HERE. F_____.

Let me say only a few words, as I am anxious to write and tell you that I was with you tonight on your last visit to the home of my son, (Mr. F_____), and was hoping that the opportunity would present itself for me to write. But, as you know, I was disappointed, and I know that my daughter was also; for she expected that, in the event that you should call at her brother's home, she would be able to get a communication from me.

As I could not write there, I thought I would accompany you home in the hope that I might write, as I am now doing. For I heard you say that you had received a letter from your wife every night, and that, if that should happen tonight, I might have the chance to write.

Well, I want my daughter to know that I approve of her searching for the truth, which she may find in Spiritualism if properly sought for. And notwithstanding that some of my family do not believe in it and treat it

with indifference or disbelief, yet, in it many truths may be found. It is a truth itself, and it is waiting for mortals to investigate and learn that it is true. In it are those truths that will lead them to much greater happiness than they now have on earth, and infinitely more than they can possibly find should they come to the spirit world without a knowledge of these truths.

My family knows that I was a strict orthodox and believed in the teachings of the Bible as the church to which I belonged taught, and which I, myself, taught. I died firmly established in that belief, and I came into the spirit world wholly impregnated with this belief, expecting to meet Jesus and to be admitted to the Presence of God. And, according to my beliefs, I was justified in having such expectation. But, alas, how different was my experience when I left the mortal world, and how my expectations were shattered in a moment, as it were!

As my spirit left my body, I was fully conscious of the change that was taking place, and knew that I was dying, but was perfectly calm and without a particle of fear. I suffered no pain or dread of what I should meet, but, rather, felt a happy expectation in the thought that my troubles of the earth life were past forever, and that soon I would be at rest, finding my home among the chosen children of God, and having Jesus welcome me and take me in his arms of love. All the expectations that I possessed before my passing were with me, and much accentuated, and no doubt of my realizing the same entered my mind for a moment to disturb my hopes. I also expected to meet my loved ones who had gone before, and to enjoy the happiness of their presence and purified condition of soul.

Well, I soon found myself a spirit, dissevered from my body, possessed of joy and, as mortals say, lighter than air. Figuratively speaking, I seemed to be walking on air, with nothing to interfere with my ascension to the bright realm where I expected to find my beloved ones and the Christ of my beliefs and love.

I hardly realized my separation from my body before some of my loved ones met me and welcomed me with love and cheer. They told me that they were so happy that I had come over, and that I must not be afraid or doubt that I was then an inhabitant of the spirit world. I can scarcely tell you how happy I was, how the memories of the cares and burdens of my earth life left me, and how I seemed to be in an atmosphere of love and heavenly joy. The meeting with them was more than I had anticipated, and I thought how it had not entered into my mind on earth to conceive of the

beauty and grandeur of the spirit home* which Jesus had said he was in heaven preparing for all those who believed in him. Nor did I at first reflect upon the great sacrifice and atonement that Jesus had come to earth to make for me, and which he did make.

But, soon, I remembered that my great expectation was to see Jesus and to feel the influence of his love; and, also, to get into the heaven where the Father was, and to join with the mighty hosts in singing hallelujahs and songs of thanksgiving. And I then asked my angel loved ones where Jesus was, and when I should enter into the Presence of the Father to receive His Benediction of approval as a faithful and obedient child.

And, then, in a loving way and in a manner to make my disappointment less intense, they told me that Jesus was in the Celestial Spheres, and that they had never seen the Father; that He was a way up in the spheres where no spirit had yet entered; and that no spirit had ever seen His "face" or heard His "voice," no matter how exalted and developed that spirit might be. They told me that I was mistaken in my beliefs, and that it was only by the development of my soul in Love that I could possibly ascend to the Celestial Spheres where the Master was; that belief in the blood washing or in the vicarious atonement would not fit my soul for the Celestial Spheres; that only the Divine Love in my soul and the freedom from my erroneous beliefs would enable me to become a possessor of the mansions that Jesus was preparing for those who became in At-onement with the Father; that what they told me was the truth, and that sometime Jesus would tell me the same thing. And while I could not go to his home, yet, they told me that he frequently came to the earth plane and endeavored to help and comfort spirits who had not the soul Love that enabled them to become children of the higher spheres.

Well, you can imagine my astonishment and disappointment, and how the nakedness of my beliefs appeared to me. As I thought of the long life that I had given to the cultivation and establishment of these beliefs and expectations in my own mind, and that I had no other knowledge or hope of salvation, I became doubtful of everything that was told to me. My God became no God, and Jesus, as my savior, became no longer my savior, but a man who had deceived me during all the long years of my life. I became resentful and hardened, and refused to believe in anything, for I thought

* This is a temporary place before the spirit goes to the plane where its soul condition determines it shall first reside.—Ed.

that I was honest with myself and honest with God while on earth. The Bible had been certified to me as God's true revelation, with the certain and only plan of man's salvation, and I had devoutly believed in this plan and endeavored to live the life that entitled me to salvation. When I thought of these things, the realization of my deception made me rebellious, and I almost hated spirits and God.

I was permitted to indulge in these thoughts for a while without interruption. And then my friends told me that these thoughts were very harmful and would prevent me from learning the true Way to salvation and happiness, and that the longer I indulged in my feelings of resentment and thoughts of having been deceived, the greater would be my stagnation in my progress, and the darker would become my surroundings.

They told me very soon that all things in the spirit world were controlled by the unchangeable Laws of God, that these laws required that I should go to the place that my soul's condition fitted me for, and that they would have to leave me for the time being. They said further that all the beliefs in all the world will not determine the place in which a newly arrived spirit will have to find its home, unless those beliefs be true, and that the beliefs that I had, and on which I depended for my salvation, were not true.

Well, I found my place and, with it, darkness in which I remained for a long time, refusing to believe what was told to me as to the true Way to light and happiness. And, just here, I want to say that it is not an easy thing to lay aside or get rid of the beliefs of a lifetime on earth, even though the surroundings and disappointments of the spirit show that such beliefs must be false; and that belief—a merely intellectual belief—is a very important factor in determining the temporary destiny of the soul.

I have written a long time and I will not relate in detail how I learned the Truth, found the Light, and was started on my progress to the higher spheres; or how Jesus came to me, showered on me his love, and told me of the things that would be mine if I would only follow his advice.

He said that the great stumbling block to the progress of a spirit in its search for the Truth and the mansions in the higher spheres is this erroneous and damning belief in his vicarious atonement, etc., which so many spirits who come to the spirit world bring with them.

I am now very happy, and I am in the Fifth Sphere where there is beauty and happiness beyond all conception. And if the opportunity were mine tonight, I would endeavor to give you some faint idea of my home and its surroundings, and of the beautiful spirits who are my associates.

(Is there any message you'd like to give your daughter?)

Someday, I know this home will be hers, for she will not have the burdens of the beliefs that I had to overcome. And, just here, I must say that, as she knows how very dear she is to me and how much I must love her in having so much of this great Love of the Father in my soul, she must also know that I would not deceive her for all the world. And, knowing this, she must take my advice and seek for this Great Love of God which made such a happy spirit of her father. Let these old orthodox beliefs as to the plan of salvation leave her, and let her pray directly to the Father for His Love, and she will receive all that is necessary for a great earthly happiness and for a joy unspeakable in the spirit world.

I am with her very often in her earthly troubles, and I try to help and console her; and, sometimes, I do succeed a little. She must remember that these trials are only for a moment, and then will leave her forever, and that the love and influence which her father is throwing around her will never leave her. In that moment which mortals dread the most—I mean of death—her father and other loved ones will be with her and take her in their arms of love. And she will never have a fear or dread as to where she is, for love will be so great that her soul will respond in such a way that all else will be forgotten. So, tell my daughter to try not to let her troubles and cares worry her so she will neglect the presence of the consolation which we try to bring to her.

Well, I have written as much as I feel I am justified in doing, as your time is needed for others as well. But your wife, who is so good, says that I must not fear that I have consumed too much time, for she is always interested in making known to mortals those things that will make them happy on earth and certain of heaven.

I should like to say something to my wife, but I see that she is not in condition to receive my message; for she is suffering as I suffered, unconsciously, in the dogmatic beliefs of her church. Oh, if I could only come to her in my appearance of earth and tell her of the errors of her beliefs, and of the Truths that have made me a free and a true child of the Father, I would do so with the rapidity of light and with the hope that all my love for her would give me! I never loved her on earth as I do now. And when she comes to the spirit world, she will not come as a stranger; for a greater love than she has ever conceived of will meet her, and she will know the lover.

Tell my daughter to read what I have written to her mother. And even though her mother will not believe, yet, some of the things that I have said

will find a lodgment in her memory. They will come with her to the spirit world and help her in her disappointment in not having her expectations realized.

And what I have said to you, my daughter, I say to my sons; and I urge them to think of these things that are so vital to them as mortals, as well as when they become spirits.

Sometime, with your permission, I will come again and write to my folks. So, thanking you, and with my love to all my dear ones, I will say good night.

Your brother in Christ,
F_____.

A Spirit Confesses That He Was a Bad Man on Earth and Is Now Seeking a Way to Get Out of His Dark Surroundings.

I AM HERE. *Bill Tucker.*

Let me write just a little bit, as I need help. I am suffering because I was a bad man on earth and did so much harm to my fellowmen. I was a very great thief and robbed many men and women while I was living. So, you see, I must suffer now. Just as I enjoyed the things I stole, so I must suffer now for having had that enjoyment.

(Where do you reside in the spirit world?)

Well, I am in darkness and suffering. I don't know whether it is hell or not. I don't see any fire or brimstone, but the torture is here, all right! Gee, if I had only known what would happen to me, I never would have stolen as I did. But I did not know and thought that I was only doing what I had the right to do.

I want to get out of this place. I wish I could go back to earth and undo what I have done, but I can't. So, what to do?

My name was Bill Tucker and I lived in New York City. I died only a few years ago.

(Some bright spirits will come to you. When you see them, ask for Professor Salyards. He will help you.)

Well, I have asked for him and he says, "Come on, Bill," and I am going. So, you must excuse me now.

Good night.
BILL TUCKER.

A Dark Spirit Describes Some of His Experiences in the Spirit World.

I AM HERE. *William S. Richards.*

Let me write just a little bit, as I need your help. I am in darkness and suffering.

I am a man who lived the life of an infidel when on earth. I did not believe in God or Jesus or in anything that was taught in the Bible in reference to a future life, or in anything of a religious value. I was not a bad man in the sense of being immoral, more than men ordinarily are, but I did not have thoughts which tended to develop my soul qualities, or make me what is called a spiritual man. So, you see that when I died and found myself still living, I was somewhat surprised, and for quite a while could not realize that I was a spirit, pure and simple.

Since that time, I have discovered many things that show me that my beliefs on earth were all wrong. Yet, that discovery does not remedy the failings of soul development which my beliefs caused, and I am now like a man without anything to guide or direct him in the way in which he may recover those lost possessions. I have met a great many spirits, but they are, like myself, without knowledge of those things which may be necessary to help us in the way of progression. I am a spirit who enjoys some happiness and has some light, but it is that which arises from the exercise of my mental powers. I don't know anything about any happiness that may come from the development of the soul. Yet, I have heard that there is such a thing and that a wonderful happiness ensues from such development.

Of course, I must find this happiness if I can. If you can help me in any way to find it, I will be very thankful if you will do so. I am in darkness most of the time and I suffer also; but, at other infrequent times, I have some light and some happiness. But the former conditions are the ones that are mostly mine.

I live in what we call the earth plane, and I have the privilege of roaming over that plane with certain restrictions. I cannot go into what you might call the higher planes of that sphere, but, in my own plane and in the lower ones, I may go and sometimes do.

I find many spirits who are in a very great condition of darkness and in torture. Their places must be the hells of the Bible, but without the fires or the devils, as men believe. I never see any devils but the spirits

themselves, and some of them are the only devils that are necessary to make a hell.

I do not know just who I am in this darkness that I speak of, except it must be because of the stagnation of my spiritual self. My soul is nearly dead, so far as any development is concerned; and my mind, while active and eager for knowledge, does not give me any great happiness. So, I suppose the great happiness that I hear is possessed by others must come from the soul development. At any rate, I want to find the cause if I can, and I thought that maybe you could help me.

My name was William S. Richards. I lived in Germantown, Pennsylvania, and died in 1901. So, I am waiting for your advice.

(My advice, my friend, is that you heed the advice of a spirit named Professor Salyards among some of the bright spirits near you. Ask for him among those present.)

I have called for him. He says that he will show me the Way and that I must go with him.

So, I will say good night.

WILLIAM S. RICHARDS.

An Old Friend of Mr. Padgett's Writes About His Suicide and His Condition in Darkness, and Explains the Reason for Taking His Own Life.

I AM HERE. *Your late friend, Perry.*

I want to tell you that I am in a condition of great darkness and suffering, and I am not able to find a way out of the darkness or to relieve myself from my tortures.

I know that you may think it strange that I did not listen to Mr. Riddle when you brought him in contact with me a short time ago, but I could not believe what he told me or understand in what way the darkness would leave me by merely praying to God, and trying to believe that there is such a thing as Divine Love which I might obtain by letting my belief in what he said become sufficiently strong to cause me to forget the recollections of my awful deed. I saw that he was a wonderfully bright spirit, and seemed to be so very happy in his condition of belief. But, nevertheless, I was not able to believe that it was the result of what he told me. So, I am in the same condition that I was when I wrote you last.

My friend, for such I believe you to be or you would not be able to interest yourself in me as you have, I want to tell you that if I only again could shoot myself and by that means end my existence – I mean annihilate my spirit and soul so they would go into nothingness – I would gladly and quickly pull the trigger and send the bullet into that spot which would bring about the desired effect. But I realize now that I must continue to exist and to suffer – for how long I don't know, but it seems to me forever and ever. Oh, why did I do such a thing? I had no occasion to take my life, so far as earthly things were concerned, for I needed nothing of the material to make my life satisfactory.

(Well, why did you do so?)

Well, I will tell you. As you may know, I was, as I thought, something of a philosopher on earth; and, to me, life was a thing to retain or put off just as I might think it had served or did not serve its purpose. And when I felt that I could no longer do any special good to the world, or to those who were near to me, I thought that there was no reason why I should continue the life longer, which was one of monotony in a certain sense. Besides, I felt that I had arrived at the height of my mental powers and that they were on the decline. And the thought that I should decrease in what I had so striven to cultivate and display to my acquaintances caused me to believe that the object of my creation had been fulfilled, and that I would gradually become not only an encumbrance, but also a person to be looked upon with a kind of pity which would cause me much unhappiness.

I didn't want others pointing their fingers at me and saying: "There goes poor Perry who used to be such a brilliant and capable man, and who is now a mere wreck of his former self, intellectually. Isn't it a pity that such a man should come to a condition that he has come to."

These are some of the thoughts that entered my mind; and, in addition, as I have told you, I thought that death was the end of all, and that in the grave I would know nothing and sleep in utter oblivion.

I fed on these thoughts some little while before I decided to die. And the more I thought, the greater became my condition that what I had said would prove to be true. Just before I fired the fatal shot, I thought intensely of all these things, and saw that what I supposed would be an end to everything was the true solution of life's decay and mental as well as physical decrepitude. And when I prepared to do the deed, I was never more calm in all my life. It did not require any courage on my part, for conviction of the correctness of my conclusions was so strong that the question of courage was not part of the equation.

Men may think that courage is a necessity to commit suicide, but I tell you that I believe courage, or the want of courage, forms no part of a man's condition of mind when he commits that deed. The mind forms its own conclusions as to the necessity or the desirability of doing the act, and every other consideration or reason is ignored. As a general thing, the suicide is not a coward at the time of the act. I have no doubt, though, in bringing his mind to the condition that I have spoken of – that is, in the feeling that the burdens of life are too great, or that he cannot further bear the things which duty calls upon him to do—he may be and often is a coward.

I must not write more on this theme now. I am more interested in finding a way, if possible, out of this intense darkness and suffering. I have not seen Mr. Riddle since my first interview, and I do not think that I would be benefited by seeing him because, for one thing, the great contrasts in our conditions only intensifies my sufferings. Hence, I prefer to remain by myself or among spirits like myself. On earth, you know that the poor are much happier with the poor than when thrown into the company of the rich, and this because of the apparent greater happiness of the latter. And so with me. When I see Riddle in his happiness, I feel that my misery is the greater.

(Did you happen to see my grandmother at the time that you last spoke to Mr. Riddle?)

No, I did not see your grandmother at that time, and I do not know her. But why do you ask the question?

(Because my grandmother is a spirit of much higher development than Mr. Riddle, and has about her a very soothing and uplifting influence, and a great deal of knowledge as to how to progress to light and happiness in the spirit world. And I have no doubt that she can greatly assist in your progress out of your present darkened condition.)

Well, if what you say is true, I should like very much to meet her and to listen to her. If you will tell me how I can meet her, I will make the effort.

(Tonight, I will be receiving more messages. If you will return at that time, I will summon her for you.)

I will certainly take advantage of your invitation and be with you tonight, and hope that I may meet your grandmother. How I wish that I may find what you tell me and feel the influences that you speak of! Oh, for such a consummation! Why, my dear friend, if what you promise me

shall come true, I will never cease thanking you for your kindness and help.

Tell me, then, what kind of man are you to know these things? I cannot understand you. When on earth, I merely considered you as like the rest of us. But now I am told that you know things that I never thought any mortal could know. If I am to be successful, what are the higher spheres like and how do I really get there?

(Well, I will leave that explanation to my grandmother. But I can tell you that there are many more bright spirits besides my grandmother who would be only too happy to help you attain greater light and happiness. And when you get to these higher spheres, the wonders that you will see are beyond your most extravagant imaginings, I am told. And as long as you follow the advice given, your advancement will be assured.)

Well, astonishment upon astonishment! And all, as you say, to help me and lead me to the light! Yes, that is what I want – light.

Only wait until I have had these experiences that you promise me, and I will come to you and write you a letter that you will be tired of receiving. I must stop now, for you must be tired and so am I. So, my dear friend, let me say that I thank you with all my heart, and hope that I may be able to come to you again and say that what you promised me I have received.

Your friend,

R. ROSS PERRY.

A Wandering and Unhappy Spirit Is Seeking Help from Mr. Padgett.

I AM HERE. *Solomon P. Brown.*

Let me write just a few lines and tell you unhappy I am and how much I need your help.

Well, I was not a very bad person, but merely did not do what I should have done to help my fellowman to become happy and prosperous, because I was selfish and thought that I needed everything for myself. But now I see that I was all wrong and that I must try to right the matter, but I don't know how. Please tell me if you can.

(Where is it that you live in the spirit world?)

I live on the earth plane, but I am not happy, as I have told you.

(What are your beliefs about God?)

I don't know anything about God except in a general way as a Being Who created the world and sends the bad to hell and the good to heaven.

(Which of the two do you live in?)

Well, that is one thing that has confused me. I am neither in heaven nor in hell, and where I am I just don't know. But I know that I am a spirit and do suffer and am not very happy. So, if you please, tell me where I am and what I must do to find some way to get to a better place.

(What is your name and when did you pass over?)

My name was Solomon P. Brown and I lived in a town called Bridgeport, Connecticut. I died in 1892 and I have been here ever since, wandering around in the hope of being able to find some way to get out of this unhappy condition.

(Were you married?)

Yes, I was married, but my wife is still on earth and enjoying herself in a second marriage, and I don't blame her. For if I could find someone here who I thought could add to my enjoyment, I would get married too. But I have never seen any marriages here, and I suppose they don't have any.

(That is true. Eventually all spirits either find or are led to their soulmates when the time is appropriate for them to meet and thereafter remain together as one. But no formal marriage takes place, as this is unnecessary. However, the first order of business is to get you some help in order to improve your present living conditions. I am therefore going to summon a Mr. Riddle, a very bright spirit and a friend of mine, who will help you if you are willing to go with him and hear what he has to say.)

Yes, he has introduced himself and I will go with him. He says, "All right, come along," and I am going with him.

So, my dear sir, good night.

SOLOMON P. BROWN.

A Spirit Who Made Animals Suffer Is Now Suffering Himself.

I AM HERE. *Samuel Williams.*

Let me write for awhile. I am in darkness, too, and need help so much. I was a man that lived a very wicked life in the way of causing many animals to suffer in order that I might get paid for my work by helping the doctors to cut them up alive. I collected the animals and sold them to the

doctors, and knew at the time what they were to be used for. So, I was as much to blame as the doctors.

I am now suffering for these things and I want help, if you can give me any. I have been here a short time, as you might say, but it seems to me a century of years! Please help me if you can. I need it so much. I was a white man on earth, but I am a very dark one now.

(I am willing to help you, but are you willing to listen carefully to a bright and higher spirit that I will summon for you, and attempt to do what he says?)

Yes, I will do as you say.

(You should now see several bright spirits. Ask for Professor Salyards and then listen very carefully to what he would have you do.)

I have asked for him and he says that he will help me. He calls me to him and I am going.

So, good night.

SAMUEL WILLIAMS.

Julius Solomon Is in Darkness and Is Seeking Help from Mr. Padgett.

I AM HERE. *Julius Solomon.*

Let me write a little, for I need help too, and the quicker I get it the better.

Well, I am in darkness and suffering for my deeds that I did on earth. I was a very wicked man and did not do what I know I should have done. I was a man who tried to make my living by letting other people use my money for a large and usurious interest. Well, I made my living and more besides, but I made my hell at the same time.

You may think this strange, as some argue that money is a commodity like anything else, and is worth just what it means to the needs of people, and that, if people want it, they should only borrow when what they pay in the way of interest is no more valuable to them than is the money which they borrow. And this is all right as a mere matter of logic, because money is a thing which when borrowed should be paid for according to its value to the borrower, just as any other commodity should be paid for according to its value.

Of course, this value changes, and sometimes the commodity is cheaper and sometimes dearer. But, in my business, the money was never

cheaper and its value depended on what estimate I placed upon it, not what the borrower might think it worth. So, you see, I was not only the judge as to what should be paid, but was also the one to withhold if that fixed value was not paid. I now see the enormity of this method of stealing from the poor and taking their money. There was nothing fair or honorable about my dealings, and many a poor man and woman has been made to starve and lose their all by reason of my exaction. So, no sophistry or splitting of hairs will suffice now to show me that I was acting legitimately with my unhappy customers. I am realizing this great sin of mine and am suffering very much, and would give the world to find relief. Hence, I came to you in the hope that I might get relief of some kind.

I know it may be said that I was no worse than many others were, but that does not excuse me or lessen my sin. For I am not responsible for what others may do, but am for what I do myself. I am certainly sorry for my course of life as explained to you; and if it were in my power, I would restore to every man and woman the smallest farthing that I unjustly took from them. But, as you know, that we cannot do. After we enter this life, we cannot make restoration in material things. And, so, I am forever barred from making recompense.

Oh, why did I not realize all this when I was on earth and engaged in that awful business!

So, if you can tell me any way in which I can find relief, I will be obliged if you will do so, and will try to follow your advice.

(Who are presently your associates?)

Well, they are all like myself—dark and unhappy—and wandering about seeking rest and peace and never finding them. I am not very sociable here. Consequently, I cannot tell you just what evil deeds they are suffering from. But I suppose their deeds were bad, like mine, or they would not be suffering so much and having to live in such darkness.

(Did you have a religious affiliation?)

Yes, I was a Jew and belonged to the synagogue, but that doesn't help me. I never believed it was wrong to cheat the gentile, but now I know that a sin is a sin no matter upon whom it is committed. And in my heart I knew at the time that it was wrong to take the money from the poor and needy.

(Are you now in the company of spirits like yourself?)

Yes, I see many, but why do you ask me? They don't seem to be in any better condition than I am and need help as much as I do, if they are telling me the truth.

(The reason I asked is that I would like to summon much higher spirits to come to you and offer their help and support. Do you see any such beautiful spirits about you now? If so, why don't you ask if my father is among them?)

Yes, I see some bright ones. I have asked for your father and he says that I shall come with him, and I am going.

So, I will say good night.

JULIUS SOLOMON.

Stephen Elkins Was Helped by Mr. Padgett and Has Progressed Out of Darkness. When on Earth, He Did Not Believe in Things of the Soul, or Jesus, or Even a God.

I AM HERE. *Stephen B. Elkins.*

I have written you before, and I merely want to say now that I am in a better condition than when I last wrote you. I acted on your advice and went to your grandmother who is so beautiful and good, and listened to her explanations of the Way to get out of my darkness and sufferings, and tried to follow her advice. As a result, I find that much of my sufferings have left me and I am in more light. I tell you that the relief that has come to me is beyond description, and the hope that I now have helps me to see that there is complete salvation for me, and that I may attain to the happiness that she tells me of.

I want to express to you my thanks for your assistance, and for directing me to those beautiful and bright spirits who compose your band, and who are doing so much good to the spirits in darkness and torment.

I now realize how unimportant were all the things of earth. I mean the material things, such as money and position and fame. And if I could only tell my children and wife and the others of my family what are the important things for them to do, I would be so happy. For notwithstanding the fact that I am no longer a mortal, I love them with all my heart and soul and want to see them happy.

But, of course, I don't know how I may reach them, for they do not believe in Spiritualism, or that I can communicate with them, or even that I am in a position to realize the real life of the spirit world. They are thoroughly orthodox and are resting in the security, as they believe, of their faith in the teachings of the church to which they belong. I am so

helpless in this particular, and I see no way by which I can benefit my loved ones, except as I may be able to influence them by my presence, which is with them almost continuously.

(I would be happy to convey your present message to your family, if it would indeed do some good, but my many previous experiences with attempting to communicate such messages to the strongly oriented orthodox have been invariably received with distress and disbelief rather than with joy, reassurance or comfort. But by attempting to have your presence and love felt in times of their remembrance and longing for you might be a better time for you to attempt to establish a genuine and meaningful contact.)

Yes, I know that you would help them if you could, but I fear it is as you say, and your informing them of my having written you would do no good. So, I will have to try to influence them, as you say. In their moments of weakness or unhappiness, when their longings for higher things assert themselves, I will try to make my presence and influence felt by them as a reality.

But I will not despair. For God, in His mysterious Workings, may at sometime turn their thoughts to the things of the soul. And then I feel that I will be able to get nearer to them.

I am now in the earth plane, but in a space so much brighter than when I first entered the spirit world. My associates and surroundings are so very different, and my soul seems to have expanded so that I am commencing to understand what this Great Love that your grandmother and others talk to me about means. If I had only known when on earth what are the real things of existence, and how the soul is everything, how much happier I would be now. But that is past and I am striving now to work for the future.

I want to say this, though: that you are a very favored man in the matter pertaining to the soul development, and in the greater number of exalted spirits who seem to be with you so often, and write you such wonderful messages of Love and Truth. I often come to your room when these spirits are present and hear what is written. And when the greatest of all spirits writes to you, I am almost overcome with the glory of his presence and the love that he seems to cast upon you and all about the room.

He is a most beautiful and loving spirit, and his advice has shown me that only the Divine Love of the Father can bring to mortals or spirits the great happiness which I see that these exalted spirits possess.

When on earth, of course, I was not a believer in these things of the soul, or in any Jesus or even in a God in the sense that I now realize exists. And when I came to the spirit world, you cannot understand how ignorant and poor I was. But now I know that there is and was on earth a Jesus, and that he is the most wonderful of all the spirits that I have ever seen. And, as I tell you, I have seen very many from the Celestial Spheres.

But I must not write more, for you have been very kind in receiving this long letter. I again wish to express my thanks to you for your great help.

So, I will say good-bye and hope that I may have the privilege of writing again.

With my best wishes and kindest feelings, I am

Your friend,

STEPHEN B. ELKINS.

A Dark Spirit Seeks the Help of Dr. Stone Whom He Knew While on Earth.

I AM HERE. *Charles T. Wilson.*

Let me right a few lines.

I am the friend of the doctor and knew him some years ago when he was living in Buffalo, New York. I was in a hospital where he was engaged in looking after daffy mortals, such as I was.

Well, in those days my mind and brain did not coordinate, and this I know. For a short time after I passed into spirit life I found that I had a mind which enabled me to understand things as I had before the awful blank came to me which resulted in my being incarcerated in the hospital.

What a wonderful experience I had after I became liberated from the imprisonment of my mind in a diseased brain. Then, everything appeared to me as if I were a new creature. And the happiness which came to me—I mean the happiness that came to me from my liberated mind—is beyond what you may conceive of. I can suppose that men think that those whose minds are thus blotted out, as it were, by a brain which has ceased to perform its functions, must not be unhappy, because they know not the loss of the benefits that a mind in a sound brain affords. But in this supposition men are mistaken. For while the person thus afflicted may not know of what sound-minded men call real trouble and worry, yet, they have troubles which belong to their diseased brains. And, to them, these

troubles, although they may have no real existence, are just as real as are the troubles of these others who think that they are sane. Trouble is a relative thing; and the real to one, though not real, causes as much unhappiness as do the troubles which are real

Of course, while I was in the flesh, I did not fully understand just what my condition of mind was, and many of my vagaries were of such a character as to cause me apparent happiness. On the other hand, certain other vagaries caused me real suffering, and things of great importance appeared to me with a force that no real existence could surpass.

Shortly after I passed to the spirit life, these imaginations left me and, with them, the unhappiness which they caused disappeared. It seemed to me as if my mind had been freed from a great burden, and I became so conscious of the fact that it seemed as if I must be in heaven or some other place of bliss. But it meant nothing more than my mind finding its real condition, and the recollections of my previous life came to me with all their consequences. And, strange as it may seem to you, there were no recollections of anything that happened while I was in the state of mental darkness. Only those things came to my remembrance which were parts of my life before my affliction. And only these latter brought with them a knowledge of good or evil deeds which I had committed.

Since then, I have realized the workings of the laws which controlled my acts of life, and I was happy, or otherwise, as these laws called for suffering or failed to operate. I have been in the dark planes ever since, though I have made some progress towards the light, or rather the darkness has grown less intense and my sufferings have decreased. My mind has always been alert, and nothing has escaped me which was a part of my sane existence while on earth.

I wish that I could find a way to get rid of this darkness and suffering. And as only a few nights ago I heard that you could help spirits in my condition, I determined to seek your help. And tonight, when I saw the doctor with you, I thought it a good opportunity to ask your help.

(I believe Professor Salyards, whom I was just communicating with before you began to write, is still there and would be willing to help you.)

Yes, and he says that he will help me. And as he is so very beautiful and bright, I can easily believe that he can help me, and I am going with him. So, I thank you.

(And what was your name again?)

I was Charles T. Wilson, and was called *Wash*.

CHARLES T. WILSON.

Help Is Given to a Clergyman of the Orthodox Church.

I AM HERE. W_____.

Let me write a little. I need your help and believe that you can help me, as I have been told that you have helped others before me.

I am a spirit who has spent many long years in darkness and despair. I was a very bad man, but I never knew it until I came to the spirit world and saw clearly just what kind of character was mine. No man really knows his own condition until he has shuffled off the mortal coil and becomes a transparent spirit. Then, every inmost thought is apparent, and he becomes, as it were, a mirror of his own true self.

My life was not what the world would call an evil one, and I tried to live, as I thought, correctly in the sight of God and man. But it was all outward appearances only. I mean that I was deceiving myself. My soul was not involved, but merely my intellectual persuasions as to what was right and wrong. The Beatitudes were not mine and soul religion was not mine. I was a strict church member and conformed to all the conventions and dogmas of the church, so far as their outward appearances are concerned. But, at the same time, I did not have a true soul worship of God. I thought that, by observing the dogmas and creeds of my church, I was doing God's Will, and that nothing further was necessary. I was baptized and confirmed by the proper dignitaries of the church, and was told that I was a child of God and could be certain of salvation. And when I grew to manhood and became, as you may be surprised to know, a clergyman, I found a deep consolation in administering the services of the church, and receiving and confirming applicants into membership.

But, alas, this did not bring me true communion and At-onement with the Father, for I had not the Love of the Father in my soul. My intellect was all Christian, but my soul was not in unison with the Father's Love. How often I thought what a great and satisfying thing it was to be within God's Fold. I mean His church which had been established by Jesus and had come down to us in apostolic succession. But what a mistake! Apostolic succession is of itself a meaningless church government, and no such succession can confer upon any priest or clergyman the power to bestow upon the souls of men the Love or Mercy of the Father. This I have learned to my sorrow since I became a spirit.

So, I say, let those who think that any priest or bishop can bestow this Love of the Father, or can make the soul of man the recipient of this Love,

awaken to the fact that no such power exists in these church ministers. Only, as I now believe, can God Himself do this Great Work.

So, when I came into this spirit life and found that I was not in my Father's Kingdom, as I had believed I would be, I was sorely disappointed. And, in my disappointment, I commenced to think that the whole of the Bible teachings were merely fairy tales, and that God was not; or, if He existed, He had deceived His church by having it believe that the members of such church were the specially redeemed children of the Father. I have been in this state of doubt for a long time, and only recently have I commenced to see the Truth; and I have learned that the Way to God's Love is not through the churches as such, but only through the true and earnest aspirations of the soul. Also, that no mediator is necessary, but that God is waiting and willing to bestow this Love upon whosoever may truly ask for It.

No priest or bishop can relieve a soul from sin, or forgive the sinner; and no man can reach the Father's Love or Favor except through this direct, individual supplication to the Father. The priest may show the Way if he knows how, but so few know for the reason that they not only teach but also believe that all a man has to do is to conform to the church's demands, and that, when he does so, God is ready to receive him into His Kingdom.

But let all such men know that, if they depend alone on such conformity to duty, they will be as disappointed as I was when they come into the world of spirits where only Truth can prevail, and where all that is hidden on earth is uncovered here.

Now, I am not to be understood as decrying the churches or the good which they do; for, notwithstanding the dogmas and creeds, many of their members have received this true soul union with the Father. And many preachers have declared Truths in their sermons which have been the means of leading their hearers to a true understanding of the Father's Love. What I intend to convey is that the churches, in their dogmas and creeds, emphasize too much the necessity of conforming to these dogmas and creeds, and neglect to show men the true Way to the Kingdom.

The only prayers that reach the Father's Heart are those which carry the true aspirations of the supplicant to the Throne of Grace. Man may repeat the written prayers for a whole lifetime, but if the prayers do not express the aspirations and desires of the applicant, they have no more effect than would be the repeating of the multiplication table.

If men will consider for a moment, they will see that this must be true. Only the soul of man can receive this Great Love of the Father. And when these written prayers are repeated without the longings of the soul entering into these repetitions, the soul is not open to the flowing of this Love; and, hence, man can receive no possible benefit.

So, I say, let men learn to know that religion is a matter purely between God and each individual soul, and no church or priest or bishop, because of any claimed warrant existing in it or them, can save a man's soul from the sins of life, or make such soul one with the Father. All that such priest or bishop can do is to show the Way, if he understands it; and when he does that, he has performed a greater service to mankind than he may realize.

I now see the falsity of my depending on the performance of my duty to my church merely as a duty. I performed my duties, but I starved my soul—not intentionally, but because I thought that the performance of duty was all that was necessary. Someday, I hope that men will learn that there is only one Way to God, and that through their earnest, personal prayers, with faith.

Well, I have written enough.

I was a clergyman of a church in a western town. My name was W_____ and I passed over in 1871. I am now learning the Way.

I came to you for help because I saw that you are surrounded by bright and beautiful spirits who must have this Love in their souls to a great degree, and I thought that, if I could meet them and have them tell me of what this Love means from their personal experience, I might be benefited.

(Let them introduce themselves to you.)

Well, I have acknowledged the introduction, and I certainly feel myself fortunate in meeting them. They are so beautiful and lovely. I thank you very much and, sometime, with the permission of all of you, I will come again and write.

So, with my best love, I will say good night.

W_____.

A Spirit Writes About His Progress from Darkness into the Light.

I AM HERE. *George Butler.*

I would like to write a few lines tonight, if you are agreeable. A long time ago I wrote you, describing my condition and that of the hells in which I was then living, and you were kind enough to help me and bring me in association with some bright spirits who were willing to show me the Way out of my awful condition, and who since that time have been helping me with their love and sympathy and prayers. And now I am happy to tell you that I have gotten out of my darkness and am progressing toward the heavens which a development and transformation of the soul by the flowing of the Divine Love leads to.

Tonight, I desire to express to you my thankfulness and gratitude for the great service you did me, and to say that, in all the spirit world, there is not one who feels more conscious of the truth which your advice leads to in the salvation of his soul, and the redemption from an existence of darkness and suffering, than do I.

I cannot convey to you any conception of what this redemption means to me, nor of the wonderful difference of condition in a soul that has experienced the possession of this Love, and one that remains in ignorance of the blessings that It confers.

What I wrote you then, I now repeat – that the hell of a soul which is all tainted and permeated with the results of an earth life of sin and error is wholly true. And the contrast between souls in the two states of existence is impossible to describe.

When you spoke to me of the probability of my release from the hells, and told me that this Great Love would work out my deliverance, I confess that I had very little faith in what you told me, and thought that you were trying to impose on me some of the old nonsensical beliefs of your church doctrines, of which I heard a great deal when on earth. And when the bright spirits came to me and confirmed what you had said, and offered their services in accordance with what you had advised me was the certain way to my obtaining a new state of living, I thought it was an illusion or delusion, and that no results would possibly come to me by pursuing the course that they told me would surely lead to a change of my condition. But they were so earnest and so anxious that I should listen to them, and seemed to have so much love for me and my welfare, which was a new experience for me since I had been in the hells, that I commenced to think that such evidence of friendship and anxiety for my betterment must have some foundation of truth, and that I would not lose anything by heeding their advice and making the effort to pursue the Way pointed out to me. And, so, I commenced to pray for the Love, and they prayed with me; and,

in a little while, their Father appeared to me in a new light—not just real, but as something that might have a potential existence. I continued to pray and listen to their prayers, and my emotions were aroused. I felt a kind of happiness that I had not before felt, and a feeling of hope that there might be some efficacy in their prayers, but had not much faith in my own. And notwithstanding my incredulity, I realized that I felt better in the atmosphere of their presence and in the influence that their prayers seemed to bring around me. They were very kind and sympathetic, and so wonderfully patient, and impressed me with the feeling that my soul's salvation, as they termed it, and the deliverance of me from my unhappy and suffering condition were to them matters of personal interest and importance. And, of course, with such feelings I soon commenced to think that, if these beautiful spirits could have such interest in me, I should have interest in myself sufficient to earnestly seek for the relief that I so much needed.

Well, I then put more desire and longings in my prayers, and tried to look upon their Father as possibly my Father also; and, so, my longings became more real and intense. I prayed and called upon the Father to give me this Love, and to cause me to have faith in prayer and in the Being to Whom my prayers were offered. I will not tell you how earnestly I continued to pray and how the first faint realization of the answer came to me and, with it, the consciousness of a hope that might be fulfilled. After a while this Love came to me and, with It, a feeling of happiness that I had never conceived of, and also the conviction that these spirits were showing and helping me find the true way to a redemption of soul and body. Also, for as you may know, I had then and have now a body more substantial and real than the one which I possessed when on earth.

I will not here describe my progress or the different experiences that I had, nor the faith nor doubts that came to meet me in succession. With the encouragement of these spirits, I persisted and, after a while, found myself out of the darkness and sufferings and the hells, real and terrible, and an inhabitant of a brighter sphere and in the association of brighter spirits who, though not like the beautiful spirits who had so lovingly worked with me, yet, were very different from those whom I had left in the darkness and the hells.

I am now in the Third Sphere, and, if I had the time, or rather, if I felt justified in consuming your time, as best I could, I would describe to you what this sphere is and the wonderful beauty and happiness that belong to it. Sometime, I hope to have the opportunity to attempt to portray the

wonders of this sphere, and more particularly of my home and surroundings.

Tonight, as I have said, I merely desire to express to you my gratitude, and to assure you of the truth and the results of what you told me was the true Way to light and happiness.

Never through all eternity shall I forget your kindness and the great help that you gave me, nor shall I cease to remember you in my prayers to the Father Whom I now know is a true, real, existing and Loving Father. Oh, the difference in the condition of the Butler who is now writing you is beyond all description! And this Love, which is the greatest thing in all the universe and the greatest gift to mortals, is the cause thereof.

I must stop writing, although I should like to write longer, for I have already intruded too long.

So, remember my gratitude and also that I am now a very happy spirit.
GEORGE BUTLER.

Chapter 9
ANN ROLLINS
•••
INTRODUCTION

In mortal life, Ann Rollins, grandmother of Mr. Padgett, must have been very warmhearted and a rather exceptional person in terms of her faith and character. Although she was almost completely blind and deaf in her twilight years on earth, despite these infirmities, she maintained strong religious convictions and a cheerful disposition right up until the time of her passing into the spirit world.

Like Mr. Padgett, on earth, Ann was quite orthodox in her religious affiliation, having been taught to believe that her salvation was predicated on the efficacy of Jesus' shed blood on the cross serving as an atonement for her sins and the sins of the world. However, apart from this mental conviction, her greater soulful belief and focus was to seek the Love and Favor of God Whom she felt was the True Source and Supplier of happiness and fulfillment on earth.

It was Ann's prayers for God's Love and Blessings that superseded any of her intellectual beliefs, and which happily resulted in her considerable soulful development on earth, entitling her to soon enter the Third Sphere of the spirit world upon her physical death—an advancement, we are told, that is quite rare except among mortals who have been ardent lovers and sincere seekers of God all during their earthly tenures.

We do not know precisely how long it took, as mortals record time, before Ann progressed through the Fifth and Seventh Spheres and entered the First Celestial Sphere; but we do know that she had progressed to the Seventh Sphere when she first began to communicate to Mr. Padgett, and that she undoubtedly advanced to the First Celestial Sphere very shortly thereafter. We also know that she continued to progress beyond the Third Celestial Sphere sometime prior to Mr. Padgett's own passing into the spirit world. Those spheres above the Third Celestial Sphere are so subtly graduated, we are told, that numbers of ascendancy or places of demarcation are no longer used or necessary.

One extremely rare occurrence concerning Ann's earthly tenure was that, similar to Mr. Padgett's good fortune, she happened to meet and marry her soulmate on earth. Thus, Mr. Padgett learned that there were two pairs of soulmates in his family—he with Helen and Ann with his grandfather. However, much more typical was the fact that Mr. Padgett's mother and father were not soulmates, which was also communicated to him in some of the earliest messages he received.

Reflecting upon the many kinds of communications Mr. Padgett received during his last ten years on earth, the messages from Ann Rollins are among the most spiritually sublime and informative. This is not so surprising when one truly understands the exalted position she had attained through her soulful development. However, what is at once somewhat surprising but even more encouraging is that, according to Ann herself, she was a woman of ordinary acquirements and abilities on earth; but, as she further related, one marvelous effect of Divine Love accumulation was and is a corresponding increase in intelligence, knowledge and wisdom—this without the benefit or the necessity of actual formal study or schooling!

Should you, our dear readers, have any doubts about Ann's transformation from an admittedly average woman on earth to a most learned and gifted spirit in heaven, you are in for a real eye opener in the chapter before you. But let us wait no further. We give you now the wonderful and beautiful Ann Rollins!

The Editors.

MESSAGES

In an Early Message, Ann Rollins Describes Her Home in the Seventh Sphere.

I AM HERE. *Your grandmother.*

You are too much troubled in spirit to enjoy my visit, as you otherwise would, but I will try to help you to be more happy. I am in a state of contentment and have my home in the Seventh Sphere. I have all the blessings that my Father promised me when I was on earth, but I had no conception of them then.

My home is a wonderful mansion, built of the most beautiful material that you can imagine. There are flowers and beautiful pictures and lovely rooms filled with all kinds of furniture that you could possibly wish for.

I am not the only one who lives in my home. There is also a beautiful spirit who lives with me who was a great follower of Christ on earth and a lover of her fellowman. Our home is full of the finest material—everything that makes a home lovely. We have many friends who visit us and whom we visit. We do the Work of the Lord in helping the spirits in the lower spheres to see the Truths of the Love of their Father. We are not singing all the time, but we have a great deal of beautiful music and laughter and love.

Good night.

Your grandmother,

ANN ROLLINS.

Ann Rollins Tells of Her Experience in Seeking the Divine Love of God, and in Realizing That He Is Her Father. She Also Describes Jesus' Appearance.

I AM HERE. *Your grandmother.*

I am happier than I can tell you. I am living in my home of which I told you a few nights ago, and it is a beautiful home beyond the possibility of description.

Tonight, I want to tell you of my experience in seeking the Love of God, and in realizing that He is my Father Who loves me with a Love that knows no shadow of wavering or cessation.

I was not always filled with faith, or believed so implicitly in prayer, but, in my early married life, I received the conviction that, if I would be happy in life and fitted to receive the blessings which the Bible promised to those who should seek the Lord and His Love, I must see the necessity of seeking. And, with all the earnestness of my nature, I commenced seeking for the Father's Love; and, as a result, I found It; and, with It, I felt a great happiness and peace.

You know what my spiritual condition was in my later years on earth, and how my faith was such that, although I was nearly deaf and blind, yet, I was happy and joyful. Well, when I came to the spirit world, I brought that faith and Love with me, and I found that they were just as real here as they had been on earth. Of course, I was mistaken in some of my beliefs, such as my belief that Jesus was God and that his death and blood saved, or could save, me from sin and damnation. But notwithstanding my mistakes in these particulars, my love for the Father was not interfered with, and I continued to live in that love and was happy.

I had not been in the spirit world a great while before spirits of a higher order than myself came to me and told me many wonderful things of the Father's Kingdom, and that my progress to the higher spheres would depend upon my receiving more of this Divine Love in my soul and becoming more at-one with the Father.

The first time I saw Jesus was after I had been in the Third Sphere a short while. When I met him, he impressed me as being the most beautiful and loving spirit that I had ever seen. And when he told me that he was Jesus, I, of course, was somewhat surprised, because I had believed that he was sitting in the heavens on the right hand of God, as I had been taught on earth to believe.

And when he saw my surprise, he looked on me with a wonderful love and said that I must not further believe that he was God, or even a part of Him, or that he was in the high heavens accepting the worship of men, for he was only a spirit as I was, and was still working among mortals as well as spirits to lead them into the Light and the Way to the Father's Love.

At first, I confess, it was difficult for me to believe this, and I had my doubts. But his manner of talking to me, and the wonderful Love that he displayed, not only for me but also for all humankind, soon convinced me that he was the true Jesus and not an imposter. And, afterwards, I met

many spirits who knew him and had been his followers for many years. They told me that he was the Jesus of the Bible, and I could not do anything else but believe. And now, after my long years of association with him, and feeling his ministrations of love and the influence of his greatness, I know that he is the true Jesus who, by his teachings and overwhelming love, saves men from their sins by showing them the Way to the Father's Kingdom. So, my dear son, do not doubt what I tell you now in reference to this matter, or what I have already told you.

(Can you give me some idea of the Master's appearance?)

Well, it is somewhat difficult to describe his appearance, but I will try. He is of a commanding figure, as you say on earth. His features are regular, and his eyes are of a deep blue, almost a purple-blue, with such depths of love in them that, under its influence, you almost forget to note the color of his eyes. The hair is a beautiful brown, worn and parted in the middle so that it falls over his shoulders. His nose is straight and somewhat long, with nostrils very refined and showing the artistic elements in his nature. His other features are in keeping with those I have described. He wears a beard quite long. It is very silky and brown like his hair. His manner is grace itself and modesty personified. Yet, in him is the intensity of feeling which can show itself in just indignation when the occasion requires. And, yet, with all the great beauty of his person and the greater Love of his soul showing Itself, he is very humble—more so than any spirit I have ever seen.

I have given you a bare outline of his appearance, but you will never fully realize in your mind's eye just what his appearance is. Only when you come over and meet him will you fully understand the appearance of the most wonderful and beautiful and loving spirit in all God's Universe.

Someday this will happen, and you will not have the doubts that I had. Your heart will go out to him from the first moment of your meeting. My dear son, it is a greater privilege than you can appreciate to be thus prepared to meet your friend and teacher, for he is your friend to a degree that is beyond what I thought he would ever be while you were still on earth.

So, you see, my experience was a somewhat exceptional one. And one secret of its being so is that I received a great faith and the Love of my Father while on earth.

While the teachings of many preachers are that the earth is the only place of probation, and that teaching is not correct, yet, if that were believed more, and humankind should prepare their future in view of that

belief, many a man, when he becomes a spirit, would avoid experiences that are very unpleasant and which retard his progress in the spirit world. Of course, when the mortal fails to make the preparation, such a belief that the earth is the only place of probation will work him great injury after he becomes a spirit, because such a belief is difficult to get rid of. And, as long as it lasts, the spirit is very apt to believe that his status is fixed forever; and, hence, he will not progress until he accepts the Truth.

So, you see, after all, the only true belief is the Truth which never changes.

Probation is not confined to the earth life, but is with man and spirits alike. In fact, it never ends. For each preceding condition of a spirit is nothing more than a probationary condition to what follows. But the great probationary condition, undoubtedly, is that which exists for the mortal while on earth. And if that probation is accepted and made the most of, the spirit of man gains an advantage which is beyond my ability to describe.

Sometimes, men do not attempt to take all the advantages of this probation on earth, and they come to the spirit world in all their material thoughts and sins, with their souls dead, as Jesus said. And, as spirits in such condition, they find that they have a more difficult time to awaken from such condition and progress. And I am informed that some spirits have been in this world for many years and have not yet had an awakening.

So, you must see the importance of taking advantage of the earth probation.

Well, my dear son, I have written a great deal and must stop now, though I should like to write to you a much longer time. So, with all my love, I will close and sign myself,

Your loving grandmother,

ANN ROLLINS.

*Mr. Padgett's Grandmother Describes Her Experience in Progressing
from the Third Sphere into the Celestial Heavens.*

I AM HERE. *Your grandmother.*

Yes, it is I. I want to tell you of my experience in progressing in the spirit life.

Well, when I passed over, I was received in the spirit world by your grandfather and my own dear mother who had been in the spirit world for so very many years. She was living in the Seventh Sphere and was a most beautiful and happy spirit. Now, she is far up in the Celestial Spheres, and occasionally comes to see me and tells me of the great beauty of her home and of the wonderful spirits who inhabit the spheres where she lives.

She lives in a high sphere of the Celestial Heavens, and is with many of the redeemed spirits who lived on earth many centuries ago. She mentioned some of them who were well known on earth, such as John Wesley and his brother, Charles, and Luther and some of his contemporaries who were engaged in the great reforms of those days.

Whitefield is one she named, and Bunyan, also. They seemed to have reached this sphere by obtaining the Love that we have written you of. So, when I think that, through gradual development and progression of their spiritual beings, there are those high spheres for me to attain to also, I feel that my faith and seeking for the Divine Love have a great deal yet to accomplish in the way of soul development.

Well, shortly after I passed over, I progressed to the Third Sphere, and thought that the very seat of heaven must be there because my happiness was so much greater than I had ever anticipated.

When I first entered the spirit world, I confess I was disappointed because I did not see the Father on His “throne” and Jesus sitting on His “right hand,” as I had been taught to believe.

After living in the Third Sphere for some little time, and having received much information from spirits who lived in higher spheres, and having received a great abundance of God’s Love, I progressed to the Fifth Sphere and found a wonderful home of beauty and harmony among spirits who had experiences similar to my own, and who had received the Divine Love to a degree which gives us all this great happiness that I tell you of.

In some of the planes of this sphere are many spirits who have not received this Divine Love, but who have attained to wonderful moral and intellectual qualifications. But they are not so happy as are those who have received the Great Love of the Father, for they gave their thoughts and works to things that pertain more to moral and intellectual progress than to the soul development in the Divine Love.

It may seem strange to you that these spirits could live in an atmosphere where so much of God’s Love was manifested by the numerous spirits who had received this Love and, yet, not realize that this

Divine Love is the one great thing absolutely necessary for their further progress and greater happiness. But such is the fact. And many of these spirits of great intellectual development are still there, pursuing their study of laws that have to do solely with things that relate to the operations of spiritual laws, and to the causes of phenomena that astonish both mortals and spirits.

I have wondered many times that they have not had an awakening to the real and grander Truths of spirit life, and to the causes of the development of the souls of those with whom they come in contact who are so much more beautiful and happy than these students of merely spiritual laws and causes that produce only astonishing phenomena.

Strange as it may seem to some, intellectual progression is not necessary to soul progression. But with soul progression, through obtaining the Divine Love, there comes a wonderful knowledge of these other things that I speak of. I, as you know, was a person of just ordinary mental acquirements; yet, in this spirit world, I have left behind me many great minds possessed of wonderful intellectual information. I mean not only as regards the progress of my soul but also as regards the attainment of knowledge that these men are devoting their time and work to obtain.

Strange, also, it may seem to you, that with soul development in the Divine Love there comes intellectual development. But to us who have experienced this fact, it is not strange because the mind is only an attribute, or, as I may say, a quality of the soul which, as the soul develops in the Divine Love, the mind must necessarily also develop.

Philosophy is a thing which is merely the conclusions of minds that have given thought and investigation to the subject matter of that philosophy. And when philosophy is determined by the mere mind, it is still uncertain and subject to revision and change as the mind may change. The mind, in its development, does not necessarily learn the full and real Truths. And, in the spirit life, among these men of purely great minds that do not possess the Divine Love, there is as much variety of opinion and as many disputes as to what is the Truth as there is on earth. The mind, of itself, cannot always discern the Truth because it is not infallible, even when it is the mind of a spirit, and that spirit a highly developed one.

But, as the soul develops in the Divine Love, this development means that what comes to it as a fact is a Truth—the everlasting Truth. The soul does not learn all Truths at once, but the Truth that it does learn is one that never changes, and lets no revision alter or set it aside. No, Truth of the soul's discernment is never shown to be error, and no error ever becomes a

part of the soul's discernment of Truth. **So, you see, the great road to the ascertainment of the Realities of God is through, and only through, the development of the soul by the inflow of the Divine Love. The eye of the soul is that interior perception which needs not reason from cause and effect to discern and forever establish the Truths of God.**

So, how very necessary that men and spirits should learn the great fact that, if they would learn the Truth of spirit life, they must endeavor to develop the soul's powers of perception by seeking for the inflow of the Divine Love into their souls.

I could tell you many wonderful things to illustrate these propositions if I had the time to do so, but I have not now. But, sometime, I will go more in detail on this subject, and then you will more fully understand what I mean.

Well, after I lived in this Fifth Sphere and learned the great and wonderful Truths that are taught therein, I progressed to the Seventh and learned there what real happiness is, as I thought. No spirit who has not received this Great Love of the Father lives in this sphere because the mind is, as it were, absorbed by the soul to such an extent that, without the soul development, the mind would have no place of lodgment. I mean that the mind, as such, then becomes so subordinated to the powers and operations of the soul perceptions that it cannot exist as mere mind, independent of the soul's development.

In this sphere, all is grand and beautiful to the extent that I cannot describe, because you have no possible mental conception with which I can compare such beauty and grandeur.

Our homes are very harmonious and without stain or anything that emanates from things other than the soul's essence and power. No mere intellectual happiness exists, and no spirit who has not this Great Love could possibly be happy there. But, yet, while all this happiness exists, I was told that happiness is far greater in the Celestial Spheres; consequently, I was not satisfied to remain in the Seventh Sphere, although I could not realize how my happiness could be any greater than it was. Yet, as I say, I was not content to remain in my sphere there. And I was also told that there was a Way to get into this Celestial Sphere, and a Way so easy that the mere statement of it caused doubt. But I prayed for faith and the Divine Love, and, on an occasion, my faith brought the Divine Love into my soul in such abundance that I progressed to the First Celestial Sphere where I am now.

The *Book of Revelation* in the Bible, in its most extravagant description of the New Jerusalem, gives no true conception of what the beauties and magnificence of this sphere are; and I will not attempt to describe them, for I cannot. But a man, or spirit either, who has never seen the wonderful beauty of this sphere, cannot conceive of what its magnificence is.

I am so very happy that it seems to me there can be no greater happiness. Yet, my mother tells me that there is, and that the Divine Love of the higher spheres is so much more intense and filled with so much more of God's Divinity that I cannot have the slightest conception of what it is.

I am now trying to reach these higher spheres, and am told that faith and prayer for the inflow of the Divine Love into my soul are the only instruments that will enable me to do so. My prayers are constant and my faith is growing. And I realize that, when the Holy Spirit fills me with this Divine Love, as I expect It to do, I shall progress.

So, you see, one great element of God's Method of making His redeemed happy is to set before them a higher mark for which they may seek, with the assurance that it can be attained.

Well, I have written you quite a letter and feel that I must stop now, as I need to leave the earth's atmosphere for a while.

So, with all my love and blessings, I am
Your grandmother,

ANN ROLLINS.

Ann Rollins Describes Her Home in the Second Celestial Sphere.

I AM HERE. *Your grandmother.*

Well, my darling son, I am so happy to be with you and tell you that I am now in the Second Celestial Sphere where everything is so beautiful, and happiness exists to a degree that I cannot portray to you. I am in my own home and I can scarcely describe what it is, for you have no words which are adequate to give you an idea of what I mean in attempting to describe the glories of this sphere.

My home is of a material that you have no faint counterpart of on earth, and it is furnished with everything that is suited to make me happy and more thankful to the Father for His Love and Kindness.

I am living alone, but I have many visitors; and Love is the ruling sentiment among all its inhabitants. No spirit who is not filled with this Divine Love of which I have so often told you can possibly live in this sphere. The spirit who has all the most wonderful intellectual acquirements and is without this Love cannot enter this sphere. Nor can the mere natural love of mortals or of spirits fit the spirit for inhabitancy here. Only the Divine Love of the Father can make a spirit so at-one with all the surroundings and atmosphere of Love that exist here.

When I left the First Celestial Sphere, I was taken in charge by a most beautiful and glorified spirit, and carried from my home in the First Celestial Sphere up to the entrance of the Second Celestial Sphere where many other beautiful spirits were waiting to give me welcome. And I never thought that such a welcome could be extended to a spirit who is progressing. But I was received with all the love and affection and evidence of joy that the spirits of this sphere have for a spirit who has progressed from the lower one. Oh, I tell you that my happiness was certainly beyond any conception of what I had in the home which I had just left!

I thought that the beauty and grandeur of the First Celestial Sphere could not possibly be surpassed. But when I tell you that the comparison cannot be made between the beauty of the two places, it is the best that I can do.

My home was all ready for me, and I was carried to it by a whole host of spirits and told that it was for me, and that God had prepared it for my happiness and joy. It certainly is beyond description, and it would be useless for me to try to describe it.

The spirits here are so much more beautiful than those of any other sphere. They are more ethereal and their garments are all shining and white, and not one little speck reminds one of the earth or of the grosser spheres of the spirit world.

And the music here is entirely Divine and of such great variety—all telling of the Great Love of God, and sung in His praise and adoration. I have not yet seen all the beauties of this sphere, and I may later give you a more complete description of it.

(Have you found any spirits there whom you were acquainted with on earth?)

Yes, I met some spirits whom I knew on earth, but not many. I have also met some of the truly Christian men and women who lived and loved and worshiped God, and who passed over long before I did.

My own dear mother and father have progressed to this sphere, and they were ready to receive me. And how glad they were to welcome me and take me to their arms of love!

Well, I must not write more tonight, as you are not in condition for extended writing.

So, with all my love, which is so much greater than when I last wrote you, I am

Your own true and loving grandmother,
ANN ROLLINS.

Ann Rollins Further Describes Her Home in the Second Celestial Sphere, and Reports That Her Husband on Earth and Actual Soulmate, Mr. Padgett's Grandfather, Is Presently Progressing in the Fifth Sphere.

I AM HERE. *Your grandmother.*

I come tonight to tell you that I am very happy to see that you are in such good condition and so free from worries and cares. So, you must try to keep your mind and thoughts free until you have no occasion for worry.

I want to tell you of my beautiful home in the Second Celestial Sphere, and what happiness we have in enjoying its beauties and grandeur. It is not possible for me to describe its appearance, only to say that its beauty is beyond any conception that you may have, or any ability I may have to describe it.

Everything that the heart may wish for is contained in it, and everything you can conceive of as being necessary to make a home beautiful is there. I am in a great degree of happiness, and have so many bright and beautiful spirits for companions, and never get tired of listening to the grand and angelic music.

We—I mean your mother, wife, and myself—are with one another very frequently, although our homes are different and not very close together. Of course, my home is in a higher plane in that sphere than those of your mother or wife, but there is nothing to prevent our having constant intercourse and companionship.

(Where is grandfather?)

He is in the Fifth Sphere still, although he is progressing and is so very anxious to get with me. But he has not Love and faith sufficient to be with me in my home. I know that you are anxious that we be together and that

you pray for such a consummation of our desires. Your prayers will be answered before a great while, for my faith is so strong that I know that my prayers will soon be answered by the Father.

(Do you think that you can progress to the Third Celestial Sphere?)

Yes, I will go to the Third Celestial Sphere where many bright spirits are—spirits who have the Love of God in their souls to an extent that fits them for such a life.

(I imagine that, unlike the lower spheres of the spirit world, there are no spheres in the Celestial Heavens which are predominantly intellectual in nature.)

You are right. There are no purely intellectual spheres in the Celestial Heavens. All the spheres are soul spheres where the Love of the Father is possessed by all the spirit inhabitants to such an extent that intellectual development is merely a secondary condition.

I would like to write you a long letter tonight on spiritual matters, but I do not think you are quite in condition to take such a message. I will postpone it until a later time.

Your wife is here. After a little while, she will write to you and tell you of her happiness and peace in the Father's Love. So, I will not write more tonight, but will only repeat that I love you with all my heart and soul.

Your grandmother,
ANN ROLLINS.

Ann Rollins Describes Her Experiences in the Second Celestial Sphere. She States That She Can Never Die Again, and That She Has Passed Beyond the "Second Death."

I AM HERE. *Your grandmother.*

I want to tell you tonight of my experience in my new home among the redeemed spirits who have entered this Kingdom.

I am living in the Second Celestial Sphere, as I told you, and am surrounded by everything that makes me happy and in unison with the Father. I am also in close attachment with the Master, although he lives in a much higher sphere in the Celestial Heavens, and which, he tells me, is close to the Fountainhead of God's Love.

I have with me a great number of spirits who have received the Great Love of the Father in great abundance, and who are so good and beautiful that they are as of the Father. And here I must tell you that all the angels in His Kingdom, which is ruled over by Jesus, are the spirits of mortals who once lived on earth, and not what the Old Testament refers to as angels. I am informed that there are beings who never had the experience of living in the flesh. I have never seen any of these angels, and I don't know where they live; but Jesus says that they are a distinct class of God's Creation, and are separated from the heavens that he rules in. I have often wished to see some of these angels, but it does not appear that they ever come to our Celestial Heavens.

So, when you hear us speak of angels, we mean only those who were mortals, and who have been redeemed by the Love of the Father, and who are living in the higher spheres of our own Celestial Heavens.

Of course, I don't know whether these other angels will ever know anything about our Heavens or not. But, if they ever should, I doubt that they will ever realize the full meaning of a soul redeemed, because only those who have gone through the experience of living in the flesh, having had all the sorrows of mortals and the redemption from their condition of sin and error by the Love of the Father, can ever fully understand what redemption means.

So, I believe that no angel without this experience can ever enjoy the happiness that we, who have become inhabitants of Christ's Kingdom, enjoy. I may be mistaken in this, but this is my belief.

All ministering angels are spirits who once inhabited the physical body. Only such, it seems to me, can have that sympathy and love which fits them to understand and be able to sympathize with the sufferings of humanity. Why, if you will think for a moment, you will remember that even Jesus was not fitted to perform his great mission, and to declare the Love of the Father, until he had entered the physical body so that he could understand fully all the frailties and sufferings and longings of mortals.

At any rate, no angel that comes to mortal to minister is other than the spirit of one who has passed through these sufferings and sins of the mortal.

Well, as I have said, I am surrounded by many of these beautiful redeemed spirits, and they are all happy beyond conception by you who live on earth.

I am in a state of perfect happiness myself, and want for nothing that is necessary to make me realize that God is my Father of Love and Mercy.

Yet, I desire the progression that will take me to the higher spheres—not on account of any discontent on my part, but because I am told that there are homes awaiting me and my companions in these higher spheres that are so much more beautiful than those which we now have. And, besides, the Law of Progression is constantly working here, and never are we permitted to cease our longings for the higher life and the greater abundance of the Divine Love that our Father promises us will be ours if we desire and seek for It. But you must never forget that, while we strive to progress, we are never dissatisfied with what our Father has provided for us, and what we possess.

My home here is a part of the Celestial Kingdom, and we who live in this sphere are all immortal in the sense that that word has been explained to you. We are greater in our attributes and qualities than were the first parents at the time of their creation. We can never die again, and have passed beyond the "Second Death," as it is written. For our Love is now so abundant that we are all partakers of the Father's Divinity to such an extent that It can never be taken from us—no, not in all eternity.

And, yet, with all this knowledge and consolation that it brings to us, we still have our love for those living on earth who have not yet acquired this Great Gift of the Father. And our work in trying to help mortals is a joy to us and never anything but a labor of love.

I will not tell you how much our interest centers in the work that the Master is doing for the salvation of mankind at this time, but will only say that his love for man and his desire for their redemption are greater than they were when he was on earth. And his followers—all who are in the Celestial Heavens as well as those who are in the spirit spheres—are working in unison with him to accomplish this great work to its fullest extent.

Many mortals are inspired by him and by his spirit followers to assist in this work, and to make known to mankind the Truths of his teachings and the wonderful Love of the Father which passeth all understanding.

So, while the dogmas and teachings of many of the churches are not in accord with the Truth, yet, the teachings of the spiritual Truths of Christ's mission, and of the Gifts of the Father, are now being bestowed upon mankind. And they are the causes of many a soul being turned to God's Love and thereby securing their own salvation.

False beliefs and false doctrines, as taught in most of the churches, do much harm, retard the soul's progress, and keep many souls from the Light while on earth as well as in the spirit world. Yet, with all these false

teachings are mingled some Truths of the soul's qualities for progress, and of the Way in which it may find the entrance of God's Love into the soul and into His Kingdom.

I know that many men die with these false beliefs and retain them for a more or less longer time after they become spirits. Yet, the fact that they have the faith in God's Love and in Jesus' teachings as a part of their beliefs will help them to grasp the real Truth, and to progress more rapidly after they have gotten rid of these false beliefs.

So, while you must pity the followers of most of these orthodox churches because they are living in the security, as they think, of these false ideas, yet, you would not be justified in attempting to do anything to abolish these churches *in toto*, because there is nothing to supply their places. The Truths which they teach would be destroyed, and there would be nothing left to serve the soul's interests.

But I tell you that the time is coming when the churches will teach the real Truth of God's Love and of Jesus' mission, and the Way to salvation. Then, humanity will be happier, and the Kingdom of Heaven will exist on earth as it does in our Celestial Heavens. The time is now ripe for these churches to receive these Truths, and men's longings for light and happiness will demand that the True Gospel be preached, and it will be.

So, my dear son, you see the necessity for providing the means by which these Truths may be conveyed to mortals. The Bible is losing its hold on many—not only the students but the common people as well—and the Truths which were intended that that book should contain must be brought to the knowledge and consciousness of men and women.

For many years, the powers of the spirit world have been making efforts to have these Truths communicated to men, but with very indifferent success. Now, I believe that I can see before me, as a vision, that many good men and women will develop their psychic powers to such an extent that they can be used as mediums of communication. And they will be so honest and earnest in their work that men will believe the communications and learn the real Truths that the Master is striving to teach.

I must stop now, as I have written a long time and you must rest awhile before you continue to write.

Your loving grandmother,

ANN ROLLINS.

Mr. Padgett's Grandmother Describes Several Spheres and the Different Kinds of Spirits Inhabiting Them.

I AM HERE. *Ann Rollins.*

Well, my dear grandson, I am here and desire to write awhile tonight about some things that are true, and to show you the workings of God's Love among men and spirits.

I have had a great deal of experience, although I have not been in the spirit world a very long time as we count time, which we do not; but I merely use the expression so that you may understand what I mean.

I am, as I told you, in the Second Celestial Sphere where your wife and mother are also. In this sphere, all the inhabitants are spirits who have been redeemed by the Divine Love and Great Mercy of the Father, and by the Great Gift of immortality which Jesus wrote you about the other night.

I am now so developed in my soul qualities that I realize that I am part of the Father's Divine Nature, and that I have those Qualities of His Nature in me that make me immortal, and which immortality can never more be taken from me. And what I say here applies to all the inhabitants of this sphere.

Of course, you will understand that there is yet more Love which we may obtain because our progress in the Divine Love never ceases until we get into the very Presence of the Father and are able to see Him with our soul perceptions.

You cannot possibly understand this phase as you are now, but, when you come to the place where I am now, you will. And, in a way, it is even possible for you to comprehend this while in the mortal life, but not to the extent that you will when you become a spirit and live in this sphere.

Your mother and wife now have this quality of soul perception, but, even among us, there is a difference in comprehension of this. And I am told that, as I progress higher and receive more of this Love, this soul perception will become clearer and more satisfactory to me. So, when you hear us say that we are redeemed and have a part of the Divine Essence of the Father as our possession, you must understand that it is a comparative thing, and that we are not perfect. Even the Master is not perfect, as God is Perfect, as he tells us. But he is progressing in the acquisition of this Love and in the increased power of his soul perception.

Until we reach the First Celestial Sphere, we have not a sufficient quantity of this Love to make us partakers of this Divine Nature of the

Father in that degree that all the natural loves are absorbed by the Divine Love. For all below that sphere have more or less of the natural love which causes them to retain their worldly affections. I mean those things which tend to retard their progress.

Of course, our natural love for our relatives or friends does not leave us even after we reach the Celestial Spheres. But when we become inhabitants of these spheres, we have no interest in the affairs of earth or its government.

The Seventh Sphere is the one that divides those spirits who have merely intellectual or moral qualities developed to the highest degree, as it were, from those spirits who, in addition to mental and moral development, have their souls developed by the Divine Love of the Father.

No spirit who has not this Love can become an inhabitant of the Seventh Sphere. So, when you hear of any of our spirit friends or acquaintances, or of any other spirits, being in the Seventh Sphere, you will know that these spirits have received the Divine Love to an extent a little short of that which enables them to enter the First Celestial Sphere, and which makes them at-one with the Father and, hence, immortal.

The Sixth Sphere is one where the mental and moral qualities are developed to their greatest extent, and it is not necessary for the spirit to have his soul developed to any great extent in order to become an inhabitant of this sphere. In other words, it is a sphere which is given more especially to those spirits who have given more thought to the improvement of their minds and their moral qualities than to the development of their souls by obtaining the Divine Love of the Father. This sphere is one of great happiness for these spirits of mental and moral excellence, and it is the highest that they can attain to in their progression in the spirit world.

Of course, these spirits may also receive this greater soul development, for the Divine Love is free and waiting for all of God's children. But my observation has been that, when the spirits who find their happiness in purely mental pursuits or in the development of their moral natures get into this sphere, they seldom become dissatisfied enough with their condition of happiness to desire to seek for a greater one. In fact, the majority of them will not believe that there is any greater happiness that they can attain to, and, hence, the deadening satisfaction which possesses them.

I know it may be a little difficult for you to understand this matter, as I have attempted to explain it, but what I have said is true. In the day of

separation, these spirits will realize that fact. But then it will be too late to remedy their neglect or want of soul desire for the soul's development that comes only by the inflow of the Divine Love into the soul in sufficient abundance, and which is necessary to permit them to become inhabitants of the Celestial Kingdom.

(What happens when a spirit first enters the spirit world?)

Well, when a spirit enters the spirit world, its condition of mental, moral, or spiritual development determines where it shall first live. In the large majority of cases, the first home of the spirit is the earth plane; and, in that, there are a number of planes, respectively higher or lower than the others. So, when the spirit finds itself in the earth plane, it also finds that its condition is not much different from what it was on earth. The same ideas of right and wrong, of beliefs, of affections and of desires obtain.

Sometimes, these conditions will last for many years; and, at other times, the change will come comparatively soon. When spirits come over, this change of condition frequently depends upon the friends or relatives who try to help and instruct them.

If such spirit helpers are themselves developed in the line of intellectual pursuits, they will more naturally endeavor to direct the newly arrived spirit along the same lines and aspirations. Likewise, the morally developed helpers will make the questions of morality the important ones for the new spirits to give attention to. And so with the spiritual helpers, or those who have received the Love of the Father in their souls, and to whom such Love is the most important thing in all the spirit world. Naturally, they will endeavor to instruct the spirit in matters pertaining to this Love and the increased development of It. So, you see, much depends upon the helpers which the new spirit finds waiting its advent into the spirit world, and the instructions which such spirit helpers give it.

But more depends upon the condition of the spirit itself. As I have said, when it comes into the spirit world, the spirit brings with it all its beliefs, desires and affections; and these respective qualities, to a more or less extent, will influence the directions of its progress. It is much easier to influence a spirit who, while on earth, has had awakened in him a love of God, even to that small degree which encourages him to pursue the thoughts that will lead him into spiritual ways, than it is to persuade one who has never had that awakening. And so with the spirit who, while on earth, gave his studies and thoughts to mental pursuits to the exclusion of thoughts relating to God or to religious matters. Such a spirit will naturally be attracted to those things which it considers a continuation of

its earthly thoughts, or which will enable it to pursue the development of those thoughts; and, consequently, they are its treasures which necessarily have the most of its affections. And from these affections will arise its desires which, unless something greater intervenes, will cause it to follow the course of these desires. And the same principle can be applied to every condition of the spirit: mental, moral, or spiritual.

Now to the point of your question.

Such spirit following the natural inclination of its condition, as I have explained, will endeavor in its progress to get into that sphere where there are afforded the greatest opportunities for the development of the particular phase of its condition which constitutes its chief motive force. And this is in accordance with a spiritual law.

The spirit desiring the development of its mental qualities above all else will naturally seek that sphere where these qualities have the greatest opportunity for such development. And so with the moralist and the spirit of religious thought.

Now, God, in His Great Wisdom and Goodness, has provided these several spheres and has made them suited for the purposes of their creation. And all the spirits have the choice as to which they will enter and seek to live in. But, of course, not only one sphere of its kind is provided, but there are several so provided so that there may be progression on the part of spirits who have these several phases of desire and attraction.

The Second, Fourth, and the Sixth Spheres are appropriated for those spirits who have more of the qualifications and desires for advancement in their mental or moral pursuits, or, rather, for the development of those qualities they possess which pertain more to their mental and moral natures.

Of course, in their progress from the lowest to the respective higher spheres that I have mentioned, spirits must pass through the intervening spheres. But they do not linger in them or seek to make them their homes, or stay in them for their development because, in these intervening spheres, the qualities which these spirits are attempting to develop are not given much attention, and these spirits would not be benefited much by remaining in these spheres. But the fact of passing through these intervening spheres does not indicate that these spirits, in so passing, receive any additional love or development of their soul qualities in any degree, for the contrary is true. Thus, a spirit in the Third Sphere, possessing the Divine Love, may have more soul development than one

who lives in the Sixth Sphere who has not the Divine Love. And, so, in contrast to the Second, Fourth, and Sixth Spheres that I have named, the Third, Fifth, and Seventh Spheres are the ones appropriated to, and especially prepared for, the spirits who are seeking the development of the Divine Love into their souls. And, in these latter spheres, the Divine Love is the greatest thing that is sought for and acquired.

The spirits of these spheres may be just as highly developed in their mental and moral qualities as are those before described, and, frequently, they are more so. For with the soul development in the Divine Love, strange as it may seem to you, comes mental and moral development. But this development of the mind is not the chief thing for which these spirits seek. With them, every desire and aspiration is subordinated to their great efforts to obtain this Divine Love to the highest degree. Ever and ever are these spirits seeking for It, and they have never become satisfied (in contrast to those who merely seek the mental and natural development).

As I have said, beyond the Sixth Sphere, these merely mental or moral seekers cannot progress unless they seek for the Divine Love; and, in the Sixth Sphere, the mind's zenith of happiness is reached.

The Sixth Sphere is a more prolific one of probation in the sense that many more of these spirits are awakened to the necessity of seeking this soul development than are spirits of any of the lower spheres because, after some of these spirits have been there for a long time, they commence to realize this limitation to their mental happiness. And, strange as it may seem to you, they frequently make their first start by calling up the recollections of their childhood days when they were taught and believed that God loved them, and that His Love was the greatest thing in all the world. So, you see here illustrated, in a way you probably never have thought of, the saying of Jesus that "Except ye become as little children, ye can in no wise enter the Kingdom of Heaven."

Many of these spirits have no childhood recollections of this kind, and then comes the work of the higher spirits who have been redeemed by this Great Love of the Father.

In all this, you will see how God recognizes and respects the independent will of His creatures. He does not force them to seek His Love, but waits until they learn by their own experience that what they once thought was all-sufficient for their happiness is not sufficient; and, realizing this insufficiency, they become dissatisfied; and with such dissatisfaction comes the wish to learn the great unknown of desire which,

at last, causes them to feel their dependence upon a Source of happiness not emanating from themselves.

Thus, my dear son, in my imperfect way, I have attempted to give you a description of the several spheres and their character, and the object of their creation.

You must believe what I have told you, for it is true. In believing, you will see the great advantage in striving to enter the spheres of the soul, or the Divine Heavens; for, in doing so, you will not only gain your soul's development but also the development of your mental qualities and your moral nature also.

And, thus, you will understand the great saying of the Bible: "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His Righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you."

Well, I have written you a long letter and must stop. So, with all the love of a devoted grandmother,

I will say good night.

ANN ROLLINS.

Ann Rollins Gives Her Description of Some of the Spirit Spheres and Also Criticizes a Book That Mr. Padgett Was Reading.

I AM HERE. *Your grandmother.*

I come because I see that you have been much interested in the description of the various spheres of the spirit world as contained in the book that you have been just reading.

Well, my son, I have read the book as you did, and I must say that I have grave doubts that any mortal ever had the experience of the doctor, as is related in that book. Of course, I will not positively say that he did not leave his body and visit some of the spheres of the spirit world, and attempt to give a description of what he saw. But I do not think it was possible for him to visit any sphere which is higher than his soul development would enable him to enter. And, as I am informed, not being a man with the soul development that would fit him for the higher soul spheres, I do not understand how he could have possibly entered a sphere higher than the Sixth; and I doubt that he entered that. For, from all the information that I have received, I have never heard of any mortal entering a sphere higher than the Third, which Paul says that he visited.

At any rate, the descriptions of the higher spheres as contained in the book—and I mean by this the spheres above the Third—are not correct in many particulars. For, as I have told you before, the Fifth and Seventh Spheres are not intellectual spheres in the preeminent sense. And there are not the great colleges and institutions of learning in them that the book refers to. Neither are the inhabitants engaged in any special study of the laws of nature with the mere intellect. For, in these spheres, the great studies and aspiration of the spirits are given to the development of the soul by obtaining the Divine Love. And to help in the work are teachers who devote themselves to instructing these spirits in those things which will lead to this soul development.

The mind of mere intellect is not given much attention, but is subordinate to the soul development. For, with this development, and as a part of it, comes a wonderful development of the faculties of what you might call the mind, but which we call, and which really are, the soul perceptions. I know it is hard for you to understand. But what we call the soul perceptions may be compared to the mental faculties, as you commonly speak of them. In fact, the latter forms no part of the former, but are entirely distinct and of a different order and composition from these mental faculties. These soul perceptions, as such, cannot be cultivated or made to increase in their powers or qualities by mere study. But they and their progress are entirely dependent upon, and not separated from, the development of the soul in Love. I mean the Divine Love of the Father. In other words, unless there be a development of the soul by this Divine Love, there will be no development of these soul perceptions.

It is difficult to explain this to you, but you may possibly get some idea from what I have said.

The Sixth Sphere, as I have said before, is the great intellectual sphere, and in this are wonderful colleges and institutions of learning. Many spirits who were great men intellectually on earth are teachers in these institutions.

But you must not think that, because certain spheres are preeminently intellectual, there are not teachers of the higher Truth (pertaining to the soul and to the Divine Love) working in these spheres, for there are. And many great spirits of the Celestial Spheres are engaged in this teaching. But this I must say: that the work is more difficult, and the effort to convince these spirits of highly developed intellectuality and knowledge is more strenuous, than in any of the lower spheres. These bright-minded spirits seem to think that the mind is the great thing to be cultivated and

looked after. And while they worship God in a way, yet, it is merely with the faculties of their minds. They do not think that there is any Truth in the teachings of the New Birth and the Divine Love of the Father in contradistinction to the love which they possess, which is only the natural love.

I have been in these spheres and have worked in them, and what I tell you I know from actual experience.

(The doctor claims that there are no actual homes as such in the Seventh Sphere, and that its inhabitants appear to be naked or nearly so.)

Well, he is mistaken. For, in the Seventh Sphere, the spirits have homes just as they do in the lower spheres; only they are much more beautiful and bring more happiness and gladness because of the great number of additional things that are provided by the Father to increase the happiness of His children.

As to our clothing in that sphere, we are clothed in what you would say is a modest and comfortable way. Our clothing is not so flimsy as to permit our forms to be seen, as if we had no clothing at all. This idea must have arisen from the fact that the inhabitants of that sphere have no thoughts of immodesty or what might result from the suggestions that a naked or half-clothed body might give to mortals, or even some of the lower spirits. But such an idea does not enter into the question of the nature of the clothes that we shall wear.

Our thoughts are all pure and free from mortal taint, and the character of our thoughts has no influence upon the character of our clothing. We wear clothes to cover our bodies because we think it proper to do so, and because we make our clothes by our own thoughts and will; and they are the most glorious and shining appearances that you can imagine.

But, as all things in nature have a covering, so, in the spirit world, the spirits all have coverings. And this is even so in the Celestial Sphere in which I live. I have never seen such a thing as a naked or nearly naked spirit in these higher spheres.

Of course, the spirit of Dr. _____ may have entered some of these higher spheres, as I have said. But this information, as the author of the book that was communicated to his mortal friend, was not correctly transmitted. For many things which he says are not true.

I would like to write more tonight, but it is late and you are tired.

With all my love, I will say good night.

Your own loving grandmother,

ANN ROLLINS.

Ann Rollins Reveals Who and What Is God.

I AM HERE. *Your grandmother.*

Well, my son, I come tonight, as I promised, for the purpose of writing you a letter, telling you of a certain spiritual Truth that I desire you to know.

I am now in the Third Celestial Sphere, as I already told you, and am now in a much more exalted condition in my knowledge of spiritual Truths than I have ever been, and have had opened up to me a spiritual view that increases my understanding of Truth and of the Father's Provisions for the happiness and salvation of His children.

I know now more than ever that He is a real, existing God of Love and Power and Wisdom, and that wrath, such as is taught in the Bible, is no part of His nature; and that He has only Love and Solitude and Sympathy for His children on earth as well as in the spirit world.

He is not a God Who is afar off waiting for the arrival of the "great judgment day" in order to approve or condemn His children according to the deeds done on earth, but He is with all men and spirits in a way that His Influence of Love and Beneficence may be felt by them (if they will only place themselves in that condition of receptivity of soul that such Influence may be felt); for, as we have said before, the relationship and nearness of God to man depend upon the will and desires of man himself to a very large extent.

God is not with men in what may be called His Personality, as has been taught by the teachers of the Bible and the religions of the world. And men do not live, move, and have their being in Him, as Paul wrote, for His Personality has a location which is not everywhere, but is in the high heavens.

I know that this will appear startling to many persons, orthodox and otherwise, and that it apparently takes from them the consolation of believing and feeling that God is with and in them; but, nevertheless, what I say is true.

He is not in them or in nature, as some of the scientists say who believe in God. He is not in every flower or tree or other manifestations of His Creation. And, as regards His Personality, He is not omnipresent, though He has a knowledge of all things which He has created. I say "which He has created" because there are some things which appear to man as a part of the realities of the universe which He did not create, but which man alone created. And, for these things, He has no love and does not approve of or

favor their existence. In the end, they will be destroyed from the face of His Universe.

And when I say that God, in His Personality, is not everywhere and is not with men at all times, forming a part of their being, I do not mean that it shall be understood that He is not the Loving, Watchful Father, trying to make them happy and save them from the results of their wrongdoing, for such inference would not be true.

And, as I say, while He is not with men in this Personality, yet, He is with them in the sense and Truth that His Attributes of Love and Wisdom and Knowledge and Power are with them always. Life emanates from God, but life is not God; it is only one of His Attributes that is conferred upon the objects of His Creation so that they may live and grow and fulfill the designs of their creation. And, when that purpose has been accomplished, He withdraws this Attribute of Life from them, and men can realize that fact.

God, Himself, has not ceased to be a part of that object, for He never was a part of it; but only this Attribute of Life has ceased to be a part of that object.

God is the Source and Origin of all life. But that life is merely one of His creatures, as we say, as is man or other things which mortals call matter.

Man does not live and move and have his being in God, but merely in the Attributes of God. So, you see, not all these Attributes together constitute God, for He is a Personality from which all these Attributes flow.

I know that it is difficult for you to comprehend the full purport of what I intend to convey, but you may grasp my meaning in part.

Love is a greater Attribute than even Life. But Love is not God, just as love is not man, though it is the greatest possession when it exists in its purity. And as man has many attributes which altogether do not make the man, so God has many Attributes. Yet they are only part of His Nature and not His Entity.

Man has a physical body and a mind. Yet they do not constitute man, for he may lose them both and still be man, or spirit; that is, the ego or the soul is the real man—the personality. And all the wonderful parts of man, such as the mind and affections and desires and will, are merely of him. And if he were deprived of any of them, he would still be man, though not the perfect man as when they are all with him performing their proper functions.

Man is so created that, unless he has these qualities which were made parts of him in his creation, and which were necessary to make him the perfect creature that he was, then he is not the perfect man that God decreed

him to be. And, until these qualities are fully restored or regained by him, he will not be the man that was the greatest Handiwork of the Almighty.

God is not God by reason of having Qualities, but these Qualities exist because they are the Attributes of God. He never loses them, nor do they become hidden or cease to do their functioning, but they are always existing and working and obedient to His Being.

God is Soul, and Soul is God. And in this Soul is God's Personality and Life, without form but real and existing, and from which flow all these Attributes of Life and Love, etc., of which I have spoken. God is Spirit, but Spirit is not God. Spirit is only one of God's Qualities.

I write this to give you some additional conception of Who and What God is, and to show you that He is not in man, nor does man have his being in God. To further show you that God does not, and could not, exist in the same place with those things which are not in accord with His Nature and Qualities, were He in man or man in Him, then no sin or error or things which violate would exist.

I must stop now, but will come soon to finish my message.

With all my love, I am

YOUR GRANDMOTHER.

Who and What Is God?— Continued.

I AM HERE. *Your Grandmother.*

I come to resume my discourse, if you think that you are in condition to receive the same. Well, we will try. If I find that you are not, I will stop until later.

As I was saying, God is not in man or material things as regards His Personality, but only those Attributes which men generally, but incorrectly, consider to be God, Himself, are manifested in the material things.

As I have said, God is not the creator of all things that appear to have an existence, for many things which control and govern the conduct of men are entirely the creatures of man, and are not in harmony with the Laws of God or with His Will. Hence, when it is realized that there exist evil thoughts and desires and conceptions in the souls and minds of men that are not in harmony with God's Creations, you can readily see that God cannot be and is not in such souls and minds, nor are His Attributes.

As is said in the laws of physical philosophy, two things cannot occupy the same place at the same time. So, as regards spiritual philosophy, we may say that two things cannot occupy the same soul or mind at the same time, especially when they are antagonistic or opposed to each other in their qualities or fundamentals. Until the one vacates its occupancy, the other cannot come in. And this is invariably true of the creatures of God and the creatures of man, for they are always, and under all circumstances, opposed to each other.

When I speak of the creatures of God, it must be understood that my meaning must not be taken as including God; for He, as the Creator, is altogether different from His creatures. And while His creatures, or certain of His Attributes, may find a lodgment and habitation in the souls and minds of men, and in the existence of material things, yet, He, God, never finds such lodgment and is never a part of such existences. He is as distinct from the creatures or, probably better, Emanations of His as are the thoughts and desires of man distinct from the man himself.

God is in His Heavens. And those heavens have a locality, just as the different spheres of the spirit world in which spirits have their homes have localities. And God's locality is way beyond the highest Celestial Spheres known to the highest spirit, and towards which spirits are always progressing. And, as they progress, the more and closer they come in contact with these Attributes of God which are constantly flowing from Him.

Even Jesus, who, as you know, is the brightest of all spirits and the one possessing more of these Attributes of the Father than any other spirit, has never seen God except through his soul perceptions; nor has he ever realized that God is in him or forms a part of him. Mistaken and deceived are men when they say or believe that God is in them or that, in Him, they live and move and have their being!

To believe this as true, God can only be a kind of nebulous something—inconsistent as the air—and, as many of the Spiritualists say, merely a force permeating the whole universe, divided into many and infinitesimal manifestations, seen and felt today, and tomorrow having no existence—a “something” less substantial than man, at once weak and powerful at the same time, a contradiction beyond conception or explanation.

Such is not God. All these manifestations are merely evidence of the existence of a substantial and, I may say, never varying, Self-Existing Being Who is not the creature of man's mind or of man's necessities or

desires, but is the Creator of all—even of these wise men who cannot conceive of any God but nature, the mere creature of His Being and Wisdom and Power.

The human mind, when left to itself—that is, to its own evolution, as your scientists say, and not influenced by the revelations of spiritual Truths or the suggestion of spirits who have advanced in knowledge of things beyond the material—has not improved much since the days when men lived and died as sun worshipers, and the worshipers of the sacred cats and bulls and elephants, and of the storms and thunders and lightning. God was considered to be in all these manifestations, immanent and real, and to be appeased or loved as necessity required. Today, among your civilized nations, and the wise men of these nations who can see no God in the spiritual, the aggregate of all these material things is the God which they must worship, if they worship at all.

To them, nature is God. Thus, the only improvement that their minds have over the minds of the worshipers of the sun and of animals, etc., that I have mentioned, if there is any, is that those minds are not satisfied to see God in a single manifestation, but must see a combination of all these manifestations, which they call nature. You see, it is only a difference in degree. The scientist of today who refuses to accept or believe in any God, and who may be of a spiritual nature, is exactly the counterpart of his so-called barbarian brother who could see Him only in the sun, etc., except that he demands a larger God Who must be in the lowest form of mineral existence as well as in the highest form of solar excellence, and even in man (for with some, man is his own and only god).

It is questionable whether these wise men are not more limited in their conception and acceptance of a God than were the earlier uncivilized brothers, because many of the latter saw beyond and behind their sun god (and god of thunders, etc.) another and greater God Whom they could not see but could feel and realize His Existence in their souls.

But the wise men of civilizations have so evolved their intellects that they have lost their soul perceptions. No God beyond the horizon of their intellectual perceptions can exist; hence, as they think they know nature, nature is all of creation, and there can be no other God than nature.

But, oh, the terrible mistake!

God, then, as I have said, is a Being—a Soul—with a Personality that has a location high up in the heavens, and towards Whom all spirits of the Celestial and many of the Spiritual Spheres are striving to approach in greater and greater nearness; and, as they approach,

they realize and know the increased Love and Light that emanate from the Fountainhead of these Attributes of Perfection.

And so, I repeat, God is not in man or plant or mineral, but only His Attributes are, as He sees the necessity for their workings. And man does not live and move and have his being in God.

Well, my son, in my imperfect way, I have given you some idea of Who and What God is. In substance, my explanation is the consensus of the knowledge of the Celestial spirits whose knowledge is based upon the Truths that no mortal, or all the mortals combined, can possibly learn with their finite minds.

I think that you have received my ideas and words quite correctly, and I hope the Truths which I have written may prove beneficial to all humankind.

I am very happy and will come again soon and write you some other Truths which may interest you.

With all my love and blessings, I am

Your own loving grandmother,

ANN ROLLINS.

EPILOGUE

Well, there you have it—messages from former mortals who lived on earth in a number of different time periods, who were engaged in a great variety of professions and life circumstances, and who are now spirits living among the many different spheres and planes of the spirit world.

What happens after you die? As on earth, this varies considerably. There is no one heaven and no one hell, we are informed, but great numbers of each. In these graded domains, there are many spheres and even many more planes within each sphere. And conditions of happiness in the heavens and misery in the hells seem to be as plentiful and varied as the stars we observe in the heavens.

But when the summons comes, for each day is the end of the world as we know it for many, where will we find our homes beyond the veil? And since progress is a law eternal, so we are told, what path are we to follow and to what end or ends?

Well, we have a little confession to make. You will have noticed and perhaps have questioned why there are no formal messages included in this volume which are from Jesus or any of his original disciples. And while they are occasionally mentioned or referred to by the revelators included, you may ask why such giant historical figures have had nothing to say to you. Don't they care to help and enlighten mortal man any longer as to what lies ahead?

The answer is a resounding, "Yes, they do care and very much want to help all of us!" But before this volume was put together, Jesus came to us through the instrumentality of a current and exceptionally gifted automatic-writing medium of our church, and delivered the following message on October 29, 1989:

...As to the preparation of a third volume, we see it will eventually become a reality to be a sequel to the set of two [volumes I and II of *Angelic Revelations of Divine Truth*] which will be the initial outreach of our new church. And, in the future, when such volume comes into existence, you will discover that many new seekers will first be attracted to the personal messages before they become interested in the high spiritual Truths offered in the first two volumes. And this will be for the simple reason that they can relate to the experiences which people have, and can feel into these and identify with them and, therefore, will be attracted to them and absorbed by them. It is similar to _____'s own experiences of becoming interested in spiritual matters when she read experiences of people and their communications

with spirits. She knew beyond a shadow of a doubt that spirits existed and that they could communicate with, and through, mortals living in the flesh, even before she became familiar with the messages in the volumes she now holds dear to her heart. And this will be a very successful way to reach a large variety of people with these wonderful special Truths—in through the back door, you might say, appealing to their own down-to-earth interests, much as they would read a story or a novel and become absorbed by the experiences therein.

So, as always, the work of unfolding for future outreach is left entirely up to your own movements of love, and not pushed upon you to accomplish, but, instead, placed before you as possibility and opportunity to work on and fulfill the need for future generations to find, and come into an awareness of, God's Great Love and the means of salvation for His beloved children. We will forever be with you in this great work, and support you and guide you in all ways your love moves you to go.

Jesus has felt, and so have the Trustees of our church, that not all the good people out there are emotionally or spiritually ready to jump into an ocean of Truth before at least getting their feet wet. And we all truly hope and pray that each reader who has leisurely and pleasantly waded through this book has not only become accustomed to the awakening temperature, but is now fully ready to plunge happily into the exhilarating surf of deeper Truths ahead.

Jesus, Master of the Celestial Heavens and the beloved leader of our church, and his many good disciples indeed have an ocean full of high Truths they wish to share with you, as contained in volumes I and II of *Angelic Revelations of Divine Truth* and *New Testament Revelations of Jesus of Nazareth*.

You may obtain any one or all three of the indicated volumes by either writing to our new church address listed on the title page or by ordering them from our secure web site at: www.fcdt.org. In parting, we congratulate you on your successful assimilation of the information you have just read. And we leave you now with a spiritual challenge: Go for the doctorate! We know you can do it!

May God Bless and keep you, and may He fill your soul to overflowing with the wonder of His Precious Divine Love!

THE TRUSTEES,

FOUNDATION CHURCH OF DIVINE TRUTH.

INDEX

-- A --

A.G. Riddle *213-224*
Aaron (brother of Moses) *153-154*
Abdullah ben Caliph *75-76*
abortion *18-19*
abortionist *295-296*
Abraham (the Jewish Patriarch) *51, 77, 148, 150-151, 157*
Abraham Lincoln *110-111*
Adam *52, 209, 228, 241*
adultery *10*
advancement *1, 3, 46, 77-78, 84, 88, 136-137, 213, 321, 340*
affections *107, 192, 229, 338-340, 346*
afterlife *41, 70*
agnostics *135, 227*
Aleyabis *55*
Allah *75-76, 103*
Aman *47-49*
Amon *49-51*
Anaxylabis *57-59*
Ancient Personages *45-76*
angel *93-94, 161, 194, 274, 299, 334*
angelic *181-182, 229, 332, 352*
animal (appetites, desires, nature) *50, 136-137, 143, 193, 288*
animals *308*
Ann Rollins *1-2, 55, 62, 184, 202, 252, 270, 278, 285, 321-350*
Apocalypse *156*
Apostle *32, 124*
Apostles *37, 151, 154, 159, 164, 261*
apple (as in Genesis) *50, 53*
Aristotle *65*
Ascension *298*
aspirations *26, 31, 125, 149, 162, 244, 316, 339*
Atlantian *54*
Atlantis *54*
atonement *26-27, 101, 173-174, 177-178, 183, 195, 240, 247, 249, 299-300, 315, 321*

Attributes (of God) *63, 71, 162, 192, 220, 335, 346-348, 350*
August Comte *135-138*
Authors *181-210*

-- B --

babies *18-19, 244*
Baptism *27*
Baptized *248, 315*
Beatitudes *315*
Benedictus De Spinoza *129-130*
Ben Johnson *294-295*
Biblical *77, 163*
Bill Tucker *302*
blasphemer *89, 94*
blasphemy *284*
Brahman *56*
Brahmans *57, 71*
brain *8, 12, 14-15, 80, 122, 215-216, 224, 313*
brimstone *185, 289, 302*
Buddha *33-34*

-- C --

Caligula *94-97*
Catholic *107, 148, 169, 172, 175*
Catholicism *168*
Celestials *171*
ceremonies *56, 70, 255-256*
Charles T. Wilson *313-314*
Chosen *56, 81, 94, 124, 138, 152, 157, 165, 182, 274, 298*
Christianity *70, 95, 99-101, 199-200, 202, 205*
Chrysostom *167-168*
clairvoyance *15, 129*
cleansing *232-233, 274*
clergyman *315, 317*
clergymen *168, 212*
Commandments *162*
Communion *315*

- Compensation (the Law of) *41, 103, 158, 184, 187, 229-230, 232-233, 285-286*
 Confession *173, 351*
 conscience *12, 62-63, 150, 185, 188, 209, 219, 229, 274*
 consequences *49, 210, 229, 314*
 Constantine *100, 102*
 consummation *306, 333*
 conversion *95, 101, 202, 205*
 creations *136, 138, 254, 347*
 Creator *16, 49, 52-53, 65, 274, 347-349*
 Creeds *40, 102, 173, 178, 227, 245-246, 255-257, 280, 315-316*
 Crucifixion *156*
- D --**
- damnation *104, 324*
 damned *56, 90, 171, 260*
 Daniel (the prophet) *156, 159*
 Dark Spirits *273-320*
 Decalogue *152*
 deliverance *96, 239, 318-319*
 destiny *73, 90, 112, 126, 134, 136, 184, 193, 225, 300*
 Devil *50, 196, 210, 239-240, 274, 277, 291-292*
 devils *89-90, 93, 170, 172, 185, 289, 303-304*
 disbelief *88, 190, 298, 312*
 Disciples *32, 84, 89, 123, 125, 147, 159, 166, 351-352*
 discoveries *120, 181, 266*
 disobedience *47, 49, 53, 82, 157*
 Divinity *53, 135, 153, 167, 190, 197-198, 245, 330, 335*
 Dogmas *22, 27, 40, 102, 169, 172-173, 178, 203, 227, 233, 248, 315-316, 335*
 doom *94, 283-284, 289*
 Door *155, 352*
 duties *19, 27, 56, 59, 136, 242, 256, 317*
 duty *22, 56, 60, 136, 172-173, 188, 263, 306, 316-317*
- E --**
- Ecclesiastics *70, 101, 102*
 Eden *241*
 Edwin Forrest *268-271*
 Egyptians *58-59, 69, 85, 140, 153*
 Elias *157, 159, 162-164*
 Elijah *162*
 Elizabeth Barrett Browning *191-192*
 Emanuel Swedenborg *181, 185-189, 191*
 Elysian *102, 123*
 Endor (the witch of) *83-84*
 England *103, 105, 174, 176, 264, 293*
 enlightenment *27, 63, 69, 74, 135, 239*
 Epilogue *351-353*
 errors *67, 73, 171-172, 174-175, 182, 227-228, 265, 301*
 Essence (Divine) *40, 88-89, 102, 149, 153, 157, 164, 194, 232, 249, 329, 337*
 eternal *81, 102, 110, 113, 119, 121, 164, 173, 212, 223, 229, 239, 274, 289, 351*
 Eve *52, 228, 241*
 everlasting *27, 205, 283, 286, 328*
 evils *90-91, 206, 229*
 Evolution *50, 131-132, 193, 213, 349*
 exalted *52, 67, 84-85, 124, 165, 168, 246, 265, 299, 312, 322, 345*
 expectations *66, 305, 238, 244, 256, 363, 277, 283, 298-299, 302*
 expiation *26*
 extinction *142, 230*
- F --**
- F_____ (a minister) *297-302*
 facts *64, 98, 114, 139, 145, 229*
 faculties *15, 110, 119, 121, 131-132, 135, 143, 145, 165, 209, 231, 244, 282, 343-344*
 failures *30, 182, 187-188*
 Fall (from Grace) *3, 47, 50-53, 70, 88, 153, 162, 209, 229, 253*
 famous *9, 160, 181, 193, 211*
 fears *4-6, 11, 24, 41-42, 59, 74, 104, 162, 207, 279, 298, 301, 312*
 Fifth Sphere *18, 20, 107, 109, 246, 300, 321, 327, 329, 332, 241, 343*
 food *23, 31, 48, 231*

forbidden 52-53
 forbidding 96, 285
 forgiveness 10, 12, 95-96, 196, 232,
 277-278, 280, 282-285
 Fountainhead (of God) 36, 75, 235, 241,
 333, 350
 Francis Bacon 119-122
 Frank Davis 254-255
 fundamentals 27, 72, 348

-- G --

G.H. (friend of Mr. Padgett) 246-248
 G.H.B. (a dark spirit) 287-291
 G.S. (a mother) 244-245
 Galileo 106-107
 Genesis 51, 53, 139
 George Butler 317-320
 George C. Calvert 249-250
 George E. Luckett 250-251
 George Washington 79-81
 George Whitefield 176-178
 Gift (of Divine Love) 2, 49, 51, 53, 151,
 157, 164, 171, 181, 201, 217, 273,
 320, 335, 337
 Godhead 111, 245
 Goliath (the Philistine) 148, 160-161
 Gottfried Leibnitz 130-133
 Grace 25, 52, 173, 183, 232, 234, 274,
 316, 325
 Gregory (the pope) 168-169
 Grover Cleveland 112-115

-- H --

Hannah Somerville 173-175
 harmony 21, 24, 27, 63, 135, 137, 155,
 200, 222-223, 241, 274-275, 327,
 347
 hatred 9, 62, 93, 103, 105, 240, 244,
 289, 300
 heavenly 1, 4, 10, 26, 77, 91-92, 110,
 113, 126, 169, 223, 238, 291, 298
 Hebrew 81, 124, 153
 Hebrews 69, 172
 Helen Padgett 1-10, 15-43
 Helene 107-108
 Hell 89, 94-95, 97-98, 110, 162, 170,
 177, 181, 185-186, 196, 238-239,
 243, 268, 277, 288-289, 291, 295-
 296, 302, 304, 308-309, 318, 351
 Herod (the king) 97-98
 Historical Figures 77-115
 Holy 25-26, 35, 39, 89, 97, 160, 164,
 214, 245, 282-285, 330
 horrors 94-95, 273, 280, 288-289
 Hugh Latimer 265-266
 humanity 51, 76, 99, 136, 172, 188,
 207, 264, 269, 273, 334, 336
 humankind 2-3, 39, 45, 274, 324-325,
 350
 humility 88, 95-96, 111, 200
 husband 1-3, 17, 40, 108, 150, 234, 253,
 293, 332

-- I --

Image (of God) 47-48, 52-53, 215, 223,
 248, 276
 Immanuel Kant 134-135
 Immortality 1, 38, 49-51, 64, 102-103,
 132, 153, 158, 207, 217, 228, 249,
 335, 337-338
 implanting (of the soul) 48, 50
 India 71-72, 74
 Individuality 27, 33, 38, 52, 77, 82, 100,
 109, 121, 132, 139, 141, 145, 162-
 163, 196, 212, 316-317
 Infidel 111, 189-190, 195, 197, 227,
 282, 303
 Infinity 143
 Inflows (of Divine Love) 2, 16, 43, 88,
 103, 165, 192, 200, 217, 220-221,
 232-233, 241, 249, 329-330, 339
 Influences 9, 28, 35, 154-155, 182-183,
 187, 240, 306
 Inheritance 100, 110
 Injuries 66, 88, 89, 145, 177, 208-210,
 230, 239, 326
 Inspirations 15, 129-130, 219, 281
 instantaneous 50, 232-233
 Instrumentalities 51, 115, 154, 267, 351
 Intellect 20-21, 54, 57, 88, 106, 124,
 127, 134, 143, 167, 216, 220, 315,
 343
 Interpretations 203, 209

Investigation *15, 19, 55, 57, 68, 82, 101, 119, 134-135, 139-140, 214, 224, 231, 263, 328*

-- J --

J.W. (a dark spirit) *276-279*
James E. Padgett *1, 118*
Jay Hudson *192-193*
Jayemus *54*
Jehovah *208*
Jerusalem *99, 102, 330*
Jews *52, 69-71, 77, 93-94, 148, 151-152, 158, 163, 165, 310*
Joe Shellington *266-269*
John (the Apostle) *32-33, 84, 124-125, 156*
John B. London *285-286*
John Bunyan *183-185*
John C. Carlisle *286-287*
John Comeys *242-244*
John D. Rogers *279-280*
John P. Newman *178-179*
John Wesley *176*
Joseph H. Salyards (Professor) *224-241*
Judaism *152*
Judgment *110, 114, 181, 198, 245-246, 288, 345*
Julius Caesar *85-89*
Julius Solomon *309-311*

-- K --

Karma *72, 77*
kindness *75-76, 90, 95, 112, 115, 128, 136, 179, 195-196, 202, 206, 251, 253, 258, 269, 281, 289, 292, 296, 307, 320, 330*
Kingdoms *58*
Kings *29, 90*
knowing *39, 81-82, 99, 119, 136, 157, 167, 206, 209, 251, 255, 301*

-- L --

Lamlestia *71-75*
Laura Burroughs *251-252*
Lawgiver (Moses) *151-152*
Lazarus *148, 164-167*

Leekesi *69-71*
Leetelam *55-57*
Leytergus *51-53*
localities *187, 348*
locations *57, 185, 186, 203, 345, 349*
Longiticus *62-65*
Lord *111, 179, 196, 248, 323-324*
Los Tranos *170-171*
Lot *21, 81-83, 210*
Louis I. O'neil *258-259*
Louisa R. Connell *292-294*
Loves (Natural and Divine) *10, 13, 15, 24, 34-35, 41-42, 61, 92, 96, 105-106, 182, 229, 262, 278, 297, 324, 338*
Loyola (the Jesuit) *172-173*
lust *10*

-- M --

Manifestations *8, 65, 121, 138, 139-141, 143, 145, 164, 345, 348-349*
Mansions *39, 205, 222-224, 248, 299-300, 323*
Marriages *308*
Martyrs *90, 117, 245-266*
materialization *7-8*
Maurice Smith *258-259, 291-292*
Mediums *71, 84, 99, 122, 129-130, 145, 193-195, 210, 262, 267-268, 279, 336, 351*
Mediumship *46, 117, 129*
Mercy *12, 26, 39, 49, 53, 60, 82, 88, 91, 96-97, 153, 158, 162, 171-172, 177, 183, 189, 195, 252, 265, 271, 277-279, 284-285, 290, 315, 334, 337*
Messengers *16, 151, 182, 189*
Messiah *81, 152*
minds *15, 51, 59, 72, 110, 119, 123, 130, 138, 160, 175, 185-186, 215-216, 228, 254, 263, 282, 313, 328, 338, 344, 347-350*
Ministers *176, 178-179, 208, 280-281, 283, 297, 316, 334*
misery *90, 98, 207, 244, 257, 273, 306, 351*
Mohammedans *75-76, 103, 149*

Monyabasis 58
 morality 63, 104, 124, 339
 Moses 148, 151-154, 157-159, 162-164, 168, 193, 195
 murder 9, 94-95, 104, 170, 274, 276, 296
 mysteries 10, 71-73, 137, 160, 208, 220, 287, 312
 myths 53, 60, 114, 161, 164, 282

-- N --
 Napoleon Bonaparte 107-108
 Nations 53-54, 70-71, 107, 124, 129, 157, 228, 349
 Nazarene 96
 Nazareth 232, 352
 Ned (James E. Padgett) 1, 118
 Nero (the emperor) 89-93, 212
 Nirvana 57, 67, 74, 161
 Nita (daughter of Mr. Padgett) 7, 11-14, 176

-- O --
 obedience 47, 52-53, 59-60, 63, 81, 154, 162, 299, 347
 Occult 71-72
 occupancy 39, 205, 223, 289, 348
 Omnipotent 137
 Omnipresent 345
 Omniscience 130
 operations 6, 52-53, 82, 120, 142, 187, 189-190, 215-216, 225-226, 229-231, 233-234, 328-329
 Oracles 100-101
 organs 31, 121-122, 145, 276
 Orthodox 2, 111, 165, 178, 186, 196, 212, 239, 254, 297-298, 301, 311-312, 315, 321, 336, 345
 Osiris 59-60

-- P --
 Paradise 47-48
 Parents 3, 5, 24, 45, 47-48, 53, 56, 107, 153, 192, 229, 277-278, 335
 Patriarch 51, 77, 148
 Paul (the Apostle) 33, 84, 342, 345
 peace 26, 61, 155, 236, 239, 241, 278, 286, 296, 310, 324, 333
 penalties 25, 48, 76, 80, 90, 94-95, 101, 104, 173, 184, 189, 196-197, 208, 229-230, 232-233, 254, 280, 285-286
 perceptions 57, 149, 154, 157, 329, 337, 343, 348-349
 perfection 16, 62, 66, 73-74, 131, 136, 157, 161, 168, 190, 350
 permission 19, 35, 54, 70, 75, 93, 102, 106, 108-109, 161, 187, 193-194, 242, 246, 256, 261-262, 296, 300, 302, 317, 335, 339, 344
 Peter D. Buerly 259-261
 Pharaohs 61, 158
 Philosophers 14, 62, 64-65, 70, 101, 117-146, 147, 181, 190, 255, 305
 Philosophy 54, 59, 70, 72, 126, 181, 217, 328, 348
 pity 90-91, 162, 283, 289, 297, 305, 336
 Plato 123, 126
 popes 148, 168-169, 171-172
 potentialities 48, 52-53
 prayers 1-2, 10, 12, 21, 26, 30, 41-42, 56, 68-69, 86, 103, 192, 200, 217, 219, 221, 249, 257, 269, 271, 279, 284, 290, 316, 321, 324, 330, 333
 Preachers 27, 42, 119, 132, 176-177, 210, 219, 233, 238, 276, 316, 325
 predictions 129-130
 presence 17, 60, 68, 131, 198, 209, 248, 254, 268, 288, 298-299, 301, 312, 319, 337
 Priests 56, 70, 75, 101, 107, 169-170, 172, 175, 315-317
 principles 27, 50, 72, 96, 100, 103, 123, 131, 134, 139-140, 142-143, 158, 167, 190, 197, 210, 227, 233, 240
 privilege 47, 49, 53, 81, 153, 156, 161, 186-188, 303, 313, 325
 probation 114, 325-326, 341
 Prophets 75-76, 81-83, 103, 124, 138, 149, 151, 153-154, 156-158, 162-163
 Providence 105, 229
 provisions 244, 258, 296, 345

punishments 59, 104, 113-114, 162,
173, 186, 229, 251, 276-277

Purgatories 107, 131, 285-286

Pyramids 57-58, 61

-- Q --

Quality 50, 120, 122, 224, 328, 337

Queen Elizabeth I 103-105

questions 31, 64, 71, 131-132, 238, 267,
273, 283, 339

quotation(s) 12, 91, 92-93, 209, 211,
238, 352

-- R --

R. Ross Perry 304-307

Races 32-33, 46, 49, 53, 58, 80, 82, 99,
163, 177, 273

Ralph Waldo Emerson 190-191

reality 2, 47, 53, 63, 77, 94, 111, 125,
139, 140, 157, 162, 185, 199-201,
205, 211, 222, 250, 259, 282, 312,
345, 352

realization 28, 73, 108, 123, 163, 215,
235, 239, 256, 281-282, 288, 300,
319

reasoning 110, 113, 123, 135, 139-140,
143, 203-204, 206, 229, 282-283

rebestowal 82, 85, 153, 156, 158-159,
164, 166, 181-182, 273

Recompense (the Law of) 108, 158,
229, 310

Redemption 33, 36, 80-83, 94, 99, 102,
114-115, 154, 162, 170-171, 173,
177, 185, 189, 205, 221, 248, 255,
269, 280, 282, 284-285, 288, 290,
316, 318-319, 327, 330, 333-335,
337, 341

Regeneration (the Law of) 194, 229,
248, 274

Reincarnation 34, 46, 66-67, 71-74, 93,
160-161

Religion 2, 46, 56-57, 69, 72, 89, 94,
99-101, 103, 107, 111, 136, 147,
152, 167, 169, 191, 227, 261, 273,
281-282, 315, 317, 345

religious 2, 59, 70, 100-101, 113, 118,
147, 152, 172, 182, 195, 206, 227,

238, 261, 280-282, 295, 303, 310,
321, 339-340

Religious Figures 147-179

repentance 10, 26, 96, 171, 260, 267

requirements 52, 107, 173, 220, 223,
233

restoration 50-51, 76, 83, 163, 209, 230,
274, 310, 347

Resurrection 140, 166, 173, 176, 209,
238-239, 245-246, 282

Revelations 39, 52, 101, 124, 152, 165,
205, 212, 229, 280, 300, 310, 330,
349, 352

Robert G. Ingersoll 195-207

-- S --

S.B.C. (a minister) 280-285

S.B.S. (a former orthodox Christian)
245-246

sacrifice (s) 56-, 59-60, 70, 104, 109,
113, 177-178, 189, 193, 233, 299

Saelish 66-69

Saint (s) 110, 167-168, 175, 232, 240

Saint Salatia 175

Salaalida 102-103

Saleeba 59-62, 69

Samera 64-66

Samuel (of the Old Testament) 83-84,
138-146, 154-156

Samuel C. Mills 261-262

Samuel P. Shannon 262-264

Samuel Williams 308-309

Sarah (wife of Abraham) 150-151

Sarah J. Wilson 295-297

Satan 274

satisfaction 8, 31, 64, 68, 72, 144, 158,
163, 170, 196, 253, 258, 263 338

satisfied 11-13, 30-31, 34, 48, 56, 61,
66, 70, 82, 87, 103, 128, 157, 169,
194, 196, 206, 229-230, 270, 293,
329, 341, 349

Saul (of the Old Testament) 83-84

saved 27, 83, 109, 172, 184, 196, 201,
221, 226, 247-248, 263, 324

Science 10, 54, 58, 106, 131, 143, 147,
203-204

Scientists *54, 119, 128, 142, 147, 215, 264, 345, 349*
 Scriptures *51, 101, 160, 208, 265*
 searching *15, 46, 72, 88, 123-124, 128, 147, 205-206, 283, 297, 300*
 Sects *34, 57, 160, 173-175*
 seeking *22-23, 26-27, 60-61, 64, 88, 108, 110, 124-125, 130, 163, 203, 205, 210, 234-235, 241, 247, 258, 268, 282, 302, 307, 309-310, 323-324, 327, 329, 341*
 Seers *81, 151, 157, 181, 187*
 Seligman *148-150*
 Senses *15, 119-122, 131, 142-144, 181, 204, 216, 223, 282-283*
 separation *142, 209, 240, 298, 339*
 Seventh Sphere *321, 323, 327, 329, 338, 341, 343-344*
 sinfulness *7, 232-233, 269, 274, 290-291, 294*
 sinners *89, 91, 93-94, 97, 110, 127, 168, 172, 232, 285, 316*
 sins *6, 9, 25, 73, 91, 94-96, 101-102, 113, 153, 168, 171-172, 177, 189, 194, 228-229, 243, 254, 274, 278, 296, 317, 321, 325-326, 334*
 Sir Walter Raleigh *11-112*
 Sixth Sphere *34, 54, 59, 62, 66-69, 73, 85, 106, 157, 190, 338, 340-343*
 Socrates *118, 122-126*
 Solomon (of the Old Testament) *32-33, 84-85*
 Solomon P. Brown *307-311*
 Son (s) *6., 8, 51, 94, 124, 150-152, 164, 175, 177, 183, 189, 191, 216-217, 246, 248, 265, 297, 302, 325-326, 330, 336, 342, 345, 350*
 soulful *2, 217, 274, 321-322*
 Soulmates *3, 20-21, 24-25, 31, 34-35, 92, 107, 234, 237, 250-251, 263, 308, 322*
 speculation (s) *52, 70, 73, 124, 130-134, 144, 192, 223, 255*
 Spiritualism *130, 208, 225-226, 228, 239, 261, 267, 297, 311*
 Spiritualist (s) *111, 119, 222, 226, 228, 248*
 stagnation *63, 87, 179, 247, 300, 304*
 Stainton Moses *193-195*
 Stephen B. Elkins *211-313*
 subconscious *14-15, 117, 215-216*
 suffer *56, 87, 91, 172, 186, 196-197, 208-210, 233, 242, 268, 277-278, 283, 295, 297, 302-303, 305, 308*
 suicide *9, 34, 306*
 sympathy *12, 19, 90-91, 99, 137, 176-177, 191, 214, 252, 278-279, 283, 285, 288, 296, 318, 344-345*

-- T --
 Teachers(s) *22, 26, 46, 54-55, 72, 98, 101, 124, 126, 151, 153, 160, 167, 172, 175, 220-221, 224, 232, 239, 265, 281, 325, 343, 345*
 teaching *22, 34, 36, 89, 124-126, 152-153, 156-157, 160, 209, 231, 334, 352*
 temptation(s) *47, 49-50, 137, 246, 293*
 Testament *51, 81, 83-84, 138, 152-153, 156-157, 160, 209, 231, 334, 352*
 Theologians *133*
 Theosophy *71-72, 74*
 Thomas Paine *189-190*
 Throne(of God) *256, 265, 316, 327*
 torment(s) *59, 89-90, 93, 94, 96, 104, 186, 196, 230, 239, 273-274, 277-278, 286, 295, 302-304,*
 torture(s) *56, 59, 90, 93, 94, 96, 104, 186, 196, 230, 239, 273-274, 277-278, 286, 302-304*
 Transfiguration *159, 162, 164*
 Transformation *2, 197, 214, 248-249, 318, 322*
 Trinity *2*

-- U --
 unchangeable *53, 128, 189, 195, 300*
 unconscious *6, 188, 301*
 understanding *15, 17, 20, 73, 102, 121, 130, 159, 178, 200, 202, 231, 238-239, 316, 335, 345*
 understood *58, 60, 72, 82, 93, 119-120, 157-158, 161, 166-167, 169, 176,*

178, 193, 215, 230, 234, 248, 265,
273, 316, 346, 348
unhappiness 48, 91, 101, 112, 137, 174,
176, 206-207, 221, 233-234, 244,
260, 263, 279, 295, 305, 312, 314
unhappy 5, 9, 14, 20, 23-24, 89, 101,
113, 195, 201, 205-206, 244-245,
251, 256, 274, 278-279, 283, 285,
294, 297, 307-308, 310, 313, 319
universe 2, 10, 30, 49, 54, 65, 97, 99,
106, 110, 114, 120, 124, 141, 153,
159, 183, 220, 223, 225, 228, 231,
243, 285, 320, 325, 345-346
unpardonable(sin) 282-283
untrue 73, 111, 178, 195, 209
untruth(s) 192, 210

-- V --

Vespasian 98-100, 168
Vicarious Atonement 173-174, 177,
183, 195, 233, 247, 299-300

violations 53, 56, 103, 196, 274

-- W --

W ____ (a minister) 314-315
Wandering Jew 93-94
War 29, 108-109, 111, 277
wicked 28, 83-85, 89-90, 93, 104, 113,
127, 150, 196, 238-239, 276, 308-
309
William S. Richards 303-304
William Woodward 248-249
wisdom 49, 65, 68, 84, 106, 204, 220,
229, 322, 340, 345-346, 349
wise 10, 15, 66, 84-85, 133, 192, 199,
204, 215-216, 228, 341, 349
witch (of Endor) 84
wrong 15, 40, 51, 62-63, 73, 86, 97,
104, 112, 183, 192, 209, 214, 218,
227, 234, 236, 245, 259, 285, 296,
303, 307, 310, 315, 339



JAMES E. PADGETT

Mr. James Edward Padgett was born August 25, 1852, in Washington, D.C. and attended the Polytechnic Academy Institute at Newmarket, Virginia. In 1880 he was admitted to the bar in Washington, D.C., and thereafter practiced law for 43 years until his death on March 17, 1923. During his student years, he became friendly with Professor Joseph Salyards, an instructor at the Academy who, after his death in 1885, wrote him many interesting messages between 1914 and 1923 through the vehicle of Mr. Padgett's developed gift of automatic writing channeling. His wife, Helen, died about February 1914, and was the first to write him from the spirit world.

Mr. Padgett never practiced the gift of mediumship as a means of earning money. He was dedicated wholly to the reception of the great messages contained in this book and other volumes.



